SAMBODHI

(QUARTERLY)

VOL. 9

APRIL 1980 - JANUARY 1981 Nos. 1-4

EDITORS DALSUKH MALVANIA DR. H. C. BHAYANI NAGIN J. SHAH



L. D. INSTITUTE OF INDOLOGY AHMEDABAD-9

CONTENTS

	Page
Haribhadra's Synthesis of Yoga	1
Shantilal M. Desai	
The Buddhist and Jaina Concepts of Man and Society as Revealed in Their Religious Literature	40
Padmanabh S. Jaini	
Haoma as a Plant in The Avestan Text S. N. Ghosal	52
The Main Features of Mahāvīra's Contributions Suzuko Ohira	56
A Note on Āyāramga-Sutta 1.2.6.3 Michihiko Yajima	-69
Uttarajjhayana and Socio-Religious Formalism Ram Prakash Poddar	76
Ājñāpatra and Sanskrit Works on Polity-A Comparison Ganesh Thite	85
Some Special Aspects of Jaina Philosophy as a Schoo of Indian Philosophy	1 92
Arvind Sharma	
A Paramāra Sculpture in the British Museum: Vāgdevī or Yakshī Ambikā?	96
Kirit Mankodi	

HARIBHADRA'S SYNTHESIS OF YOGA

Shantilal M. Desai

Vyāsa the great seer and the sage taught his son Śukadeva all the scriptures but for the final exhortation he sent him to king Janaka, When Śukadeva approached the king he aṣked Śukadeva to bring a gift that would be useless. After a long search Śukadeva saw that it was the ego that is useless! He ran and went straight to the king Janaka and offered his own ego as a present to the Guru. Janaka was very much pleased and gave him the final benediction and blessed him and said, "The root of all knowledge too is in the ego if it is sublimated and integrated into superconsciousness."

This epic story is full of meaning and suggests that seeds of true integration lie in the evolution of mind and the personality and its final summit rests in the Superconscious. All the attempts in this direction are true efforts for synthesis and Haribhadra has done an unique task in the field in the beginning of the middle age. It is interesting to see how Haribhadra prepares a philosophic background for his synthesis and how he adopts and interprets different yogic concepts. In a way his was the first attempt for the synthesis of yoga and that too so early as in the eighth century and naturally the effort cannot be expected to be a complete and final synthesis.

Haribhadra's Integral Approach

The kārikās of Haribhadra make it quite clear how he has approached the yoga systems of yoga and how he has tried to come to an integrated thesis of yoga. They are the Kārikas 524, 525, 526 of Yogabindu and 207 of Yogadrṣtisamucchya. In the last one he emphatically says that he has gleaned yoga concepts from different scriptures for the sake of refreshing his own smrti (=awareness). Here the word smrti does not mean mere mental refreshing of thought but to rise above mind and stay in his own Ātman or the Self. In short like any great genius, he frankly says that the greatest benefit in writing books on yoga is to himself. But he does not rest content with only his own benefit. He knows too that there are aspirants to whom these books or this integrated approach is equally useful. He makes such a recommendation to them in Kārikā 524 of Yogabindu to adopt a similar integral approach to yoga knowledge for their own benefit. Those who are prepared for their own good (svahitodyataih) Sambodhi IX(1)

should adopt such an approach and that is why we too do likewise in accordance with Haribhadra's behest and study his work in the same manner.

We can see eight stepts or eight aspects of his integral approach. These can well be gleaned from these above-mentioned Karikas. More Karikas can be added to this list but these above sufficiently clear these aspects.

According to Haribhadra the wise man should not have any distinction like one's doctrine or other's doctrine. The doctrine or the established truth (siddhanta) should never be a matter of one's like or dislike or of one's whim. It must be above one's prejudices. It must be judged on its own merit. Truth stands above everything and it cannot be grasped if viewed with attachment or indifference. It should not be a matter of a secterian faith. One should have to rise above one's faith and should judge the established truth and accept it whether it is ordained by his faith or whether it belongs to another faith. Truth itself is its awn criterion. This is the first requirement for a synthesis. The second factor or aspect follows from the first. The doctrine or truth must be logically sound and rational. It should be established by reason and logic and should not go against the testimony of observation and inference. It must be Yukta i.e. well-reasoned and well established by logic. Such a truth alone must be acceptable. No doctrine which cannot pass the test of reason and higher reason and intuition can be acceptable to the wise. The term covers a wide meaning and can include higher reasoning and even intuition of the seers.

The next factor for synthesis is naturally the outcome of the first two factors. Such truth-seeking and rational approach to truth is possible only if one adopts an impartial attitude. Any judgement to be true and faithful should be completely impartial and objective. Haribhadra calls such impartiality as Madhyasthata. It is suggestive of balanced and detached approach and still there must be an eagerness to see the truth. Such an impartial observer of truth must be well versed in scriptures and a knower of the essence of truth i.e. Tattvajña. This term leads to the next requirement of synthesis. The word Yukta and Tattvajña include in themselves three more factors for the recognition of truth. They suggest, first, that the seeker after truth must be very eager to know the truth, he must be yearning for truth. Without keenness for truth, no truth can be seen. This is suggested by the word Svahita i.e. one's own good. These are the words used by Haribhadra in the Karikas 524 in Yogabindu. The aspirant should try and try again and constantly search for truth and nothing but the truth and such intense yearning alone can lead to the knowledge of truth. But this too is not sufficient. The searcher must have the capacity to examine

truth and must be able to distinguish between the truth and the untruth, between truth and half-truths. It requires discrimination and that alone can enable him to find out the truth from the chaff of half-truths or partial truths. But this too is not enough. One may be able to see truth but cannot grasp it or cannot adopt it. This is well illustrated by the wellknown confession by the evil genius of Duryodhana in the greatest epic of the Mahābhārata. He says that he knows Dharma (truth) but cannot follow it; he equally knows the untruth but he cannot eschew it. Such a tragic condition was not his alone but of the many even today and of all of us to a greater or lesser extent. Truth only seen and not grasped is almost useless as it is well shown by the same character of Duryodhana. Truth can be proved to be benevolent only if it is grasped and followed in action. This is not an easy task. It requires moral courage and unequivocal love for the truth to practice it. Action is the right test of truth. This is the last and best test for the right internal approach to truth. In short the eight factors for integrational approach are: (1) detachment (2) impartiality (3) keenness (4) right examination of truth (5) discrimination between truth and untruth (6) acceptance of truth and rejection of untruth (7) the moral courage to grasp the truth (8) concomitance with the truth. The first four factors are specifically stated by Haribhadra and the last four ones are natural deductions from them. Haribhadra's integral approach consists of all the eight aspects examined above. With such an attitude he picked up the drop of yoga from the ocean of yoga-texts, as as he himself states in the Kārikā 526 of Yogabindu. In Yogadrstisamuccaya he makes a similar statement in Karika 207. His primary aim is for his own spiritual upliftment but as a writer he hopes that his yoga-works should make the people and especially the readers and students of these books yoga-eyed. This is suggestive of his service motive as well as his desire for propagation of yoga.

Such an integral approach gradually grew in the life of Haribhadra. In the beginning of his career as a Jain Ācārya he stuck to the newly accepted meanings of the traditional terminology. Dr. Zaveri has rightly quoted the word Sarvajñatva in this regard and she has shown that in Dharmasangrahani he too followed Jain ācāryas like Siddhasen and others in interpreting this word. It is the Jain traditional belief that Sarvajñatva was gained only by Jain Tīrthankaras like Mahāvīra and others and not by Kapila and other non-Jain seers. But when Haribhadra takes up yoga works he changes his opinion and unequivocally declares that the savants who attain to nirvāṇa attain Sarvajñatva or omniscience. From this and other instances it is seen that he grew out of secterianism gradually and at last even from secterianism of his accepted Jain religion. He had a free

mind that could not be limited by any narrowness whether such limiting forces came in the name of religion. That is why Haribhadra finds his real self in his yoga works and finds too the right and free expression of his independent spirit in the field of Yoga.

Three Stages of Synthesis

Not only the meaning of synthesis widened with the growth of his life and personality but the usage of the word got extended with its usage. The growth can be shown in three stages (1) In the first stage he tried to see and understand different view-points on a particular problem and to place them in such a way that there would not be seen any conflict amongst them. In doing so he tried to see each in their proper perspective and see the underlying meaning behind each one of them and never discarded any one of them. Behind such an attempt the influence of Syadvada can be clearly seen. (2) But in the second stage of synthesis he went one step further and tried to see different view points by interpreting and adding meanings to the prominent words in each of them. This is not an arbitrary interpretation but he tried to strech the meaning of such words as far as possible in order to have a sound synthesis of all view-points on a particular problem or a question. (3) In the third stage he tried to go even beyond this and went to the core of each of the view-point and tried to catch the essence of their prominent words so that such words and their meanings can be interpreted for a real synthesis of all the view-points. The second and third stages of synthesis are creations of Haribhadra's own method of integration. By such a sound method he tried to interpret different words like 'Iśvara', 'Prakrti', 'Advaita', 'Vıjnāna', 'Sunya' and other words in such a fashion that the gap among different philosophers could be lessened2. Similarly, he interpreted words like 'Mukta', 'Buddha', 'Arhat' etc. in a like manner and considered them to mean the same Siddhapurusas who are all omniscient.3

Haribhadra is conscious enough to see that no overdoing be done in the name of synthesis and he takes care to see the opponent's arguments with regard to such integral interpretation of different prominent words and vadas. The opponent would argue and ask why each vada has used different terms and different concepts. Haribhadra anticipates such an argument and tries to answer it. Sages and seers gave expression to the same truths but they differed in their exposition in the different context of their terms. Moreover they had to see the difference of their respective audience and the difference of fitness or qualifications of the disciples too. So the difference in context of time, of the audience and the fitness of the dieciples are the main reasons for the difference in their respective expositions.

We add to these arguments and say that the difference in the tradition, the language and the background and the development of each Vada and the difference and uniqueness of the growth of each savant or the seer also played a great part in their respective exposition of the same truth. In short it can be seen that Haribhadra endeavoured to establish the age-old saying that truth is one and seers express it in many ways.

Haribhadra never rests content with synthesis of thought or philosophy. He did well in this field in his works on philosophy. What he really wanted was synthesis in life and he desired integration in the life as a whole and in the society too. Naturally his yearning for an all-round integration led him to yoga because he could see in metaphysical works that the ultimate problem could be rightly understood and fully solved only by superconscious knowledge and on a transcendental level of higher consciousness. Such knowledge and such higher level of life and consciousness is only possible by yoga and voga-practice. Yoga alone would lead to yogi-jñāna and yogi-jñāna alone can satisfy the inquisitive and aspiring mind like that of Haribhadra. So his turning to yoga was a natural outcome of his persistent efforts for the true knowledge throughout his life. He felt sure that the ultimate questions of omniscience, Moksa, Karma etc. can only be solved by yogijňana and this he makes clear in Karika 143 of Yogadrstisamuccaya. Any other attempts except Yogijñana are useless and lead to mere wranglings in metaphysics. This is his considered view after a life-time of efforts in writing philosophic books. His view is fully supported by seers of all ages and all religions all over the world.

The natural and logical corollary of such a vision is that one should strive hard to have yogijāna. It is only possible by sincere and honest practice of yoga. Yoga and hard practice of yoga alone can lead to yogijāna and that is why Haribhadra eulogises yoga untiringly. In Karika 37 and 38 of Yogabindu he compares yoga with the wish-tree or the wish-diamond. Yoga to him is the chief among all religions or dharmas and yoga is success itself. Yoga alone can lead to the ultimate reality. This was Haribhadra's considered opinion which was not merely a matter of belief but the essence of a life-time of a scholarly and religious pure life.

Yogabindu and Yogad estisamuccaya and General Review

It is quite pertinent now to take up the last and the best yoga-works of Haribhadra. Haribhadra is at his best in these two works and more so in the last work i.e. Yogadṛṣṭisamuccaya. These books are in verses written in Sanskrit. Both of them show his mastery over the language and display the clarity of his style. He uses new words to suit his meanings. He uses

comparative method of synthesis and avoids controversies as far as possible because his main task is integration. In the first Kārikā of the introduction to Yogabindu he emphasises the Tattvasiddhi which is nothing but an integrated yoga. This he wants to do by impartial approach because in essence there is no conflict among the scriptures. The end is common to all though the manner of exposition may be different but that is immaterial says Haribhadra in the second and the third Kārikās of Yogabindu.

The subjects treated in both these books vary to a great extent. In Yogabindu subjects like the unity of yoga, the greatness of yoga, Adhyātma, preliminary performance, deity worship, good conduct, penance, worldly bondage, spiritual enlightenment, categories of sādhakas like Apunarbandhaka and others, Japa, self assessment and introspection along with some basic philosophical questions like Mokṣa, omniscience, soul and ultimate existence are discussed and expounded by Haribhadra. In Yogadṛṣṭisamuccaya, subjects like the types of yoga, eight driṣṭis, scholasticism, logic chopping, mokṣa, momentariness and absolute eternalism are treated. Herein the main treatment is about the eight dṛṣṭis which show Haribhadra's originality and the philosophical discussion receives subsidiary place. There is natural overlapping of some subjects in these two books but most of the subjects are supplementary.

Common Philosophic Concepts

Haribhadra's real art of synthesis lies in the fact that he first sought to find out the most common and most basic concepts in the philosophies of all the systems. Once the common ground is found, it is easy to fill up the gap in the rest. This is the only pragmatic way in bridging distance in any question. Haribhadra made a friendly and sympathetic approach in the field of philosophy. This was specially necessary at the time when Haribhadra sought to pacify the hard wranglings of scholasticism and secterianism. He could see well from his deep study of different philosophies that the goal of all of them is common to all. Moksa is the goal of all Indian philosophies. Their descriptions of Moksa may differ slightly and the terms used for it may vary but in essence the goal is the same in all of them. In Vedic philosophy and Jainism the common word is Moksa or Mukti though Sankhya uses a similar word like Kaivalya, Buddha uses Nirvana but in essence the meaning is the same. In this wise the first attempt and a great one is successful in seeking a common goal in Moksa. 'Well begun is half done' is well proven in the task of synthesis of yoga by Haribhadra. This first success leads to another and in a wise manner Haribhadra seeks to conquer the citadel of synthesis.

Haribhadra's practicality does not end in merely seeking the common goal. He desires to have some common features of the goal as well. He sought to establish by argumentation in these two yoga books i.e. Yogabindu and Yogadṛṣṭisamuccaya the omniscience in Mokṣa. He sought to prove too the eternity of Caitanya and momentariness of matter. He held the Jain view in this regard to establish it in his own style. The feature of omniscience is not hard to prove as that too is common to all philosophies. The Vedic and the Jain systems already believe in the doctrine of Mokṣa and in Buddhism the very word Buddha is suggestive of the fact of omniscience of the Tathāgata. In this wise unity is completely sought in the matter of goal by Haribhadra,

Once the common goal is established and a synthesis could be possible, the question of the seeker of the goal arises. Who is the real seeker? There too the Vedic and the Jain systems can readily agree on the sentient Atman as the seeker. It is the common impression that the Buddhist do not believe in the Atman and that is why Anātmavāda was said to be popular among some section of Buddhism. Haribhadra has well tried to prove the doctrine of the soul. We can well add to his arguments and say that the great Buddha himself has declared this doctrine of the soul. He himself has said that he took many births as a Bodhisattva, and his last birth was that of a Buddha Gautama. As we have said before it is not our task to go into arguing and establishing philosophic truth in our lectures. Our task is to see how Haribhadra sought his synthesis of yoga. Suffice it to say here in brief that in Buddhism too the doctrine of soul was upheld but in its own negative style.

But what comes in the way of the soul to seek the goal of Mokşa? It is klesa or karmāsaya. On this point too all the philosophies have a common view though their expositions are in their own respective style. Similarly, all agree that klesas beget duhkha and this world is miserable because of the prominence of duhkha everywhere.

As to the remedy of duhkha, all of them agree invariably and say that by efforts and intense action in the right direction duhkha can be got rid of. All Indian philosophies are fully optimistic and make man self-relient, by establishing the doctrine of self-help. The problem of fate in contrast to effort is well solved by them all and they declare unhesitatingly that fate is the outcome of man's efforts, and nothing more and that is why it can be altered by efforts alone. Haribhadra has well established the supremacy of human efforts in the Karikas 324 and 325 in Yogabindu. Thus Haribhadra could seek common ground in the matter of the seeker, the kleśas, duhkha and in the importance of human efforts and

thus covered four more factors. Haribhadra describes the worldly life as a terrible disease (Mahāvyādhi) after the fashion common to all Indian philosophies in Karikas 188 of Yogadṛṣṭisamuccaya.

It is a great wonder that there is the greatest majority of people who are prone to enjoy this world though they find it miserable! Not only the philosophies and religions of the world declare the worldly life to be miserable but even the common experience of the people at large has the same say. The duhkha is not a subject of guessing but a hard fact of human experience and even then most of the common men seek worldly enjoyment and that is the greatest of human paradox. Very few people seek the human goal of Moksa eventhough all the people know of it. The question why for such a dichotomy is an age-old question. It can be answered successfully by philosophy that could only be solved by yoga. Haribhadra describes such men as are after the worldly enjoyments as Bhavābhinandi in Kārikās 75, 76 of Yogadratisamuccaya and rightly too. All systems of yoga readily agree on this apparent fact of the tendency on the part of common man to enjoy life. In this wise Haribhadra has covered the seventh common factor for his synthesis. And the last and not the least, he seeks a common ground in the matter of the means to get rid of all the obstacles coming in the way of the realization of the goal, Right faith, right knowledge and right conduct are the most common ground as far as the means to the common end is concerned. All philosophies, all religions and all systems of yoga and sadhana unreservedly prescribe these threefold means for the realization of the spiritual goal. There is hardly any difference even in the expression and content of these threefold means. Dr. K.K. Dixit honestly doubts Haribhadra's attempts at seeking such a common ground in this threefold means because he feels that the core of faith, knowledge and conduct cannot be the same in all systems. 5 But Haribhadra does not desire that the faith be in the same deity. He is content to see that the seeker has a higher faith. Content of all good faith is the higher aim. So is the case in the matter of knowledge and conduct. Full knowledge is possible only after the attainment of the goal. Even different categories of sadhakas cannot have the intensity of faith, the same depth of knowledge and the same purity of action. Even then all of them are bent on having right faith, right knowledge and right conduct. So Haribhadra to my mind has made a marvellous attempt in the matter of seeing the common ground as to the means of realizing the goal of Moksa. Thus Haribhadra covered seven common grounds of synthesis of yoga and they are in nutshell like this: (1) The goal of moksa (2) The Soul, seeker of the goal (3) klesas, the obstacles (4) duhkha in the world (5) the human efforts to get rid of the obstacles and duhkha (6) the tendency of

worldly enjoyments and the Bhavābhinandi (7) lastly the means of right faith, right knowledge and right conduct. In such a wise, Haribhadra has successfully covered the sevenfold common ground and thereby has laid down a firm foundation for building up the synthesis of yoga. There cannot be two opinions about this as it is an apparent and clear fact acceptable to all.

Categories of Sadbakas

Once the common ground for the synthesis is found the next question would be of deciding the qualifications or the categories of the sadhakas. As it has already been mentioned that most of the common lot of the people at large is worldly-minded and Haribhadra has rightly called them Bhavabhinandi because they desire to enjoy the world as it is. Yoga requires some primary qualifications for its practice. Hereto Haribhadra openly denounces secterianism and barren scholasticism because they too create obstacles in the path of yoga and they like narrowness of mind. dry logic chopping and attachment to half truths. They are no better than worldliness. The real danger of these hindrances lies in the fact that they lead the practitioner of yoga on a wrong path. Wrong practice of yoga is even more dangerous than even worldliness and Haribhadra considers it to be like a poison in Kārikā 155 of Yogabindu. The reason is not far to seek Even an ordinary act like cooking or washing or digging becomes dangerous if done wrongly and would entail harm to the doer as he would burn himself or hurt himself by a wrong method in such daily simple works. Yogic practice becomes more and more subtle as it proceeds on higher and deeper levels of conciousness and therefore Haribhadra's precaution to avoid improper performance is not only timely and opportue but highly necessary.

In the Kārikās 109 on wards in Yogabindu, he considers for preliminary actions and practices necessary for such preparation: (1) service of the elders and worship of the deities (2) gentlemanly conduct (3) penance and (4) non-antipathy towards Moksa. A man cannot qualify himself for yogic practice unless he does such a performance. He must be service-minded by becoming humble and should serve not only his parents but his Guru along with old people, preceptors and the like. Service makes a man humble, broader in views, unselfish and deligent. Mere lip-service is of no avail. Service must be actually carried out in practice and that would certainly make a man to give up lethargy and turn him into an industrious man. Detached activity is the first and the last requirement of yoga-sādhanā. Mere mechnical service is not enough. It must be backed by gentelemanly behaviour and nobility. Not only at the time of service but at all times he must exhibit a gentleman's behaviour. This would stabilize Sambodhi IX(2)

his virtues and make his character sound. Without such a noble character, no service would be useful. Penance too is a requirement at this preparatory stage and that alone would enable him to undergo higher and subtle types of penance at a later stage. Lastly he should have no anti-feeling for Mokşa. He may not have any clear concept of Mokşa in the initial stage and so he may not have an attraction for Moksa but in any case he should not have antipathy for the highest goal. If the preliminary performer has anti-feeling for the very goal of voga, all his other preparation would be null and void. I would repeat here the first condition for the preliminary performance of worshipping the deities and elders. If he has patience enough to serve a deity or deities of his liking, he would naturally be guided to the clear concept of the goal of Moksa. Moreover Haribhadra rightly states in Kārikā 139 of Yogabindu that antipathy to Moksa prolongs the worldly existence and it goes against the very aim of the preparatory performance. Thus Haribhadra has proved beyond doubt the preliminary necessity of such preparatory practice for the initiation in the vogic practice proper.

Before the treatment of the categories of the sadhakas is taken up in some details it is necessary to understand that they are nothing but different categories of personality as can be explained in psychological terms. These categories of sadhakas are quite different from the eight Dṛṣṭis because the Dṛṣṭis explain the eight stages of personality on the ladder of yoga. Haribhadra lays down a number of categories of sadhakas in these two books and Dr. K. K. Dixit has very well summarised them and compared them with different Guṇasthānas i.e. Jain categories of sādhakas.

- (1) The welcomers of worldly existence
- (2) The Apunarbhandhaka
- (3) The Samyagdrsti
- (4) Caritrins:
 - (a) Deśaviratas
 - (b) Sarvaviratas
 - (c) Vītarāgas
- (5) The Kevalins:
 - (a) Sayoga Kevalin
 - (b) Ayoga Kevalin

It must be made clear here that the first category of the Bhavabhinandi or the welcomers of worldly existence is not cited as a sādhaka but as a personality under the base of the heirarchy of sādhakas. Moreover for

the comparison with the Gunasthanas too this personality is included. Real sädhanā starts from the stage Apunarbandhaka onwards and its higher stages are the real sadhakas. Dr. Dixit compares these categories with the fourteen Jain Gunasthanas thus: "Thus it is that he mentions the 'welcomers of the worldly existence' and the Apunarbandhakas (both occupying the fourth Gunasthana) the Caritrins of the Desaviratas type (occupying the fifth Gunasthana), those of Sarvavirata type (occupying the sixth and the seventh Gunasthanas, those of the Ksapaka śreni-arohin type (occupying rather passing through the eighth, ninth and tenth Gunasthanas) and those of Vitaraga type (occupying the twelfth Gunasthana), the Sayoga Kevalin (occupying the thirteenth Gunasthana), the Ayoga Kevlin (occupying the fourteenth Gunasthana)" Thus all the fourteen Gunasthanas are covered up by these five main categories of personalities and in doing so Haribhadra has mostly used the terms of his own choice. In both these schemes of hierarchy of personalities the chief aim is to show the qualifications or the fitness of different categories of sadhakas. Here the eleventh-Gunasthana is not considered because from that stage the sadhaka is not progressing upward but transcends everything.

These are the main categories of Sādhakas according to Haribhadra. It is an arbitrary categorization of sādhakas and is an outcome of prevatent conceptions of Haribhadra's times. It does not matter how the categories are construed. It only suggests that there is a hierarchy of sādhakas but it does not provide a hard and fast classification because the categories overlap in some of their characteristics.

Even then the concept of personality growth is quite clear in all yoga systems. Characterbuilding, cultivation of good habits and virtues, expansion of ego and consciousness are the main features of yogic method of personality-building. Modern psychology gives no better method than these and in a way they fall short because its emphasis is more on the ego than on the self.

It would not be out of place, nor would it be considered inappropriate if some adverse comments be made with regard to these Haribhadra's categories of sādhakas. He has devoted many Kārikās on these categories which are merely arbitrary constructions in accordance with the prevailing concepts. They may be his own concepts of different types of sādhakas. Their descriptions are unnecessarily lengthy and are overlapping too. There are avoidable repetitions which do not lend any charm to their descriptions but on the contrary they are sometimes boring. Similarly his classifications of yoga in different ways too are repetitive and are overlapping too. The arrangements of subjects and subtopics do not seem to be very systematic.

Their order could have been far better and the same material could have been arranged in a sequential manner so that one topic would naturally follow from the former. Had he devoted more space for the synthesis of yoga systems in a better order and more systematic manner, the impact on the reader could have been much more intense, more specific and more clear. The same comment applies to the different yoga topics he has treated in these two works but we have to glean them togather as they are scattered all over them. These drawbacks may be due to the fact that he was a poet too.

Important Yoga-Concepts

Haribhadra has described some basic yoga-topics and put enough emphasis on them for yogic sādhanā. Such a treatment of these topics lay before us some yoga-concepts which are fundamental and seem to be the pillar of the edifice of an integrated yoga system. Patanjali too has very clearly stated such yoga concepts. Haribhadra is conscious of the necessity of these yoga-concepts and has set them in the treatment of yoga-principles wherever he felt them to be opportune: These yoga-concepts are like this:

(1) Self-assessment (2) Introspection (3) Human efforts v/s fate (4) Adhyātma (5) Satsang or the good company (6) Faith (7) Deity-worship (8) Japa (9) Tapa or penance (10) Bhāvanās (11) Dhyāna and (12) Prajnā.

Let us now take these topics one by one and see what Haribhadra has to say about each of them in turn. It is intended to compare the same with Patanjali's exposition on them and find out whether more light is shed in understanding and grasping the true meaning and purpose behind them all. At the first glance, it can be seen that these topics are important assets to the yoga systems in general and they convey fundemental psychological truths. Without them no psychosynthesis is possible nor can a system of yoga be built.

It is Haribhadra's pragmatic genius that could see the first necessity of self-assessment in the way of yogic life. Without the urge to assess onself no self-development can proceed. One has to find out where one is and what he is before he starts his journey on the way to self-realization. Haribhadra places self-assessment first and rightly too as it is the primary requirement and the first step for yogic life. In the Kārikās 389, 390, 391 of Yogabindu, he has well described self-assessment and lays down the methods for the same. They are three in number (1) One should see one's mental and physical operations, see how they are performed. This is a sort of watching one's activities going on inside the mind as well as outside on

the physical plane (2) the next method is to listen to the comments made by others on oneself and see whether there is any truth in them. It is worthwhile to understand at least the reaction of the people around on one's actions. These reactions may be due to likes and dislikes, due to prejudice and selfishness but there might be some grain of truth in them and would surely be helpful in one's own assessment of the self. (3) The third method is looking at the signs or omens. This is not seeing the good or bad omens in the popular way alone, but to me it seems that they mean the general signs of the time and place and the general reactions thereof in the society. Patanjali has used a very broad word like Svadhyaya which can cover not only the meaning of self-assessment but the study of one's self as well as one's spiritual study inside and outside and the study of one's scriptures. He included the meaning of introspection also in this term i.e. Svadhyaya. Patanjali has used a special word for introspection and that is Pratyakcetanābhigama in sūtra 29 of the first pāda of Pātanjala Darsana8. Haribhadra too lays down that introspection is necessary but he rightly points out that it can be fruitful only after proper religious performance. Otherwise the danger lies in the probability that the sadhaka would judge himself wrongly and unnecesssarily aggrandize himself instead of cultivating humility. Without purity of mind by pure actions and religious life, introspection would be of no avail. Patanjali too says that introspection is the outcome of Japa and pure Bhavanas. Introspection is an art and can be performed only after a strenuous training of looking inside one's mind by rigorous religious life. Haribhadra covers three yoga concepts in one stride i.e. self-assessment, introspection and religious performance and are all included in one term Adhyātma.9 He gives a similar description of self-ascertainment in another context. This is something different from self-assessment. It can be said without any exaggeration that self-ascertainment is the result of selfassessment. The factors of self-ascertainment are also similar and they are (1) self-introspection (2) perceptor's certifying statement to such an effect and (3) watching appropriate omens or signs as explained above. Selfascertainment is a three-fold Pratyaya or self-conviction. Haribhadra says that such a pratyaya is a messanger of Moksa and gives a firm selfassurance for the task of yogic sādhanā.10 In psychological parlance, it can be said that these primary yoga concepts convey three or more initial steps (1) Self-examination, self-study and self-judgement (2) Introversion and extroversion at the same time and study of one's being from inside as well as outside (3) Self-judgment and self-confidence as well as selfassurance. These are the basic necessities for yogic psychosynthesis. They are the first steps without which no further step can be taken. They are in a way easy because one has to depend on oneself for all these three steps but they are equally hard enough because of that very reason. Human

mind is the greatest asset for man's spiritual progress but it is the greatest creator of illusions too. Unless the mind is made pure concentrated, and prone to spirituality, it would do more harm than good. That is why Haribhadra prescribes these primary yoga-steps and describes yoga-concepts as Adhyātma as is mentioned above. Adhyātma means the progress towards spirituality and should be prone to it alone and then alone can he said to be firmly set on Adhyātma. It requires a constant aspiration for spiritual upliftment. Haribhadra's linking together of self-assessment, self-introspection and religious performance under the general term of Adhyatma is significant as these practices are interlinked by their very nature. One camnot be performed without recourse to the other. This sort of Adhyatma is for the beginner as it provides proper and first means for the spiritual end says Haribhadra in Karikas 68, 69, 70 of Yogabindu, It is of such great importance by its very function that it is useful to the very end i.e. the achievement of Moksa. And this is very apparent because self-assessment, introspection as well as religious performance are useful at all stages of spiritual growth.

Modern Psychology rejected introspection as a psychological tool. It has no clear concept of introspection as yoga-systems in India had. Introspection can be useful only after primary steps of purification and others. Humanistic psychology again sees great potentialities in introspective methods. It is a good augury if it is adopted on yogic lines.

The three-fold first steps of Adhyatma convey the importance of human efforts. The performance of religious duties is nothing but human efforts towards achieving the goal. Nothing can be achieved in yoga without human efforts. Yoga is the science based on the right human efforts in the field of spirituality. Haribhadra has discussed the subject of fate and human efforts and their inter-relations. Treading the traditional path in Indian Philosophy, in general he asserts that human effort is the seed and fate is its outcome or the result.11 Efforts is human in hands and not the fate. To control fate one has to control one's actions and efforts. It is the law of nature that good efforts lead to good results and bad works to a bad end. This is a universal law and that works in the yogic field too. Yoga is the science of life and its dynamics lies in the intensity and purity of human efforts. The efforts here are mainly on the mental and spiritual planes and so yoga is rightly called psycho-dynamics too. Life is nothing but activity as seen on material and mental plane. Right activity and efforts lead to the right goal. In short, efforts alone has been given an important central place in yoga and fate is given a secondary place and that too for its alteration and transformation into a spiritual concept of grace.

All the emphasis on efforts is appropriate because the goal in yoga is very difficult to achieve and most intense strivings alone can lead man swiftly on the spiritual path. But the efforts must be in the right direction and precaution is to be taken at every step. One step missed and there would be a disaster. What would then save the initiate on his very difficult journey? It is satsanga which can be a sure guide to him. All scriptures prescribe this basic measure to all the aspirants. Haribhadra cannot overlook this useful measure and he suggests this remedy to get out of the worldly attachment and atmosphere by means of satsanga or the company of good and saintly persons and in their absense to have satsanga with high thoughts in the scriptures. He describes such contacts with saintly persons and scriptures as a sort of yoga in Kärika 85 of Yogadrstisamuccaya. The merit of satsanga is great because by good company man has before him a direct example of good conduct; he thinks good thoughts and is inspired to higher life and does not have any chance for unholy thoughts or actions. This is a matter of day-to-day experience of every man that good company has a very healthy influence on man and specially the sadhaka. Satsanga means the contact with the ultimate Truth and this is the true meaning of this word. The use of good company isalso for the contact of the good and true which reside in all of us. Moreover satsanga can be readily available. It can be had in the form of reading good books too. Thus satsanga plays a great part in the day-to-day practice of yoga.

But satsanga can be useful only if the sadhaka is sincere to the core and is ready to throw off all that he finds in himself faulty and perverse. He must confess at least before his Guru or a worthy person his sins and vices in order to get rid of them all and nip them in the bud. Haribhadra knows the true value of remorse for and confession of sins and this can well be seen from such of his remarks in Kārikā 17 of Yogadṛṣṭisamu-ccaya. This practise of remorse for one's sins is an established principle even in the modern abnormal psychology. It leads man to accept himself as he is and by such confession and remorse alone he can cleanse himself. This practice found place in every religion because it is psychologically a sound principle. After such cleansing of his heart and mind if the sādhaka ta es resort to satsanga it surely would have a marked effect on him in no time.

The next and perhaps equally important yoga concept is that of sraddhā or faith. Faith can be generated by satsanga. Bhagvat Gitā declares without any hesitation that the man becomes what faith he holds, his very being is made of faith, 12 Inversely it can be said that a man's actions

generate a similar faith i.e. good actions generate good faith and wrong actions a wrong faith. Faith and actions and one's being can never be seperated and they make a whole. Haribhadra recognises this principle and makes a similar statement in Kārikā 227 of Yogabindu. From the discussion uptil now of these yoga-concepts, it can be well seen that they are all interrelated and one is related to another in a subtle way. These yoga-concepts are not mere concepts but they are principles of yoga and as they are psychologically sound, they are the principles of psycho-psynthesis too.

Faith has been very well upheld by Patanjali in his unique and pithy style. He recommends it to the common man who desires to tread the path of yoga. As is his style, he gives only one sutra consisting of only eight words but he has couched in it a volume of subtle and far-reaching meaning.

In the sutra 20th of the first Pada he says that the path of yoga for an average man can be built on the firm foundation of faith or śraddha. How is this possible? He says that energy and enthusiasm are begotten from faith. This in turn begets self-consciousness i.e. the conciousness of the self, the higher self or the core of consciousness. Consciousness leads to concentration and that in turn leads to Prajna or the highest knowledge. This statement would seem to be fictitious if seen casually. But it is pregnant with a meaning and that can be grasped only by its application in the form of an example. But before we take up such an examination of the statement about faith by Patanjali, it can be asked how such faith can be generated? The inquirer may first doubt the very statement and even if he accepts it, he would ask how an ordinary man can have such a faith. Is it a gift of God or boon of nature? All these doubts can well be answered only by a simple and day-to-day experience. Let us take an example of a novice in a smithy workshop. The novice does not know even the ABC of the smithy work. The black-smith introduces him first with work of the hammer and anvil. Slowly the novice begins to learn one process after another and in a few years becomes a blacksmith and going further in the line, he becomes a technician. He had no confidence in the beginning in even holding the hammer but in a few years he becomes a technician. How is this every-day miracle performed? It is the work of faith but the faith is generated by practice. As is the practice, so is the faith. The novice gained faith as his practice increased and the higher and subtler the practice, the higher and firmer his faith becomes. So Patanjali is right in making the statement that faith would certainly make an ordinary man an adept in the path of yoga if he practices yoga methods. If a novice becomes

a technician by practice, a novice in yoga path can be adept by successive stages. His practice of yoga would create faith in it and create faith in himself and his real self because the practice of yoga is pertaining to one's mind and self. Faith in the self would create energy and enthusiasm for the further and subtler search of the self. This brings on more and more self-awareness. Such self-awareness naturally creates self-concentration which would be easy and natural and not strained. This sort of natural and matter of course self-awareness and self-stabilization would result in Prajna which is the highest knowledge. Such is the marvelous work of faith and is open to experience to all as it is so in work-a-day life everywhere at all times. It proves also the dictum of Gītā that man is what his faith is. It is psychologically sound too. The psychological process generated by faith can well be understood in the example of the novice and it creates identification with the object of knowledge as well as the knowledge thereof. Self-confidence brings forth energy, energy in turn gives more insight. The same process takes place with regard to the practice of yoga and here the last stage of insight in the subject is called insight of the self which is nothing but Prajñā.

This is the reason why Haribhadra repeatedly insists on the practice rather than argumentation. The latter is futile because it leads nowhere or leads to wranglings. Practice alone is the true source of all faith and all knowledge and all yoga. But practice must be rightly followed. Right practice generates a right sort of faith and firm faith leads one to the highest goal of Moksa.

Faith needs an object on which it can hang. To rise higher the object must be a higher one. A model is the prerequisite of faith. In the instance given above the novice has the blacksmith as his model and keeping his art before him he learns smithy and in due time becomes a blacksmith: then the object again changes and he keeps a technician before his eyes as a model and becomes a technician. So in the case of sadhaka, he must keep an ideal object before him. That is why Haribhadra recommends deity-worship to a sadhaka. The deity is a model and it provides an ideal image in whose likeness the sadhaka moulds his life. In Jainism, there is worship of the Tirthankaras. Haribhadra brings the concept of deity-worship only because it seems useful to him in sadhana. He defends this concept in Kärikā 297 of Yogabindu. He recommends it in Kärikā 397 of the same book. What is the criterion of a deity worthy to be proved? The common features of all deities according to him is their capacity to grant favour. People should not quarrel with regard to the choice or the preference of one's deity. Such recommendation of Haribhadra for a deity-worship Sambodhi IX(3)

may seem to be a sort of secterian impress on him but it is not so at all. He has very well grasped the psychological import of deity-worship and that is the reason for his insistense for it. As a practical man he could well set that man cannot rise at once to grasp the highest goal of the supreme state of Moksa nor can he imagine it; the novice can only keep a concrete image before his eyes. That is why he advises not to quarrel about the choice of a deity. Patanjali too makes such an exception and brings in God for the purpose of Japa.

This brings us to the yoga principle of Japa. Japa is the best means of worshipping a deity. It is a great invention in the science of religion all over the world. The practice of Japa seems to be a universal principal common to all religions in one form or the other. This is because it ... expounds a deep psychological principle. It seems that the subtle and fundamental principle underlying Japa has wrought wonders in the history of man. Not only its universality makes it important but its subtlty also seems to be wonderful. The great saints all over the world have used this means of sadhana and they have had great influence on the masses. Buddhism could react far and wide and even to distant lands not by sword but by merely the charming three-fold sutra of surrender to Buddha, Dharma and Sangha. The repetition of the name of the deity or the mantra creates in him a power which he realizes in due course. Haribhadra describes the merits of Japa and its methods in Karikas 381 to 387 in Yogabindu. He clearly states that Japa is Adyatma, it removes sins as medicine removes poison. His main emphasis is on the concentration of the meaning of the mantra in Japa. That alone is useful because mere recitation of the word would lead to hypocracy. He suggests that one should give up Japa for a while when one is disturbed but even then he should try to concentrate on the meaning. Patanjali too has laid down thir principle of Yoga and his very definition of Japa describes the importance and the manner of Japa in sutra 28 of the first Pada. Japa is the repitition and meditation by Bhāvanā in the meaning of the mantra Aum. Meaning is all important in Japa. Mere oral repitition of a mantra is of no avail. It is the meaning that seems to be the most important in all walks of life. The same name has different import for different people. That is why Patanjali has rightly emphasised the essence of Bhavana in Japa. The meaning of Mantra and the Bhavana are not the same. Both are psychological in nature but their import is not the same. That is why in all yoga treatises Bhavana is given an independent place because it has importance of its own.

So the topic of Japa leads us to the topic of Bhavana. But what is exactly meant by Bhavana? It is indeed difficult to describe Bhavana in a

few words, and no definition is provided in the yoga works. Even then it is worthwhile to grasp the import of the word Bhavana. Haribhadra has well endeavoured to describe it in the Karika 28 of the Yogadrstisamuccaya. It means writing worshipping, offering a gift, listening to, reading, duly grasping, publicizing, studying, pondering over, imbibing the spirit of the Mantra. These are all the forms of Bhavana in daily worship. The last adjective "imbibing the spirit" is perhaps the most important. It alone gives out the core meaning and it leads us to the four well-known Bhavanās of Maitri, Muditā, Karuņā and Upeksā. Jainism describes twelve Bhāvanās. Jainism shows great insight into detailed descriptions of the subtle nature not only in this regard but into all concepts whether they are religious or yogic. Suffice it to understand these four Bhavanas enumerated above, because they sufficiently cover the whole ground. Maitri Bhavana prepares the mind of the sadhaka to keep a friendly attitude to the happy ones. It debarrs to have any illwill or jealousy towards them because that is the general tendency in all men.

The second Bhāvanā is Karunā. It is compassion for the unhappy. There is misery all around in the world and most of the people are unhappy in one way or the other and every unhappy man expects sympathy. So it is ordained for the sadhaka to have compassion for the unhappy. The third Bhāvanā is Muditā and it is to be happy on seeing the righteousness in others. Righteousness is the best merit for which one should feel happy. The riches, power or the worldy happiness are not the objects for which the sadhaks should feel happy but it is only the righteousness in man that he should feel joy. The last but not the least he should keep an emotional indifference towards the evil. This does not mean that he should not see the evil as it is but he should have complete non-cooperation with all that is evil. These four Bhavanas not only purify the citta of the sadhaka but they provide the best motive power for his spiritual work. The Bhavanas as they are described are more related to the emotional aspect of man's mind and emotions provide the motive power for mental activities. It is said that Bhavanas alone are the source of man's capacity and ability.

On having a restrospective glance on Japa and Deity-worship along with the Bhāvanās it can easily be seen now that the deity-worship provides the sādhaka an idea image for his spiritual upliftment. Japa strengthens the image by thinking on the meaning behind the image and the Mantra suggestive of the image and Bhāvanās provide the best and pure motive power for the attainment for the goal.

All these steps and concepts and the principles of yoga seem to be complete in themselves but even then the task of sādhanā does not seem

to be easy. It is a common experience of the sadhakas all over the world that they feel temptation at every step of their march towards the goal and most of them are enticed and beguiled in one way or the other and are confounded a number of times before they make any advancement. The masters of yoga were aware of this great and constantly lurking danger of enticement and they found out the remedy for this greatest of all dangers. They knew by experience that it is only by constant Tapas that the sadhaka can save himself from any lapse in Sadhana. Tapas is the only remedy for any such danger at any time and it can save him from any lapse always. The value of Tapas is so great and its importance is so immence that in ancient times in the Jain tradition yoga was called Tapas. As a matter of fact too, Tapas is of the utmost importance in yogic Sadhana. It can be said that nothing worthwhile is gained without Tapas. Tapas has a very wide and deep meaning and it means in short the capacity to take pains for the achievement of a higher goal. In the worldly life too the parents have to undergo Tapas for the children, the student has to take pains to achieve higher learning, the scientist has to make immense efforts to find out truth in nature. Anything done with intence efforts for a good motive can be called Tapas. Those who do not care to perform Tapas have to undergo Tapa or the heat of the adverse situation and untoward reactions. The Bhogs or the enjoyer of worldly objects have to reap the bitter fruits of their lowly joys and suffer from various diseases. This is nothing but Tapa or heat of the reactions of their base enjoyments. There are only two alternatives for every man and that is the choice for Tapas or the choice for Tapa. The wise choose Tapas and willingly undertake it in order to avoid Tāpa. That is why Haribhadra like all other propounders of yoga describes Tapas as the destroyer of the evil. In the Karika 131 of Yogabindu, he recommends Tapas to be performed in accordance with one's ability. One should not strive for anything beyond one's capacity oterwise it creates such reactions which are worse than the evil. Haribhadra seems to be fully conscious of the reactions of Tapas if undertaken beyond one's capacity and measure. To be free from such dangers from overdoing in Tapas and its reactions, Tapas must be by Dhyana. Dhyana is the true test of Tapas. If Tapas does not end in concentration of the mind it would either be futile or would lead to reactions. The very purpose of Tapas is the purification of the mind and a purified mind is at once prone to concentration. It is the unclean mind that runs after worldly objects and is diffused. So true Tapas must lead to purification of the mind and consequently conceneration on the goal. It must show the signs of Samata too because concentrated mind leads to a balance of mind. All this is made quite clear by Haribhadra in the Karika 362 to 364 of Yogabindu because concentration,

samata and purification of the mind are the natural concommitants of true Tapas.

Haribhadra shows his deep insight in the subject of yoga and yogic experiences when he describes such a higher stage of concentration as Dhyanarasa. The sadhaka has the real joy of concentration only when he identifies completely with it. In the Karika 412 in Yogabindu he uses this compound word Dhyanrasa and it means that the sadhaka finds real interest in dhyana. In the same fashion he uses a similar word or perhaps coins it in his own style and describes the Sadhana for yoga as Yogabhyasarasa. Not only the state of concentration gives real Rasa but the very Sadhana for it gives true Rasa. Such supreme Rasa alone can make Tapas enjoyable and that alone can keep the Sādhaka safe from any enticement on his way to the supreme goat. In Karika 412 in Yogabindu, Haribhadra has shown the real key to yoga-Sadhana. He suggests by these two words i.e. Dhyanarasa and Yogabhayasarasa that Tapas or even the yoga practice as a whole is not dry but generates such a Supreme Rasa which is conducive to Moksa and before which worldly enjoyments are trash and are like the figments of imagination.

There is much more meaning in such a description of Dhyāna which is one of the highest yoga-concept or Yoga-principle. Such Dhyāna leads to Prajñā says Haribhadra in the same Kārikā. If accompanied by the knowledge and right inference, Dhyāna would surely engender Prajñā in the Sādhaka in course of time. When the Sādhaka reachts the stage of Prajñā he gets the highest type of Buddhi, Jñāna and Asammoha. This means he attains such Buddhi which can penetrate any object; he would get to such a jñāna which would pervade anywhere and he would be in such a subtle frame of mind that nothing can entice him. Such a threefold higher stage when achieved is conducive to take the sādhaka above all actions. Haribhadra describes this threefold stage in Kārikās 120 onwards in Yogadṛṣṭisamuccya and thereby states that it would lead to the highest stage of Mokṣa.

Thus we have covered all the main Yoga-concepts or pillars of yoga and therein it can be seen that Haribhadra shows a keen insight in the description of the each one of them. This subject now leads us on the subject of the eight disting of Haribhadra.

The Eight Dṛṣtis

Polarity is the universal law of existence. Life too manifests this law everywhere and at all stages of its growth. Life is purposive and the

object of the purpose stands for one pole and the stage of life is another pole. In man's life his Jīvātma or his personality shows one pole and his goal of life is another pole. His efforts to reach his goal is his very lifeprocess. As the man grows, his personality develops and along with his growth his goal also widens and rises higher and consequentty his life-process too changes accordingly. Such is the polarity of life seen everywhere in human society. But the polarity of a sadhaka's life differs to a great extent. His goal is fixed and so one pole of his life becomes stable. This is not so in the case of an ordinary man because his pole of the goal too changes from time to time. Today his goal is power next day or in a few years the goal is money and this process of change goes on from his youth till the end of his life and even from life to life in sequential rebirths. But happy and blessed is the sadhaka that he is in a position to fit the pole of his goal. This makes a very great difference in the sadhaka's life and puts his life on a firm polarity. As one pole is fixed the polarity of his life process assumes a new and easy formation. Now arises the question of the pole of his present stage of existence. No two persons or the sadhakas are on the same plane of consciousness; even the same person lives on different levels of consciousness as he progresses or regresses. Still however as the growth of an ordinary man and even a sadhaka is generally very slow, his pole of existence can be marked out roughly and can be described by his general characteristics. As the stage of personality growth changes his life process too changes accordingly. But for the Sadhaka the process becomes easier as the pole of his goal is already fixed. He has to march towards and the change in his life-process solely depends on the speed of his race towards the goal. As soon as he reaches the goal and makes himself stabilized on the fixed pole of his goal the two poles become one and the life process of such a Mukta Sadhaka becomes one with the process of the universal ultimate consciousness.

From the polarity principle, it is easy to understand the different categories of Sādhakas like the Apurnabandhaka and others. These categories are the general descriptions of the different levels of consciousness wherein different Sādhakas have their standing. These are the general exposition of the focal points of some of the main personalities. All of them have the same goal but all of them stand on different levels of consciousness and growth. The Sādhakas of each category may be said to be standing on one common level but each of them may have varied degrees thereto. This can be compared to the sun and its sattelites like the Mars, Earth, Jupiter, Saturn and others. They are moving in the same zodaic but each one of them has its own revolutionary movement round the sun.

in short; every Sādhaka in each category has his own focal-point though the general level or the features may appear to be the same.

Categories are all arbitrary constructions for the sake of understanding the general features of a sadhaka and to know where he stands in his personality growth or spiritual growth. As soon as the Sādhaka knows his level of consciousness by self-assessment and self-introspection as well as by general omens and comments of others he can find out where exactly he stands and comparing and measuring the distance roughly, he can gauge how far has he to reach the goal of Moksa. Thus the Sadhaka fixes his own personality-pole. The only task though a very different one is to traverse the distance between the focal point of his personality and the already fixed point of his goal i.e. Mokşa. As he treads this path and traverses the distance there is a change in his personality growth and so changes his life-process accordingly. The speedier his march towards his goal, the faster is his personality growth. He has with him the means of Yoga to traverse this distance. He knows very well that yoga provides the shortest cut to reach the goal. Yoga is equally graceful towards all as God is but it depends on the Sādhaka to utilize it. It depends on his capacity to utilize yoga and his will to ride the yoga-vehicle that he reaches the goal earlier or later than his expectations.

This question of traversing the distance between one's own self and the goal by means of yoga reminds me an epic story which can quite aptly be applied to it. Once the Gods had a fancy that amongst them all must be worshipped first by men. Men cannot decide whom to worship first: so the Gods went to Siva and Parvati to give their choice for the God to be worshipped first. Siva said that he would not give an arbitrary judgment without knowing the respective worth of every God. So he suggested that one who would take one round of the universe at the highest speed and come to them first would be the chosen God for being worshipped first among them all. Thereupon all the Gods ran as they could on their respective vehicles like Hamsa, Vimāna, horse or an elephant. Gaņapati has only the mouse as his vehicle and it is an impossibility for him to go round the Universe even in ages to come. But intelligence incarnate as he was he wrote the sacred word 'Aum' on the ground and went round it in no time on his mouse and then sat at the feet of the Siva and Parvatī. Soon the Gods began to return one by one and assembled there after going round the Universe. Some came almost at the same time and began to argue about their returning first. All the while Siva and Parvati were smiling and on being asked for their judgment they said that Ganapati was the first-comer and the winner of the race! All began to laugh at the

judgment as they thought it was a joke at the expence of Ganapati. When Siva seriously stated that it was the fact, they began to ask the reason. They were told that Ganapati having a large head used the high intelligence inside it and he went round the symbol of the universe the Aum and that was the reason for his winning the race for being worshipped first. Thereafter Ganapati is always worshipped first among all Gods and even before Siva and Pārvatī on all auspicious occasions. The purport of the story lies even deeper still. As Au n is the symbol and the substance of the universe so was Ganapati the possessor of all virtues as his very name suggests. He had no outward speed but had the capacity to traverse the universe mentally and spiritually in no time because on the superconscious level, all the universe is one.

Like unto Gods, sādhakas too are many and are on different levels of consciousness and have different vehicles though the vehicles are apparently vogic. It is not the vehicles alone that matters, it is the speed that matters. But speed in the wrong or long direction is not useful as speed on the shortest road. It is the capability like the Ganapati that is the efficient means for Yoga and that alone provides the highest speed to the sadhaka. But speeds of the Gods varied from god to god even though they were on the same path. imilarly the speeds of Sadhakas vary in accordance with their yoga-Sadhana. Such speeds can be as many as are the Sadhakas. Haribhadra recounts only the three categories of such yoga speeds. He calls them three yogas but looking to their descriptions they are three general categories of yoga-speeds discussed till now. Haribhadra describes them in the three name of yogas like Iccha-yoga, Śastra-yoga and Samarthyavoga, in the Kārikās 2 to 5 in Yogadrstisamuccaya. By the first he means 'the yoga by intention', second, 'the yoga by scripture' and the third 'voga by exertion'.

He describes 'the yoga by intention' and says that this type of yoga mainly shows the intensity of the intention or the keeness of the sadhaka. The keener the intention the speedier is he on his way to the goal. The second category of the 'yoga by scripture' mainly shows the intensity of the sadhaka to follow the scriptures but had no insight of his own. He is not self-dependent in the matter of reaching the goal nor has he the insight for it. But in the third type of 'Yoga by exertion' the sadhaka achieves such immence capability that he like Ganapati can reach the goal in no time. Like Ganapati he gains an insight which sheds new light on even the scriptures and illumines his path for the realization of the goal of Moksa.

Patanjali has given a very rational exposition of this concept of speedy traversing of yoga-path. He says the speed depends on the Tivra-Samvega

i.e. the intensity of the vogic Sadhana and not on anything else. There are three categories of such speed i.e. mild, medium and intense and there can be more combinations out of these three intensities for Sādhanā. In the sutras 21, 22 of Patanjaladarsana he states that very intense Samvega brings forth the desired result at once and takes the sadhaka to the threshold of the goal of Self-realization. But all cannot have the same intensity and some have mild and some have medium sort of intensity and so the realization of the goal also slows down accordingly. It seems to me that Haribhadra has taken up the clue from these sutras and has expressed the same concepts in his own style in the three forms of yoga of different intensities. His way of such expression seems to be practical enough. From different sorts of Sādhakas and their observation, he could see that some Sādhakas have good intentions for the practice of yoga but they are not implemented in practice. Some Sādhakas follow scriptures but they have not the insight into their details. Only the Sadhakas of intense self-activity alone can have a speedy progress towards the goal. In short, my surmise is that this classification of the three yogas is not a new classification at all nor does it present any new types of yoga but they are the three categories of the intensity of Samvega for the attainment of the goal. This is fully supported by the above comparison with Patanjali's sūtras.

The word Tivrasamvega is pregnant with meaning and covers all the three categories or aspects enumerated by Haribhadra. Intention, study of scriptures and insight with self-exertion are all included in this word Tivrasamvega and it leads to what Haribhadra calls a Dristi. The definition of Dristi is very similar to the meaning of Tivrasamvega, In the Karikā 17 of Yogadrstisamuccaya Drsti is defined like this: "By viewpoint (i. e. Yoga view-point) we mean here that type of understanding which is coupled with right faith and which as a result of annihilating unwholesome tendencies is conducive to a state of mind characerised by wholesome tendencies". Dṛṣti covers understanding based on right faith and it destroys wrong tendencies and fosters good ones. Reverting to our concept of polarity it becomes easy to understand Drsti as well as Tivrasamvega which is nothing but Haribhadra's three yogas combined into one i.e. Yoga by intention, yoga by scriptures and yoga by exertion and insight. As already seen above, Tivrasamvega represents: the highest movement of the Sadhaka to his goal. This is completely an operational concept. Haribhadra like Patanjali desires to express this straight movement into eight natural stages.

The eight stages are not arbitrary but are suggestive of eight aspects of increasing, changing and accelerative movement towards the goal. Each stage represents a novel aspect of the movement, a new acceleration and Sambodhi IX(4)

an addition of a new operation. All this happens in the personality of the Sādhaka and naturally his personality grows fast and each stage assumes a new form and gets a new movement, and a new operation. He has to give up the wrong tendencies as he progresses and rises higher in the personality growth, and gets on new and healthy tendencies by addition of new psychic operations at each stage of his very fast evolution. His faith in the good increases at every stage and his faith in himself becomes stronger too. In this wise at each stage he assumes a new and a higher and a more integrated personality. The eight Drstis thus represent eight stages of personality growth. If the Sādhaka's effort really assume Tivrasamvega he gets to the soul in no time, says Patanjali. Swami Vivekanand says that such a Sādhaka can become a perfect yogi in eight months. Such is the capacity of Tivrasamvega which is the sole capital of a true sādhaka.

Dr. K. K. Dixit has rightly stated at the very start in his introduction to Yogadrstisamuccaya, that Haribhadra mainly discusses the problem of an ideal personality in this book. Pandit Dalsukhbhai Malavnia in his preface has suggested that Haribhadra divides spiritual evolution of a Szdhaka into eight stages i.e. eight drstis. The Sadhaka achieves new vision on each stage of the evolution and that is why Haribhadra seems to have named them as Drstis. As suggested by Pandit Malvania Haribhadra seems to have adopted the word Drsti from the Buddhist doctrine of eight Drstis but he seems to have worked them out in accordance with Patanjali's scheme of eight yogangas or eight Yogafactors. These eight Dṛṣṭis form the main architectonic not only of Yogadṛṣṭisammuccaya but all the yoga-concepts of Haribhadra. They form into one body of Yoga and represent his whole concept of yoga. Other concepts on the Yoga are the aids and work as pillars to this main body of Yoga. It is worthwhile to see how Haribhadra treats each of the Drstis. I have thought it fit to compare each of them with the corresponding Yoga-limb of Patanjali. Before that, it is useful to glance at and study the comparative limbs of yoga in different Yoga-systems.

Haribhadra's Drstis	Patañjalis Yogāngas	Bhagavaddatta's List	Bhadanta Bhāskara's List
1. Mitrā	Yama	Adveșa (Non-antipathy)	A-kheda (Non-Weariness)
2. Tārā	Niyama	Jijñāsā (Keen desire	Anudvega (Non-disgust)
3, Balā	Āsana	to know) Śuśrūṣā (Desire to listen)	A-Ksepa (Non-distraction)

4. Dīprā	Prāņ ā yāma	Śravaņa	An-utthāna
•		(Listening)	(Non-interruption)
5. Sthira	Pratyāhāra	Bodha	Abhränti
		(understanding)	(Non-illusion)
6. Käntä	Dhāraṇā	Mīmāņsā	An-anyamud (not
		(Cogitation)	finding pleasure in anything else)
7. Prabhā	Dhyāna	Pratipatti	A-ruk
	•	(Acceptance)	(Non-ailment)
8. Parā	Samādhi	Pravrtti	An-āsaṅga
-		(Implementation)	(non-attachment)

The study in comparison of these four corresponding stages in personality of the growth of a Sädhaka, reveals that Haribhadra is very much influenced by Patanjali in this regard. The other two gradations roughly correspond to eight Dṛṣṭis but not to an exact measure, Bhāgavaddatta's expression of the stages is in positive terms while Bhadant Bhaskara's presentation is in negative terms as is the convention in the whole Buddhist tradition. We have chosen therefore to compare and explain the two corresponding stages in Haribhadra's and Patañjali's Yoga works. It can be seen from such a comparative study that though Haribhadra tries his best to go deep into the concepts of these stages and attempts to describe them to the best of his ability he seems to lack the subtlety and cogency of Patanjali's exposition. That is why I have thought it desirable not only to compare their corresponding stages of yogic evolution but to suggest and point the subtlety of Patanjali's exposition wherever necessary. Haribhadra states in the biginning that the first four stages are liable to degeneration while the others are not. All the stages remove the veil of ignorance and as the Sadhaka rises higher the veil begins to disappear or fall down. Yoga is described as Jyoti in Yoga literature and Haribhadra too compared it to Kalpataru or Wishfulfilling tree. It is an interesting work to study yoga and comparison becomes more interesting and edifying.

Now let us take the Dṛṣṭis presented by Haribhadra and compare and expound them one by one in their sequence.

Mitra and Yama

It is generally remarked that the scheme of eight Drstis is a novel one. It is so if it is seen from the Jain point in view as there is no such parallel, in Jainism, but as is already remarked, Haribhadra follows Patañjali's eight Yogangas in this regard and so there is no novelty as seen from the evolution of yoga as such. Now let us take up the first Drsti Mitra. Haribhadra characterises each Drsti by the general features of each one. In

Mitra the Sadhaka accumulates the seeds of Yoga and having a high regard for Tirthankaras offers prayers to them. He marches towards the Granthibheda and his soul's capacity to receive matter-particles is being gradually diminished till at last he reaches the state of Caramavarta. It is the well known philosophical concept in Jainism that a Jīvātma generally is in the midst of a whirlpool of matter-particles and as he rises higher spiritually his capacity to receive such matter particles diminishes till he reaches Caramāvarta which is the last round of matter-reception. In Mitrā Drsti the reception of matter particles begins to diminish. Moreover he pursues good acts thinking to be desirable and supresses demerits called different Sanjnās. According to Jainism there are ten Sanjnās or defects of character (1) anxiety for food (2) fear (3) Sex-passion (4) attachment for worldly possession (5) anger (6) pride (7) deceiptfulness (8) greed (9) mentality for the mob (10) desire for flattery from the people. In Mitra Drsti these defects are to be got over. There is a natural feeling for disgust for the worldly existence and an inclination for good acts like writing, worshipping, offering as a gitt, listening and reading scriptures, grasping their meaning, their publicizing, studying and imbibing their spirit and such others. He likes the contact of saintly persons.

This description of Mitra Drsti sums up the vows to be performed in Yama. Yamas are five in number: non-violence, truthfulness, non-stealing. continence and non-receiving according to Patanjali, By proper observation of these basic vows, the Sadhaka lays the firm foundation of his yoga-sadhana. Patanjali starts with the psychic foundation and formulation first. These vows are interrelated and one leads the Sadhaka to another. Non-violence means universal love and without such love no sadhaka can start well. When the mind is full of love and permeated with love alone, the Sadhaka can see truth. His love must gradually rise to such an intensity that in his presence even the wild animals would give up their cruelty. Truthfulness leads to such a psychic power that it all happens as the Sadhaka utters. Such other powers accrue on full observance of these vows. These vows are to be observed at all times and at all places i.e. everywhere. Then atone can they endow psychic powers, to the Sadhaka. These powers are essentially spiritual in nature and are not merely psychic powers. Yama thus lays down the sirm foundation of Yoga-Sadhana. They are the first requisites for spiritual polarization. Once they are made part of one's being, the rest of the yoga-work becomes comparatively easy. Haribhadra includes these five vows in his description of Mitra by including in it the conquest of ten sanjñās.

His expression is in negative terms but Pathjali puts forth the basic yegic vows in positive and clear terms. Haribhadra tries to interpret them

by describing some common features in order that they can be understood even by a common sadhaka and no commentry be needed for him. It must be made clear here that the styles of Haribhadra and Patañjali are quite different because they have before them different sorts of readers. Patañjali's style is epigrammatic while Haribhadra writes in a style which would be understood even by a common man.

Tārā and Niyama

By this dṛṣti the sādhaka achieves some new features and characteristics. He now gets an intense liking for discourses on Yoga, has great reverence for the Yogis, serves them with faith, gets rid of minor disturbances and his conduct becomes cultured. He is no more fearful, does good deeds with ardour, and is above improper actions and follows the injunctions of those who are authority in this field.

Tārā is the parallel concept of Niyamas in Pātanjaladarśana. There are five Niyamas: internal and external purification, contentment, mortification, self-study and worship of God or the deity. These are the rules for conduct for day to day practice and are based on the five yamas. Cleanliness can lead to Godliness. There must be internal as well as external purification. Purification is then the first sign of Sādhanā. Sādhaka should purify his mind and he should always remain contented with whatever he gets or in whatever condition he finds himself. Tapas is needed too and the more psychic it is, the more beneficial it becomes. Self-study means study of the Self and study by the self and study for the self. Surrender to God is no less prerequisite as by such surrender alone the Sādhaka can become carefree and completely detached in every way.

Herein too Patanjali is more specific and states the subject in direct and straightforward manner. More important is his remedy for the distractions which might upset these yamas and niyamas. The real remedy for them is Vipakṣabhāvanā i.e. the Sādhaka sould think contrary thoughts when inimical thoughts arise in the mind. When ideas of sex, untruth, violence, impurity etc. arise in the mind the sādhaka should begin to think of the contrary thoughts and ponder that such evil thoughts would lead to misery ultimately. Doing so he must think of positive thoughts. Patanjali lays down a great law on the Psychic level that bad thoughts can be turned into good thoughts by imagining the stark result of improper thoughts. Psychologically too this principle seems to be enough. The energy that is there behind the evil thoughts can be channelized into good thoughts, because psychic energy is the same in their formulations. This law of Vipakṣabhāvanā shows that it is the psychic that is behind the

formulation of both the good and evil thoughts and by this Bhavana it can very well be sublimated. This is a great law of sublimation and transcendence.

Bala and Asana

In Bala the Sadhaka is 'getting seated in one's nature.' His attachment to the worldly things begins to vanish. His sitting posture becomes firm. His style of working is without haste and disturbance is eliminated. His desire for the knowledge of scriptures gets keener and he can continuously harbour good thoughts. There are no more distractions in his spiritual endeayour. The parallel concept of Asana is described as a posture which is firm and pleasant. Here the posture does not merely mean the physical posture but mental equilibrium also. When the mind is self-stabilized and is at ease, the real posture is attained. The two sutras related to this are more. important. Such a posture can be achieved by relaxation and concentration of the mind on the Infinite. These two processes must go together because they are fully interlinked. Relaxation leads to concentration and concentration on the Infinite can give relaxation. The relaxation must not: merely be physical but also of the whole nervous system along with all the muscles and eventually it must result in mental ease too. By such relaxation the mind can easily be concentrated. Concentration must be made on anything that is infinite. Such a simultaneous double process would give a firm posture - mental as well as physical. By such a posture the Sādhaka can transcend all qualities and he is not affected by any of them. These qualities may be physical as heat and cold or mental like happiness or unhappiness or spiritual like sin or virtue.

Herein too Patanjali is more specific and clear in his statements. He provides a sound psychological principle by describing Asana. It is the principle of the simultaneous use of relaxation and concentration on the infinite. It is a matter of common experience that when one sees the vast expanse of the sea or looks up at the infinite sky he finds an inscrutable peace dawning on his mind and the whole of his being. He then feels a a sort of relaxation which cannot be achieved by any other means. The same principle of relaxation-cum-concentration is seen working behind this common experience. This principle has a great experiential as well as existential value and deserves to be applied in a variety of ways in sādhanā as well as in day-to-day life.

Diprā and Prapayama

The fourth stage is Dîprā or Prāṇāyama. In this stage the sādhaka begins to consider religion dearer than his very life. He would give up life

but not his religion. He knows that the man's religion is the real companion from life to life. He gets pleasure in devotion and begins to have a vision of his goal.

Patanjali describes this stage as Prāṇāyāma. It simply means the control of the breath if only its literal meaning is taken. But in Sanskrit, Prāṇa means not only the breath but also the physical, psychic and spiritual energy. Prāṇāyāma therefore means the control of all such energy. The word Āyāma meaning control deserves some attention on our part. It means a willing control, it does not mean inhibition at all. Inhibition generates reactions but control gives command over all the energies and their functions. In sādhanā as well as in the life of the common man, energies play an important role. Most of the problems of abnormalities are due to the lack of control of the energies in man. The energies are like fire: if they are mastered they are useful but if they become the master they play havoc.

If pranayama is well secured it removes all the obstacles and the inner light begins to shine and illumines the mind. This too is a matter of common observation. When a man is self-controlled he is self-stabilized and his mind works efficiently but when his mental and physical energies are diffused, he cannot use even his common sense. Such common experience suggests too that the control of energies is the most important task even in day to day life. For the Sādhaka, such a control alone can lead him to spiritual concentration. That is why Patanjali states that Pranayama alone makes the mind steady and also ready for concentration. The art and the beauty of the style of Patanjali lies in the fact that he expresses great and experiential truths along with operational methods very succinctly and still very clearly. The truths reveal themselves as the methods are followed in practice sincerely and correctly and they lead the sadhaka to the next higher stage. Such a sadhana is self-revelationary and if correctly followed leads him from step to step and from level to level uptil the highest stage.

Vedvasamvedvapada and Siddhatma

This term is introduced by Haribhadra in the transitory stage and suggest thereby that unless the sādhaka attains to such a resting place where the knowables are known, he cannot progress further. This is an inner state of consciousness wherefrom the sādhaka can know all that is knowable. Even the knowledge of the scriptures is poor guide when compared to such a knowledge gained from an inner resting place. Haribhadra has elaborated on this subject perhaps too much but his purpose seems to

be to suggest that the inner assurance, stability and knowledge from inside is far superior to all knowledge gained from outside or by the senses or the mind. The opposite of Vedyasamvedyapada is Asamvedyapada which is quite opposite in nature. I presume from the description of these two terms that Haribhadra wants to convey by them the meanings of antaranga and bahiranga terms used by Patanjali. Patanjali uses these very terms exactly at the middle juncture of his descriptions of the eight limbs of Yoga. Haribhadra too does the same and wants to suggest that the first four Drstis are bahiranga or the outer portion or the exterior aspect of yoga and that is why it is Asamvedyapada because there is no stable resting place there of any true knowledge. True knowledge can be gained only by the next four Drstis alone. And thus he uses the terms similar to bahiranga and antaranga used by Patanjali. Haribhadra's two terms are descriptive of the stage of the evolving personality and the growing stability of his inner resting place. Patanjali has his own judgment in this matter. He considers first five factors or limbs of yoga as constituting the outer aspects of yoga and the last three only as the inner aspects. Therein too he suggests that resting place is not at any stage in yoga-sādhanā but it is only in the realization of the Self alone. This is the subtle difference between them. Whatever it may be, Haribhadra intends to convey by this term that the sädhaka can find a resting place inside from which he can know all that is knowable and at this point both the view-points very well converge.

Patanjali does not want to convey any separate term for such a restting place from which all knowable are known. He has already conveyed such an inner stable-state by two terms like Svadhyaya and Isvarapranidhana. In Svadhyaya the 'Sva' means the soul or the Purusa and by constant study of the Self one gets an inner stability of the Self. Similarly by the term Isvarapranidhana, the sadhaka surrenders everything, even including his very Self to God and tries to find a resting place in the Soul and in the God who is nothing but the Puruşa-visesa. There cannot be any better resting place for knowledge than this because Purusa and Purusa-Visesa are not only the resting place of knowledge but He is the very embodiment of all knowledge. The sadhaka does not at once get at this highest stage but he finds at least a resting place there and once he gets such a stability inside, his climbing the next steps or the stages of the ladder of yoga becomes smoother. As soon as the outer stages are got over the Sadhaka invariably finds such stable insight inside and then after his evolution to the next higher stages becomes smoother.

Sādhaka gets his final resting place in the final stage of Siddhātmā. Haribhadra has shown his real genius in the synthesis of the concept of

the final stage of yoga He makes a definite and unequivocal statement in Kārikā 130, 131 in Yogadṛṣṭisamuccaya that the words Sadāśiva, Brahma, Siddhātmā, Tathatā and even Nirvāṇa convey the one and the same meaning and the same concept of the final stage of evolution of the Sādhaka. The names are different but the meaning is the same He is even sure that these words can be made to mean the same thing even by etymological derivations. Haribhadra insists that wise persons should not quarrel about how one expresses his faith or loyalty to the same truth. Life is replete with variety and expressions also vary not only among men but in the same man as he evolves. The real truth can be only experience and the final reality can be grasped only by inner experience. Reverting to concept of polarity it can be said that the reality can be grasped only after the focal point of the Sādhaka merges with the fixed polar point of the highest goal or the reality itself. Then alone the two poles merge and then alone the one and final reality can be known.

Sthira and Pratyahara

The fifth stage of the personality growth is Sthira according to Haribhadra and Pratyāhara according to Patanjali. This stage as its very nomenclature suggests is the stage of the experience of the first glimpse of the permanence. The untying of the knot of ignorance can be in the process here and the worldly happenings appear to be the children's play as it were. The world begins to appear like a jaggler's trick or a mirage or a dream. It is this stage from where the world shows its real nature of its transcience. Here the Badhaka begins to have light of discriminatory knowledge and naturally now he is on such a stand that he is free from the disturbances from the outside as well as from the inside. Eventually he can be free from such worldly enjoyments which are the fruits of good works done by him. Haribhadra gives a very good similie by saying that sandalwood fire also burns. Sandalwood is like the merits of virtuous deeds and fire is the enjoyment thereof. Fire is fire after all and enjoyment of the fruits of good deeds also should be eschewed even as the fire of even the sandalwood is to be kept apart. It is like the taking of the burden of Karma from one shoulder to another. The burden is to be thrown off completely and that is possible only by Sthira Disti and the destis that follow this stage.

Pratyāhāra is a very beautiful word and equally suggestive of its pregnent meaning with its manifold sub-meanings. It suggests the withdrawal of not only the senses but also the mental tendencies. But where are they to be withdrawn? As it is already stated in the foregoing comments on the inner resting place, the sādhaka by the process of Pratyāhāra with-Sambodhi IX(6)

draws not only the psychic energies but also all the mental tendencies from their going outward to the objects of senses and thus draws-in all the senses too and stabilizes them in the inner calm of the Self. Here he begins to feel stability of the Self more solidly and entrenching himself on this firm foundation he draws in the psychic energies at a time and stores them as it were in that inner solidality. Patanjali does not rest with mere such statement of withdrawal of the senses in the inner resting place but also describes new formation or the change in the nature of the senses. He says that in Pratyāhāra, the senses begin to change in the likeness of true nature of the Self. This description too is not a make-believe but an experiential hard truth open to all sādhakas if the conditions of Pratyāhāra are fulfilled.

The meanings of both Sthira Drsti and Pratyahara are almost the same but Patanjali's short and sweet and grand sūtra expresses and sheds light on the process of sublimation on all planes in the description of Pratyahara. Sublimation is a psychological process recognised even by Freud but the concept is not clear even to the present growing Humanistic psychology. It is a matter of great satisfaction that humanistic psychology has begun to explore the field of inner experience but it has not reached the stage wherefrom it can shed light on the most important concept of sublimation. Freud had a meagre idea of sublimation and it was beyond his area of psychoanalysis because of the very fact that sublimation is the process not of analysis of the psyche but the synthesis of the psyche. I shall discuss this process in the third lecture but suffice it to say here that the process of pratyahara is the process of sublimation and by that alone can one get the key of the supreme act of sublimation. It is sublimation of man's nature at all stages and planes that is necessary today and that alone can show him the method of psychosynthesis.

Kanta and Dharana

The next stage is Kāntā according to Haribhadra and he equates it with Dhāraṇā of Patañjali. Haribhadra is fully conscious that the descriptions of different Dṛṣṭis or the stages of the speedy personality growth of the Sādhaka is a continue process and that is why he states that in Kāntā Dṛṣṭi the process uptil now continues further on. There is real concentration at this stage of the process and the Sādhaka does not feel any pleasure in anything else. This is a very true description of the work done in the process of Kāntā Dṛṣṭi. The Sādhaka's conduct becomes completely pure and the mind is fiixed on the religious truths, he stays in the Inner stability with pleasure and without any wavering and so he is free from delusion.

Patanjali describes this stage only in four words and says that Dhāranā is the holding of the mind in the Deśa. Now Deśa can be interpreted in more than one way. The very word Deśa suggests stability. It is the inner stability of the Self that is meant here but it can mean the fixation of the mind on any object of concentration also. The word Bandha too is suggestive of the stabilization of the mind. The mind now begins to rest in an easy style on the inner self-stability.

One practical instance can shed more light on this stage than any comments thereof. Ramana Maharshi was a symbol of the great Vedic Rsis of ancient India, His life was an open book and he was one of the greatest savants of this century who only gave up his physical life in 1950. I had the good fortune to visit him and sit in his benign presence and talk to him on more than one occasion. There is one experience related in his biography that when as the runaway lad he went to Tiruvallamalaya he used to sit in front of the temple and meditate. But the urchins all around did not allow him to do so and they began to pelt him with stones on him. Rămana, the young chap hatdly about sixteen years thereupon went to underground the temple-cellar and began to meditate. The place was unused and there were insects too. Now instead of the urchins the insects began to attack his legs and blood began to coze from their bites. But Ramana was quite unaware of these highly disturbing physical pains because he was steadfast in his inner self-stability and very much engrossed in the joy of the elixir of inner life. Such is the joy, the supreme joy of the concentration due to Dhyana. It is truly the existential and experiential joy.

Prabha and Dhyana

The stage of Prabhā is the same as Dhyāna of Pātañjali according to Haribhadra's description of the process of speedy evolution of Sādha-ka's personality. The main features of this stage are the inner feeling of complete calm, correct inner position, intense liking of concentration, conquest of sex, detachmend in actions and calm and steady inner flow of the psychic energies and bliss.

Dhyāna too is described by Patanjali in four words. It is the same process of Dhāranā but the intensity is very great and the concentration is far greater. The concentration becomes one-spotted and the inner stability increases. The inner joy becomes the inner Rasa by repetitive or concentrative process of Dhāranā. Haribhadra as we have already mentioned before, talks of Dhyāna-Rasa and Rasa signifies intense interest and joy by carvanā of the inner Bhāva. It is the bliss of the inner self and it

cannot be compared to any other Rasa in literature or life. It is the conglomoration of all Rasas. It has no parallel similie outside because it is a psychic and experiential stage of inner process of not only self-stabilization but of the psychosynthesis.

Para and Samadhi

The last but not the least but the uppermost stage is Para stage according to Haribhadra and he equates it with Samadhi of Patanjali, Reaching the goal as it were in this eighth stage and the final one the Sadhaka is now free from all attachments and is far above likes and dislikes. He surpasses all codes of conduct because he stands far above all the processes and is fully self-stabilized. He is in a state from where he can renunciate all virtues. Haribhadra gives out a fine similie of this state of such existence. The pure soul now stands comparison to the moon, consciousness is like the moonlight and the veil obsuring the consciousness is compared to the clouds which are far below on the earthly matter and that too is. pervaded by the moonlight of conciousness. He now becomes Omniscient and possesses all that is worthy of attainment, can bestow benefits to others as he has reached the culmination of yoga. The bodily and mental operations can be ceased at this stage at will and so there can be no ailment whatsoever and can attain Moksa in no time. It is the complete freedom that is the nature of this Para stage and this very word Para is suggestive of the transcendenal supreme stage of complete bliss and freedom.

Patanjali describes this stage in two ways i.e. as a final process as well as the final stage. Patānjali has shown his keen insight in such a double description of Samādhi because it has in fact such a double aspect. As the last stage of the process of self-stabilization it is still a process of the concentration of all psychic energies and forces in the self and so it is the last process of psychosynthesis. But the proces of psychosynthesis ends in the complete realization of the self. At the end of this process of Samādhi alone, self-realization becomes an estabished fact but not till then. So Samādhi has double aspect of the final stage process of yoga and the endproduct of such process in the form of complete selfstability which is nothing but Moksa. Herein the process of polarization comes to an and and the two poles become one i. e. the pole of the focal point of the Sadhaka's fast evolving personality coincides with the supremely stable fixed pole of the goal of Moksa. Then on the life of the samādhistha mukta sādhaka becomes concentric cycle free from all worldliness and even detached from his own psychic forces and energies.

Vrttisamksaya and Samprajñata

Haribhadra has taken care to state the main yoga-concepts given by Patanjali and expressed in such a style that they can be appreciated by even an initiate in the field of Yoga. Sometimes Haribhadra is cursory in the treatment of such higher conepts of yoga while Patanjali is thorough althroughout. Haribhadra has no doubt mentioned the last three stages of yoga i. e. Dharana, Dhyana and Samadhi but Patanjalı does not rest content with mere descriptions of these stages. He goes deeper into the last processes and says that these when combined into one is called Samyama. Such Samyama can be used both ways i. e. in the external objects as well as on the self. If utilized inside it can lead to Moksa and when applied to external objects it would lead to the complete knowledge of that external object. From such Samyama various objects and psychic powers can be gained. He even enumerates the ways of the utilization of Samyama on various important objects and the process thereof and the Siddhis and psychic powers gained therefrom. But he warns at the same time that such powers are obstacles to Samprajnata state of being or to the complete Self-stabilization and Moksa.

Though the utilization of Samyama for objective and psychic knowledge is not debarred but the use of Siddhis is prohibited. It must be utilized for the knowledge of the self or for the higest consciousness. Haribhadra has given a cursory treatment to the process of reaching the Samparajnāta stage. He tries to allude to this process in the concept of Vrttisankṣaya. It is in short the elimination of the soul's capacity to get connected with Karma. It is by the study of the scriptures, inference and Dhāraṇā alone that the Sādhaka can get rid of such capacity of the soul. Haribhadra tries to explain this process of Vrttisamkṣaya in the Kārikās 405 to 417 of Yogabindu; he gives the appropriate simile of the frog-bits and the frog-ashes in comparison to Samprajnāta and Asamprajnāta Samādhis respectively. In this way Haribhadra has not at all left out any important yoga-topics in these two books. They are fully and scientifically treated as by Patanjali. Let us now see how Patanjali has given the treatment to these last stages of Yoga.

Patanjali defines Samprajnāta in the Sūtra 17 of the first Pāda thus: "Samprjnāta Samādhi or the concentration called the right knowledge is that which is followed by reasoning, discrimination, bliss and qualified egoism." This is the free translation given by Swami Vivekananda. Samprajnāta is the concentration by transformation and sublimation of the modifications of the mind, in successive stages of Vitarka, Vicāra, Ānanda and Asmitā and then to Svarūpa. This needs some preliminary explanation

of some of the basic terms like Vitarka and others and the process of Vrtti itself. A Vrtti is the modification of the mind from the moment to moment. On seeing any object for instance, a Vrtti arises. But a Vrtti is not simple but a complex operation of the mind. There are at least four layers or levels in each Vrtti which like the wave arises and falls down and again merges in other waves. Each wave or Vrtti, then consists of four layers or levels and they are the Vitarka, Vicara, Ananda and Asmita and finally they can be merged in the Svarūpa by the Sādhaka by Samprajnāta Samādhi. But in the ordinary mind the first four levels of a Vrtti submerge again and again.

On seeing an object the first operation in a Vrtti that arises is Vitarka ie. image of the object in the mind. The second layer or level is Vicara i.e. the images of the relations of the different aspects of the object. The third level is about the concommitant feeling of pleasure (or pain) and the last layer is the cognition of the ego or the modification of the ego in consequence of the impact of these three former layers. Thus every Vrtti has a four-fold impact on the mind at four different levels. Vitarka has an impact on an image and so it affects the imagination of the mental Visualization. Vicara affects the capacity to relate different aspects of the object and thus it has an impact on the thinking power. Ananda affects one's affective capacity of pleasure and pain and the Asmita has an impact on the evolving ego of man. The Svarupa is always unaffected but in the Samprajnata the sadhaka can merge the Vitti in Svarupa after sublimating and transforming it by process of Samyama. But in ordinary mind only the four layers can be observed by self-introspection alone because they form a complex. All these layers arise as a complex Vrtti and merge again in the mind so quickly that untrained mind cannot see them in succession. But they are all there in every Vrtti or the modification of the mind. Vettis also arise so quickly and submerge also at once that they can also be observed only by self-introspection alone. Kishorlalbhai Mashruwala has explained this four-fold process in the last part of his wellknown book Jivanasodhana very ably and I would say it is his original contribution in the field of yoga. I feel he has rightly interpreted this sutra on Samprajnata. Sadhaka is for inner bliss alone and that is why the third layer is named Ananda. But in the ordinary Vrtti this layer may consist of either pleasure or pain. But Patanjali here talks o the process af Samyama and is such a process this layer conists of bliss and bliss alone.

When Samprajnata stage is attained it is easy to understand Asamprjanata because therein the Soul is bereft of all connections of the Karma or matter in any form whatsoever and there is complete stability in the self alone Self-stands Self-contained and there Caitanya alone exists.

At this last stage of the culmination of the personality of the Sādha-ka, there is only Caitanya. Haribhadra clearly states in Karika 428 and Kārika 445 of Yogabindu that true and final nature of the soul is Caitanya and in this complete, full and unattached stabilization there is Moksa: In this way Haribhadra has taken us to the highest stage of Moksa and shown us the complete process of Yoga and Psychosynthesis. He has finished his task very ably and has shown us the way for the Psychosynthesis. He has provided the key-word Caitanya too to formulate Paychosynthesis in the present context.

References

- 1 Yogasataka p. 63, 64
- 2 Ibid p. 66
- 3 Ibid p. 66
- 4 Samadar'st Acarya Haribhadra, p. 89
- 5 Yogabindu of Haribhadrācārya: Edited by Dr. K. K. Dixit Published by L. D. Bhartiya Sanskriti Vidyamandir, Ahmedabad-9, 1968, p. I (Introduction)
- 6 Yogady stisamuccaya, p. 8 (Introduction)
- 7 Ibid p. 9
- 8 Rāja Yoga by Swami Vivekananda, Published by Advaita Ashram. 5, Delhi, Entally Road, Calcutta 14, 12th Ed., 1962, p. 242 (Third Pāda, sūtra 11)
- 9 Yogabindu, pp. 102-'03
- 10 Ibid: p. 60, 61, 62
- 11 Ibid: p. 83, 84, 85
- 12 Bhagavat Gitā: Canto 15, Hymn 3
- 13 Raja Yoga, p. 86
- 14 Yogady şi İsamuccaya, p. 27

THE BUDDHIST AND JAINA CONCEPTS OF MAN AND SOCIETY AS REVEALED IN THEIR RELIGIOUS LITERATURE!

Padmanabh S. Jaioi

Buddhism and Jainism are the two heterodox religions of ancient India which have survived to the present day. Their beterodoxy lies in the fact that they both have claimed to be, and have been recognized as being, anti-Vedic systems. The term Śramana, although it is originally found in the Upanisads, has come to be applied almost exclusively to the mendicants and teachers of these two religions, and it thus represents a complex of attitudes and ideas which are opposed to those referred to by the term brāhmana? Although there have been many anti-Vedic or anti-Brahmanical movements throughout the course of Indian history which, had they survived, could be labelled Śramana, all of the others for the most part have been assimilated into the Indian orthodox tradition and have ceased to maintain their existence as separate entities.

Three major departures from the Vedic and Brahmanical systems characterize Buddhtsm and Jainism. They reject the scriptural authority of the Vedas, Brāhmanas, Upanisads, Mahābhārata (including the Bhagavadgītā), Rāmāyana, and Dharmaśāstras; this body of literature has effectively governed Indian society throughout the ages. They deny the efficacy of sacrifice. And they refuse to acknowledge the divine status of either the Vedic gods or the Hindu trinity of Brahmā. Viṣṇu, and Śiva as well as their great avatāras, which are depicted in the eighteen traditional Purāṇas.

As the result of these departures the two heterodoxies developed as atheistic religions having only one thing in common with other Indian religions, their concern for the individual's salvation (moksa). Salvation among the Indian religions is seen as total freedom from the cycle of birth and death, from the passions, desires, and the rest of the human condition. Unlike other Indian religions and, indeed, unlike other religions throughout the course of world history, Buddhism and Jainism consider such a salvation to be obtainable by the efforts of the individual alone, without the need for an external agency, such as God's grace. In this respect the two heterodoxies are very different from the Vedic tradition, in that the latter presupposes an eternally free God, who can save the world precisely because of his freedom. According to Jaina and Buddhist doctrines

human beings are born endowed with the potential to realize perfection, in the form of omniscience and absolute purity, during the course of their lifetimes. The leading figure in each religion (the Buddha and Mahāvīra) has obtained his perfection at a particular moment in history; he has risen beyond the human condition through his own efforts.

Although there are other Indian philosophical systems which are atheistic in theory, for instance, Mīmāmsaka, Sāmkhya, and Advaita Vedānta, these systems belong to the Vedic tradition in practice. The Mīmāmsakas believe in the absolute authority of the Vedas and in the efficacy of sacrifice. The Sāmkhya maintains that an infinitely large number of puruṣas are, in fact, eternally free from bondage. Monistic Vedānta, although atheistic, affirms the absolute and beginningless freedom from change of Brahman. Among these schools the Mīmāmsaka does not address itself to the problem of salvation, but it assigns the function of God to the Veda itself. For both the Sāmkhya and the Advaita Vedānta bondage is not a real state but rather an illusion.

The avowedly theistic schools, Nyāya-Vaišesika, Višistādvaita and Dvaita Vedānta (the basis for Vaiṣṇavism and Śaivism), and Yoga, accept a real state of bondage, but they believe that salvation is possible only through grace. Therefore their practitioners are at the mercy of God and can be characterized as "devotees".

The orthodox systems of philosophy, it must be noted, do not comprise orthodox Indian religion, which basically consists of Vaisnavism and Saivism. In these religions the individual practitioner is a believer in God up until the moment of his salvation.

There is a dramatic contrast between the orthodox religions' emphasis on grace and the heterodox religions' insistence upon individual effort. In the orthodox system man lives according to the will of God, who creates, sustains, and destroys him. As it is set forth in the Purusasūkta, the human being is a part, together with all others, of the cosmic design, and he is linked with the other components of the cosmos, as well as with its creator. The concept of the four varnas defines the human hierarchy within this cosmos, and later texts, particularly the Epic (including the Bhagavad Gītā) and the Dharma Śāstra, outline for the individual his duties, privileges, and his identity with the group, as well as the reason for his particular activity (svadharma). The performance of duty, according to the Bhagavad Gītā, is the supreme means of attaining salvation, because it upholds cosmic law, does not transgress the individual's svabhāva (as defined by Ṣambodhi ix (6)

caste, etc.), and most importantly, because it endears the individual to the Lord, who is the only arbiter of his destiny.

It is well known that Indian society has set forth four distinct goals which are worthy of human endeavour; these are dharma, artha, kāma, and moksa. Moksa stands apart not only from artha and kāma, but also from dharma, when dharma is taken in the sense of caste duties. In order to attain moksa, the fourth goal of life, one must renounce artha and kāma. as well as the relevant portion of dharma. But Vedic theism, as it has been outlined above, has been able to remove, through the agency of scriptural texts such as the Bhagavad Gita, the conflict between the distinet goals of moksa and dharma. The theistic religions have introduced devotion as a means of attaining to moksa, and by emphasizing that devotion consists of the performance of one's dharma, without in any way abnegating artha and kāma, they have made the two goals of dharma and moksa compatible and have given the individual justification for leading the worldly life. Thus they have sanctioned the individual's involvement with his family's welfare and with the society of which he is a part; whether as a warrior, a priest, a merchant, or a craftsman or laborer. This involvement with society rests on the idea that the individual is part of the same creation as all other beings, and that the creator wants him to reach his goal through his involvement.

Devotion, therefore, strikes at the very roots of asceticism, which is the chief characteristic of the Śramanas. The śramanas have never attempted to define the svadharma of any human being: they have never contributed to the theory of the caste system; and they have rejected the notion of a three-fold prakṛti (sattva, tamas, rajas), the various mixtures of which are responsible for the caste system. The fact that Hinduism defines svadharma makes artha and kāma acceptable goals, in that they are properly limited. In the absence of a notion of svadharma, however, artha and kāma are bereft of any redeeming qualities and cannot be turned into a means of salvation.

Unlike the Hindu the Buddhist and Jaina cannot, therefore, assimilate the goal of mokṣa with the social responsibilities of production or distribution of wealth, sustaining the family, and propagating the race. In order to win salvation the śramaṇa must renounce artha and kāma in every respect; renunciation, itself, is his dharma. If indeed śramaṇa is asked about a man's svadharma, he will be able to point to the examples of their great teachers' (the Buddha and Mahāvīra) lives and say that it is the very paths of these masters.

Renuciation is not unknown among the Brahmanical schools. Indeed Yājňavaikya, the great teacher of the Upaniṣads and the supreme Brahmavādin, is portrayed as renouncing the world and his own immense wealth. But one must remember that he had led a long householder's life, had had two wives, and had amassed a large fortune from his patron, King Janaka. His renunciation was seen as the natural culmination of a long, useful, active life, in which the other puruṣārthas, artha and kāma, were fully realized. When he left home, he was able to do it with a clear conscience and in the open, saying farewell to his dear wife, Maitreyī. Compare this with the story of the Buddha's renunciation; when he was barely thirty years old, Gautama shunned the worldly life and abandoned his wife and child in the middle of the night, not daring to announce his departure. Moreover he was not content to do this on his own, leaving his aged parents and his young wife; he took with him into his so-called "state of homelessness" thousands of other young people, whose motto was:

Full of hindrance is the household life, A path for the dust of passion. Free as the air is the life one, Who has renounced all worldly things.⁴

Contemporary records tell us that the women, when they saw these young men who had abandoned professions and homes and taken on the yellow robes of the monastic order, criticized and disparaged them, saying, "The recluse, Gautama, wants to make us childless. The recluse, Gautama, is bent on making us widows. The recluse, Gautama, gets on by breaking up families."

But the Buddha, we are told, assured his followers that the women's crying would subside after seven days and instructed them to respond by saying, "Verily, great heroes lead by the true dharma. Who will be jealous of the wise, led by dharma?" there is no doubt that by the word, dharma, we should understand not the Brahmanical svadharma but rather spiritual salvation, moksa, nirvāna, the goal of the śramanas.

We find a similar situation when we turn to the career of the Jaina teacher, Mahāvīra. According to the Digambaras he never married, and so the question of his involvement with society can not even be addressed. According to the Svetāmbaras he married a princess and fathered a daughter, and, even while he was still in his mother's womb, he was sensitive enough to vow that he would not renounce the world until his parents had died and thus spare them the suffering of his leaving the householder's life. Conveniently they died when he was about thirty years old. Although

his feeling for his parents was admirable and sets him apart from Gautama, who had no such qualms, nevertheless the fact remains that, as in the case of the Buddha, his wife and young child were left to the care of society.

Furthermore we are told that soon after his enlightenment Mahāvīra gathered around him five thousand Brahmans, all followers of the Vedic tradition. Following Mahāvīra they all renounced the world to lead the life of mendicants. Thus in the case of Mahāvīra, as in the case of the Buddha, a large body of parents, wives, and children were left at the mercy of society for their upbringing, welfare, and protection. Such a state of affairs could not have taken place if there had not been a Brahmanical society which would provide for the care of these abandoned people.

That the Buddha and Mahāvīra trusted society to take over where they had left off is shown by the fact that neither made an effort to legislate for the guidance of the lay people regarding their duties to their parents, wives, children, or society at large. The canonical texts of the Jainas and Buddhists are full of admonitions to the lay people to serve the old, to look after their dependents, etc., which message is repeated even in the celebrated Aśokan edicts. But this type of admonition was secondary to the true teaching of these masters, namely the renunciation of the world through a progressive series of vows and restraints. But even these restraints, such as bans on killing, stealing, lying, improper sexual activity, and excessive cumulation of property, were not primarily devised for the benefit of the laymen. Rather they are watered-down versions of the true precepts and regulations which applied to the monks. Their intent was ultimately total renunciation (mahāvrata) rather than partial refraining from these acts (anuvrata.)8

When we consider the law books of these heterodox Indian religions, we are immediately reminded of those of Manu and Yājnavalkya, who legislated the duties, punishments for transgressions of duties, conditions of inheritance, etc., for the laymen. But we must bear in mind that these orthodox law books are significantly smaller in bulk than those of the Buddhists and Jainas such as the Vinaya pitaka or the Kalpa Sūtra. These latter, however, have no relevance for the layman; they are strictly for the guidance of those who have renounced the world.

One may find a few stray sermons of the Buddha, such as Sīgālovāda Sutta⁹ or Rājovāda Jātaka,¹⁰ which deal with the virtues which are recommended to the lay people. But there is nothing in the Buddhist texts to define the duties of a warrior, or the codes by which he lives, or the

fruits of this life and the next that he may hope to enjoy as a result or engaging in warfare.

The Jainas may be said to have been a little more conscious of their duties to their lay people. Unlike the Buddhists, who produced only a single work addressed solely to the layman, an eleventh century Pāli work, entitled Upāsakajanālankāra, 11 written by a Sinhalese monk in India, the Jain mendicant authors produced no fewer than fifty śrāvakācāras, or law books for laymen. 12 But even these cannot really be compared with the law books of Manu or Yājnavalkya. The burden of the śrāvakācāras is to explain in full detail the various vows and restraints a layman may progressively assume, and it provides a list of infractions demanding expiation; by means of these the lay person can prepare himself, in a graduated manner, to become a full-fledged monk or nun, who has completely renounced all property and civil obligations. In the case of the Digambara monk, this includes even his begging bowl and loincloth.

Sustaining the monastic order was considered by both Buddhists and Jains as being the most important duty of the layman, and the Jainas have drawn up long lists of unacceptable professions in order to encourage lay support of the monks. Fifteen unacceptable professions include: obtaining a livelihood from charcoal, obtaining a livelihood by destroying plants, obtaining a livelihood from carts, obtaining a livelihood by demanding transport fees, obtaining a livelihood by hewing and digging, trade in animal products such as leather and ivory, trade in lac, etc., trade in alcohol and forbidden foods, trade in men and animals, trade in destructive items such as poison and gunpowder, etc., work involving milling, work involving mutilation, work involving the use of fire, work involving draining lakes, and work involving breeding and rearing animals.¹³

It is obvious that these professions, forbidden to a Jaina on the grounds of being harmful to the subtle beings which the Jainas call "one-sensed" (ekendriya) and of causing cruelty to men and animals, involve actions whose avoidance would be a worthy goal of any religion. But the question remains and must be asked of the Jaina as to whether some of these activities, such as destroying plants, driving carts, hewing and digging, using fire, etc., are not at times essential to the very survival of civilization. And if the Jaina does not undertake these professions, should we understand that those who do will incur the unwholesome karmic results of their actions, while the Jaina profits from their activities and is able to continue his employment in "acceptable" professions, such as commerce in grains, textiles, jewelry, and stock, in which there is no direct contact with raw material? A conscientious Jaina would probably answer that he

is party to the sins involved, but only indirectly, since his volitions are not involved. This is comparable to the claim that a Jaina mendicant who subsists on alms provided by laymen is not responsible for the actions of growing, procuring, and preparing the food.

Still the basic question is not answered, as to why a civilization should be maintained and who should maintain it. This question becomes even more pertinent when we turn our attention to those functions which are less a basic need of life, but which are still extremely important, namely the administration of justice, by which an evil man must be punished, and the defense of one's country in the face of an attack. What do the *sramanas* think of what is conventionally known as justified war? The Buddhists seem to have paid no attention, whatsoever, to this problem, unless one considers that Emperor Aśoka's celebrated admonition to his successors, that they not engage in warfare, is a Buddhist message.

The Jainas were associated with a large number of royal houses and have claimed several notable kings and dynasties as their own, particularly King Śrenika of Magadha, a contemporary of Mahāvīra, the Nanda dynasty, Candragupta, the founder of the Mauryan dynasty, King Kharavela of Orissa (c. 150 B.C.), King Vikramāditya of Ujjain, and several members of the royal houses of the Gangas, Hoysalas, Rāstrakutas, and King Kumārapāla of the Cālukyas of Gujarat. They have produced many generals and commanders for these kings and were active even under the kings of the Vijayanagara Empire.14 Thus warfare was a profession into which the Jaina laymen entered as a legitimate activity. One can search in vain. however, for any Jaina literature which, like the celebrated Bhagarad Gito. either upholds these activities or encourages them in the name of justice or national security. Jaina stories, in fact, seem to belittle the valorous acts of warfare by emphasizing the virtues of untimely renunciation. The famous colossal image of Bāhubali at Śravaṇabelgola is a good illustration of this point. Bahubali, we are told, resisted the ambitious move of his brother, Bharata, who wished to take over his land in his attempt to become cakravarti. Bāhubali defeated him in duels and yet preferred to renounce the world rather than to enjoy the fruits of his victory. He became a mendicant immediately and went to the forest, where he stood in one spot for so long that creepers grew around his legs, and he eventually attained to salvation.15

Although this story seems to set forth a commendable example, nevertheless it does not answer the basic question of whether or not Bahubali did wrong in engaging in warfare to resist his brother. For the answers to such questions one must turn to the larger epic stories of Hindus, who

have set models to the Jaina, which they have adepted to their own point of view. In the Brahmanical Rāmāyaṇa Rāma slays Rāvaṇa for the un'awful act of abducting Sitā but does not incur guilt; on the contrary his mission as an avatāra of Viṣṇu was precisely the destruction of the ungodly Rāvaṇa. The Jainas correctly perceived the contradiction inherent in Rāma's killing someone and yet remaining unsulfied by the karmic consequence of of the deed. They modified the story so that Rāma could attain mokṣa by attributing the slaying of Rāvaṇa to Rāma's younger brother, Lakṣmaṇa. One can appreciate the ethical awareness of the Jainas in their insistence that the path of mokṣa cannot admit acts of violence, however justified they are. But it is truly striking that Lakṣmaṇa, who commits this heroic act, is not born in heaven, as we might expect; instead he goes to the same hell to which the Jainas send Rāvaṇa. 16

This can be compared with the story of the *Mahābhārata*, in which we are told that the villain, Duryodhana, and the hero, Yudisthira, were reborn in the same heaven.¹⁷ The former attained to this destiny because he perished on the battlefield, thus fulfilling the *dharma* of the *kṣatriya*, and the latter, because of his celebrated virtues. Had a Jaina written the *Bhagavad Gītā*, he would have accepted Arjuna's arguments for refraining from battle, and he would have blessed him for his spirit of renunciation, for, according to the Jaina, time is endless, the world is vast and civilization can take care of itself. One's only duty to one's self is to attain salvation. All other actions are to be forsaken.

The same situation is seen again and again in the Buddhist jatakas; there the Bodhisattva abdicates his throne, gives away his kingdom, and refuses to fight his enemy. 18 Although such actions are generous and touching, the nation and the Bodhisattva's family did certainly experience great suffering, the conventional rescue of the hero through the intervention, of the gods notwithstanding.

The Jainas could not provide for svadharma and hence could not find room for Laksmana in heaven. The moral of this story, for the Jaina, is that all killing must lead to hell, and that killing can not be dharma. The path to be followed is Rāma's, namely refraining from all acts of killing. Because of their refusal to admit svadharma, the Jainas could not develop a philosophy which would build a civilization or maintain it on strong foundations.

These trends show that both Buddhists and Jainas, in their zeal for renunciation, were unable to develop a philosophy that could sustain civilization and justify the role of the individual within the society. Instead-

of integrating the individual's needs with those of society, and instead of bringing the life of the renunciate into harmony with other social needs, the *3ramanas* seem to have over-emphasized the needs of the individual and neglected those of society. The disappearance of Buddhism in India as a vital society probably can be explained by this fact, since the lay people were never provided with either rituals or goals such as marriage, etc. by their monks; these rituals and goals are essential to the healthy functioning of lay society. The monks became increasingly isolated from the laymen and when their monastic centers were destroyed by invading armies, there were not enough exclusively Buddhist laymen, unassimilated by Hinduism, to rebuild and repopulate them. Hinduism had provided for most lay people the goals, rituals, and notion of svadharma which they required.

The Jainas, who become aware of these needs fairly early in their history, formulated a new class of priests, as opposed to monks, through whom took place a considerable amount of Hinduization of Jaina lay society. This is clear from the claims of Acarya Jinasena (eighth century) that the first Tirthankara, Rabha, was the founder of human civilization during the present kalpa and was responsible for the division of castes. 19 Such attempts to include the laity were just enough to ensure the survival of Jainism, but, in the absence of a philosophical basis, they were not enough to bring to the religion new vitality or to help it grow. At best it helped the Jainas to remain on the fringes of the vast Hindu majority and to pursue their goals in a restricted manner; the promotion of vegetarianism or the prevention of animal sacrifices on the holy days are examples of this.

The Jaina preoccupation with salvation as the only legitimate goal finds its expression in the following notable verse of Somadeva, the twelfth century Jaina mendicant author:

There are only two duties of the layman.

The mundane and the supermundane.

The former depends on the world and the customs thereof.

The latter is what one learns from the words of the Tīrthankara.20 And again:

All worldly activities are valid for a Jaina layman, As long as there is no loss to the pure faith, and there is no infraction of the holy vows.²¹

It is clear that the Jainas did not claim responsibility for legislating concerning the mundane needs, rituals, and goals, precisely because they

could depend on Hinduism for its various institutions which would ensure the security of a social order which would, in turn, sustain the mendicant order. We cannot speculate as to how Jainism would have fared as a majority religion or outside of India in a country which would not provide for its social basis, because Jainism never left India, in part due to its strict dietary rules.

As for Buddhism, which did not survive in India but flourished quite well abroad, it is well-known that it was nowhere the sole religion. Where Buddhism became the principal religion, as in Tibet, Burma, and other Southeast Asian countries, as well as in the far east, it assimilated the secular rites and other features of indigenous religions, such as Bon, nat-worship, Shintoism, etc. Although the monks in these countries can be said to be true Buddhists, the lay people have had to live a double life, relying on the non-Buddhist religions for their mundane rituals, while attempting to lead a Buddhist life with respect to supermundane considerations.²² The monks, since they have no mundane concerns, do not need to rely on the indigenous religeons in any respect. In this the situation of the Buddhist outside of India is similar to that of the Jaina in India; he has a double identity, being part of the non-Buddhist society but striving for the only true goal, salvation, through, the only available path, renunciation.

For the most part Indians have always accepted a multiplicity of paths leading to salvation. It is generally agreed that the Vedic hymns attest to both the path of devotion (as in the hymns addressed to Varuna) and the path of renunciation (as in the Munisükta), as well as to the path of sacrifice. What is noteworthy of the *framanas* is that they condemned sacrifice and rejected devotion; thus they were left with only one path, which they tried to make accessible to all segments of society. Brahmanical society only allowed renunciation to a few individuals of the twice-born castes, recommending this path as being suitable mostly for Brahmans. The Jainas and the Buddhists opened the path of renunciation to the entire society, including the *fūdras* and the so-called "untouchables"

Brahmanical society, moreover, considered the paths of sacrifice and renunciation as the exclusive prerogative of the male; women, even of the highest caste, were excluded from the initiation ceremony as well as from the third and fourth stages of life, namely vānaprastha and sannyāsa(total renunciation). In this respect women, even of twice-born castes, were like sūdras and were encouraged to follow the path of devotion.²³ It is therefore very much to the credit of the Jainas and Buddhists that they were Sambodhi ix (7)

the first to allow women not only to renounce the world but even to organize themselves into an order of nuns. A Hindu widow was never allowed this freedom. She may shave her head, forsake her ornaments, and undertake long fasts, but she must remain in the household, under the protection of her son and subject to the supervision of her elders.

: >

Jaina texts have claimed that there were fourteen thousand male mendicants and thirty-six thousand nuns in the order of Mahāvīra.²⁴ It is well known that the Buddha himself, however reluctantly, agreed to establish a community of nuns, which flourished for a number of centuries and drew a large number of women, some even from royal households, including Samghamitra, the daughter of Emperor Asoka. The Buddhists allowed women the fruits of salvation but denied them Buddhahood. In this respect all Buddhists, including Mahāyānists, resemble the Digambra Jainas, that seet which denies the state of omniscience to a soul in a female incarnation; on the grounds that ascetic nudity, the prerequisite for salvation, is not possible for her.²⁵

The Śvetāmberas have rejected this doctrine and have maintained that a woman is in no way disadvantaged by her sex, nor is she less able to uphold the discipline of the mendicant. They have even claimed that Malli, one of the twenty-four Tirthankaras and the predecessor of Mahāvīra in our kalpa, was a female who renounced the world to become the supreme teacher. Throughout the centuries they have continued to própagate the law among women, and to this day they include more female mendicants than male in their community; even now, in a community of fewer than two million, the Śvetāmbara samgha consists of about two thousand male mendicants and almost twice that number of females. These are women whe have renounced the world completely, as in the time of Mahāvīra; living in small groups, they move about the country on foot, and their only personal property is their clothes and their begging bowls.

A study of such a community, drawn mostly from the rather well-to-do segment of society, would be of immense interest to those who whish to examine the position of man and woman in Indian society in general and to investigate the śramanas' impact upon the society at large. A study of these individuals will tell us not only about their own outlook on man and woman, but also how the entire community, based upon the śramana ideals of salvation and renunciation, differs from the rest of Hindu society, which has been brought up on a doctrine of theistic grace and the path of devotion.

. . . .

NOTES

- I This paper was read before the tenth International Congress of Anthropological and Ethnological Sciences, New Delhi, 1978.
- 2 See P. S. Jaini, "Sramanas: Their Conflict with Brahmanical Society." in J. W. Elder. Ed. Chapter in Indian Civilization, I, pp. 39-81, Dubuque, 1970.
- 3 Brhadaranyakopanisat, 2.4.1.
- 4 sambādho gharāvāso abbhokāso pabbajjā. Dighanikāya, I, p. 62.
- 5 "aputtakatāya paţipanno samano Gotamo, vedhabyāya paţipanno samano
- 6 "na, bhikkhave, so saddo ciram bhavissati, sattāham eva bhavissati, sattāhassa Gotamo, kulūpacchedāya patipanno samano Gotamo..". Vinayapliaka-Mahāvagga, p, 44.
 - accayena antaradhāyissati. .. te tumhe imāya gāthāya paṭicodetha-"nayanti ve mahāvīrā saddhammena Tathāgatā/ dhammena nīyamānānam kā usūyā vijāna-tam" ti //" Ibid.
- 7 tae nam samane bhagavam Mahavire gabhatthe ceva imevaruvam abhigaham abhiganhai-no khalu me kappai ammapiuhim jivamtehim...agarao anagariyam pavvaittae. Kalpasūtra, 91.
- 8 For a detailed treatment of this topic, see P. S. Jaini, The Jaina Path of Purification, California/Berkeley, 1979, pp. 157-240.
- 9 Dighanikaya, III, pp. 180-93.
- 10 Jātaka (No. 151).
- 11 Ed. H. Saddhatissa, Pali Text Society, London, 1965.
- 12 R. Williams, Jaina Yoga: A Survey of the Mediaeval Śrāvakācāras, London. 1963.
- 13 Ibid, 117-123.
- 14 See B. A, Saletore, Medieval Jainism, Bombay, 1938.
- 15 See Jinasena's Adipurāņa, ch. xxxvi and Hemacandra's Trisastišalākāpurusacarita, I, ch. iv-v,
- 16 adhunā narake turye sa Šambūko Dašānanah/ Laksmanas cāsti, gatayah karmādhīnā hi dehinām // Ibid. VII. ch. x, 231.
- 17 svargam trivisstapam prāpya Dhramarājo yudhisthirah/ Duryodhanam iriyā justam dadarsāsinam āsane// Mahābhārta, XVIII, i. 4.
- 18 See. for example, the Vessantara jātaka (Jātaka. No. 547).
- 16 Adipurana, ch. XXXVIII.
- 20 dvau hi dharmau grhasthānām laukikah pāralaukikah/ lokāsrayo bhaved ādyaḥ paraḥ syād āgamāsrayah// Upāsakādhyayana, kārikā 477.
- 21 sarva eva hi Jainānām pramānam laukiko vidhih/ yatra samyaktvahānir na yetra na vratadūsanam// Ibid, kārikā 480.
- 22 See R. C. Gombrich, Precept and Practice, Oxford, 1971.
- 23 It is interesting to note that the $G_it\bar{z}$ places the women and sudras in the same bracket: mām hì Pārtha vyapāśritya ye 'pi syuh pāpayonayah/striyo vaisyās' tathā sūdrās te 'pi yānti parām gatim// ix.32.
- 24 Kalpas'itra, ## 135.
- 25 Prameyakamalamārtanda (strī-mukti-vicārah), pp. 328-34, (Bombay, 1941).
- 26 Trisastisalākāpurusacarita, VI, ch. vi, 19-213. For the Digambara version (which rejects the Svetāmbra tradition on Malli) see Uttarapurāna, lxvi,-1-65,

HAOMA AS A PLANT IN THE AVESTAN TEXT*

S. N. Ghosal

As in the Vedic in the Avestan too Haoma (Vedic Soma) has been completely deified. He is a god, who being praised by men, offers long life, prosperity and happiness to the latter. Inspite of his divine character Haoma stands also as a herb. In the Rgveda1 this plant-like feature of the god Soma has been repeatedly emphasized. It presents a nice drink. which is extremely intoxicating. Indra while encountering his enemies in the battle-field drinks the juice of the plant and becomes intoxicated. He gets courage and vanquishes his enemies. There are very graphic descriptions of the preparation of the juice from the plant and hymns are chanted during the performance of the processes connected with its preparation, namely the pounding of the shoots, passing of the juice through the strainer, putting of it into the vats and its mixing with the milk etc. It is extremely health-giving. It not only infuses strength and courage into one's mind but also imparts immortality to the gods. The gods become victorious over the enemies in the battle, as they are invigorated with the drink of the heavenly beverage.

As in the Vedas in the Avestan too2 the god Soma (Haoma) is deified. Haoma is belauded with the chanting of the hymns. If pleased the god Haoma grants very heroic sons, who rule the earth. He gives prosperity and riches; one secures beauty, knowledge, wisdom and all kinds of material comforts by his grace. By his favour one can not only repel the enemies but also get relief from the evil influences of the harmful spirits. The devilish Druj cannot overwhelm a man, who performs the worship of the Haoma and chants the gathas in his praise. Yet inspite of this divine character of the god, his original feature as a plant has not been totally lost sight of. Occasionally we get glimpses of his trait as a plant. The popularity of the latter as a herb and of a delicious drink that is prepared from it flashes here and there and points to the impersonation of deity from the natural object, a phenomenon which is to be abundantly found in the Vedas. In the present paper an attempt is being made to present Haoma as a plant, of which traces can be obtained from the verses that are dedicated to the divine Haoma.

Haoma has a bright yellow colour and very tender sprouts: verdorajā zairi-gaonō namyaśuś Yest 9.16, "you are victorious, gold-coloured and have tender sprouts". ni tē zāire madom mruyē 9.17. "Oh goldcoloured Haoma! I

always speak of your intoxication." haoma zāire vadard Jaidi 9.30. "oh gold-coloured Haoma, hurl the weapon" haomō gaoma zairi-gaonō 10.12 Haoma is sweet and gold-coloured. Reference is found to the roots, the branches and the spouts of Haoma. Varddayanuha mana vaca vīspdsca paiti varšajis vīspāšča paiti fraspavryd vīspāšča paiti fravāxšō 10.5. "May you thrive with your mind and word with the growth of all stems, with the growth of all branches and with the growth of all sprouts."

In the first pressing the sprouts of Haoma are held together with the chanting of the hymns and in the second (pressing) when these are pounded with a great force such chanting of the verses takes place.

fratardmeit te havandm vaea upastaomi huxratvo yo aesus hangdurvayeiti upardmeit te havandm vaea upa staomi huxratvo yahmi niymd mars aojangha 10.2. "In the first pressing I promise thee with the word, oh intelligent one, when I am holding together they sprouts. In the second pressing of the Haoma I praise thee with the word, oh intelligent one, when I am pounding thee down with manly strength."

Haoma grows on the top of the mountains, particularly on that of the Harburja mountain and from there it spreads to the whole of the Pārsika range. Lat ainhe ahiaiwyāstō barśnus pāiti gairinam 9.26. "you are spread in plenty on the top of the mountains." haraidyo paiti vardzaya 10.11. "you grew on the high Haraburja." Therefrom the birds scattered you to other directions on the mountain, ā at Owā aOra fradasta mdrdya vīzvanca vivardm avi iškata upāirisaena. 10.11. "Thereupon the birds brought you to the other solitary places on the mountain beyond the range of the hawks."

Besides the mountains the river-vaileys (i. e. river-beds) too are the places, where the Haoma-plant grows. This seems to have been indicated by the Yest 10. 17. vispe haoma upastaomi yatveit barsnuśva gairinam yetvčit jafnuṣva raonam yatčit azahu dardtāṇhō jaininam upadardzāhu 10. 17. "I praise all the Haomas, which are on the tops of the mountains, those, which are in the river-valleys (beds) and also those, which as fetters are in the possession of women."

Haoma grows by the rains, which help the development of the body of the plant and make it blossom. The mountains, upon which the plant thrives with all its splendour, must be very high, staomi maeyam ča vārdm ča yā te kdhrpdm vaxśayato barśnus paiti gairinam, staomi garayō bordzanto yaOra haoma urūruduśa. 10 3. "I praise the cloud and rain, which make thy body blossom upon the tops of the mountains. I praise the very high mountain, where you grow up." The land, where Haoma grows, is laudable.

A sweet smell comes from the herb that remains spread over a wide treot. The top of the mountain is the place, where the divine plant of Marda grows. staumi zdmō yaOra raodahe hubaoidis aurvō carāndm uta Mazdā haruOma haoma raose gara paiti 10.4

"I praise the earth, where you grow with sweet fragrance on a wide tract. Oh Haoma like a great treasure of Mazda you grow on the mountain."

The juice of haoma is mixed with milk and the beverege is prepared. It is distributed then to the people, who assemble to get a share of the excellent drink. yasd to bada haoma zaira gava iristahe boxsaiti. 10.13. "Who distributes you, oh Haoma, constantly (among the assembled persons) mixed with milk."

The drinking of the juice is highly efficacious for the body. It surely gives health. The intoxication caused by its drinking cheers the heart. ranjaiti haomahe madō, yō yada puOrdm taurumdm haomdm vandacta masyo frā āloyo tanubyaō haomō vīsaite boesazai 10.8. "The intoxication, caused by Haoma, cheers. He, who adores Haoma like a young son, is favoured by Haoma, who attributes health to his body." As Haoma gives health. there occurs an appeal from the worshipper for the granting of health. haoma dazdi me baēsazanam yābyo ahi baesazadā. 10. 9. "Oh Haoma! give me health since you are the giver of health. The phenomenon of the distribution of health by Haoma leads to a great delight and remains associated with it. This indicates obviously the magnanimous heart of Haoma. a te baēsaja irīradard vanghēus manaņhō mayāloyo 10.12. "your health-giving is for delight and is an outcome of an excellent heart. So Haoma remains ever associated with health. Vanghusdāto baēsajo. 9.16. "Haoma is created by excellence and is the health-giver."

The praise of the Haoma helps the growth of the plant. One becomes more victorious if one praises Haoma. The regular pressing of the plant, its worship and its systematic drinking help one to assault the Devilish spirits: haoma uxśyeiti stavanō, aoa nā yō dim staoiti vdrdOtjastarō vavalti nitdmēit haomahūitis nitdmeit haoma stūitis nitdmeit haoma xarditis hazanraynāyāi asti daevanam. 10.6 "Haoma grows when belauded. The man, who praises Haoma, becomes more victorious. The regular pressing of Haoma, the regular worship of Haoma and its regular drinking make one strong enough to inflict assaults on thousand Daevas."

The above discussion clearly shows that the image of Haoma as a plant was quite clear to the propagators of the Zoroastrian faith and the

composers of the Avestan hymns. While the divine attributes are assigned to the plant its character as a herb nevertheless remains sparkling within the vision of the poet. As a result of this the efficacies of the herb, its medicinal value and its intoxicating nature are repeatedly emphasized. The poets do not forget to mention the original place of its occurrence that is at the top of the mountains and its later march to different places as a result of the activities of the worshippers of the plant. In the later period Haoma gradually becomes changed into a god by the attribution of divine characters. It not only gives intoxication and health, but provides a man with all sorts of material prosperity and comforts. One gets wisdom, knowledge and other spiritual powers too as a result of the most sincere and devoted worship of the Haoma plant. Haoma becomes transformed ultimately into a perfectly divine figure as a consequence of the attribution of the heavenly features. The deification becomes complete in the later period.

Here one thing should be borne in the mind. As in the Vedic in the Avestan too the object of nature the floras and faunas become transformed into gods. The Vedic Soma and Haoma in the Avestan bear clear testimony to the fact. But inspite of this deification the original features of the natural phenomena find an important place in the description of the poets. In the case of Soma and Haoma this has been clearly seen. If one minutely observes one can very easily perceive, the gradual processes of transformation and its different shapes in the different ages. The conception of Soma, it may be rightly surmised, is a legacy from the Indo-Iranian people. But after the emergence of Iranian and Vedic the transformation of the conception took place absolutely in the identical manner in two different lands.

Notes

- Read at the Dharwar session of the All India Oriental Conference in 1976
- 1 Vide History of Sanskrit Literature by Macdonald; p-97.
- 2 Vide Yasts 9-11.

THE MAIN FEATURES OF MAHAVIRA'S CONTRIBUTIONS

Suzuko Ohira

1. Pre-Mahavira Doctorine of Non-violence

It is now accepted that Mahāvīra (MV) reformed Pārśva's doctrine and founded a new sect of the Jainas. However, it is extremely difficult for us to ascertain to what extent MV owed his teachings to Pārśva and what were his original contributions, for it involves the problem what were the Pārśva's doctrine and practice at the time of MV.

The tradition informs us that Pārśavanātha passed away 250 years before MV, the accuracy of whose date is of course an open question. Pārśwa's followers make their frequent appearance in the Jaina canon, however we never hear that they left their own sacred texts. The Pārśvan school and the Jaina school had been existing for long side by side in friendly terms, and it is assumed that the Pārśvans were practically absorbed by the Jainas by the end of the canonical age when the Jaina chronology of 24 tīrthankaras was established with Pārśvanātha as its 23rd.

Such being the case, Pārśva's position at the time of MV must be found in the early texts of the Jaina canon. Our capacity for it is, without going to say, extremely limited, and it is an impossible task for us to reconstruct its definite picture. It is nevertheless required to have even a tolerably plausible picture of it if we attempt to evaluate MV's performance in founding a new sect. This is ventured in the following by taking advantage of the predecessors' achievements involving this problem so that this very topic-will be further improved and developed in the future.

MV's original teachings are best preserved in the Actura I and the Sutrakta I, between which a certain temporal distance is recognized. What these earliest texts of the Jainas express are that non-violence is the sole pathway for liberation and how it should be achieved, which essentially differ from the positions maintained by the other schools. MV's doctrine of non-violence or anarambha (later called ahimsa) is accompanied by the law of aparigraha. And the discussion held between Keśi, a Parśvan monk, and Goyama, MV's disciple, in the Uttara XXIII, gives a testimony to the fact that MV was the authority who enunciated the vow of aparigraha.

Ahimsā supported by the vow of aparigraha has since been the central ethical principle of the Jainas. Soon the Jainas began to develop the doctrine of karma, and came to declare that the removal of karma from the soul is the sole pathway for liberation, against MV's thesis that anarambha (which is also understood as akarma or non-action) is the sole pathway for liberation. And here occurred a conflict in the late canonical age that liberation is no more possible unless an ascetic is born in Mahavideha. 3

The concept of karma involving the concepts of rebirth and liberation, the problem of self (ātmā) etc. came to be the common themes of discussion after the opening of the Upanisadic age, and the śramanic circles in the age of MV and Buddha also took them up as their common important problems. The theory of karma taught by MV in the Ācāra I-Sūtrakṛta I does not differ much from that taught by the contemporary masters in the other schools, in which the peculiar Jaina concept that karma is the matter is totally absent. MV must have thus adopted the then prevalent theory of karma in order to propagate the way of non-violence as his contemporary rivals commonly did. Pārśva's followers frequently discuss about the subjects of ethics and discipline with the Jainas in the Jaina canon, but they hardly argue about the purely theoretical aspect of karma doctrine. The doctrine of karma was obviously not their central concern and the Pārśva's order at the time of MV did not likely show keen interest in the karma theory.

All this suggests that the fundamental basis of Jainism that owes to the order of Pārśva was in the main the doctrine and certain disciplinery rules of anārambha unaccompanied by the vow of aparigraha. Then what was likely the doctrine of anārambha taught in the pre-MV period?

MV classified the objects of ārambha into 6 types of beings, i.e. earthbeings, water-beings, fire-beings, wind-beings, vegetable beings and movable beings. These are called the sixfold classes of beings(jīva-nikāyas)that constitute the loka. MV owes his classification to the then current theory of mahābhūtas that were postulated to constitute the material world, as for instance Buddha formulated the concept of 5 skandhas, and Gośāla did 4 kāyas by adopting them. Gośala who practised with MV for some years also believed that jīvas abide in the bodies made of earth, water, fire and wind separately or jointly. The pre-MV view of the objects of ārambha or the world view must have been therefore a primitive animist position that the world is packed with the visible and invisible living beings. Animism as such wihch was also shared by the Ājīvikas must have been widely believed in those days.4

Sambodhi Vol IX(8)

The animist view of the world as such does not necessarily lead one to have the doctrine of non-violence in the capacity of fundamental proposition of a religious order unless it is supported by a certain belief or a causal theory going against violence. The belief in vaira must have been this supporting creed. Vaira, meaning anger, hostility or enmity, is here a principle of retribution that a victim emits against its assailant to return his revenge, which would hit the assailant without fail and get bound with the assailant's soul until due retribution is brought out. When looked from the side of an assailant, vaira is the very sin that he committed by his own self. And sin was considered as something material in the olden days which could be cleansed by the water or burnt up by the fire of tapas. Vaira must have been then considered as something material and tangible. The naive animist position supported by the belief in vaira can easily formulate the doctrine of anarambha, which must have been the central teaching of Parsva.

This theory of vaira was early discovered by Dr. Dixit in his article. "The Problems of Ethics and Karma Doctrine as Treated in Bhagavatisūtra" (Sambodhi, II-3), the concerned paragraph of which is quoted below for its importance in the historical context. "The Bhagavatī treatment of the problems of karma-doctrine has its own value. In this connection a peculiar verbal usage of the text deserves notice. Thus when it intends to say that a person commits a kriyā (kriyām karoti) it sometimes says that this person is touched by this kriya (kriyaya sprtah). Certainly, the phrase touched by kriya' used here is somewhat odd but it seems to have been patterned after a popular phrase of those time. For in the dialogue considering the case of one person killing an animal and another person; killing this person himself, we are told that the first person is touched by the enmity of the animal (mrgavairena sprstah), the second person touched by the enmity of the first person (purusavairena sprstah). Now the modern anthropologists tell us of the primitive peoples who believe that when a person commits a crime against another person this crime bounds the first person as long as it does not bring upon him an appropriate disaster. And in all probability such a belief was prevalent among that circle of Indian populace which was accustomed to the phrase "touched by the enmity of so and so." This in turn became the starting point for the Jaina authors developing their doctrine of harma which in its essence is but a refined version of the belief in question. The first step in this connection must have been to speak of the technical concept 'Kriya' instead of the popular concept 'vaira'. Then the idea must have occurred to those Jainas that if kriva is to touch a person it must be somthing tangible, and thus came into existence the concept of kriya treated as a designated karma and one

began to speak of a person committing a karma (karma karoti) or a person being touched by a karma (karamaṇā spṛṣṭaḥ). Lastly, the search was made for an active voice usage expressing the same idea as 'karmaṇā spṛṣṭaḥ', and the phrase 'karma badhnāti' (binds down a karma) was the outcome."

Now certain vestages of this primitive belief in vaira are clearly recognized in the Acara I-Sūtrakṛta I. The term vaira (vera in Prākṛt) occurs several times in these texts, of which the following sentences relevant to violence make the best sense if the term vaira is understood in the sense of the efficacy of retribution.

- Ācāra I. 3. 2. 181 avi se hāsam-āsajja, hamtā namdīti mannati/alam bālassa samgenam veram vaddhati appaņo
- Sūtrakṛta 1.1.1.3 sayam tivāyae pāņe aduva'nnehi ghāyae/ haṇantam vā' nujāṇāi veram vaḍḍhei appaṇo
 - I. 10. 489 pudho ya chanda iha manava u kiriyakiriyam ca pudho ya vayam/jayassa balassa pakuvva deham pavaddhai veram-asamjayassa.
 - I. 10. 493 sambujjhamāņe u nare maimam pāvāu appaņa nivattaejjā/ himsa-ppasūyāim duhāim mattā verānubandhini mahābhayāņi.

The word vaira frequently occurring in the earliest Buddhist texts (e. g. Suttanipāta, Dhammapada, Udāna, Itivuttaka, etc.) is employed in the normal sense of hostility as in the cases of Ācāra I, 3.1. 168, Sūtrakṛta I, 8. 417 and I, 10. 481.

The words srota and āsrava are again commonly shared by these early Buddhist and Jaina texts. Buddhists use the word srota in the sense of the stream of taint or kleśa and the word āsrava in the sense or kaṣāya for instance, in the Ācāra I. 3. 2. 191-92. Ādāna srota (current of parigraha) is mentioned in the Ācāra I. 4. 4. 257 and 260, and ādāna srota and atipāta srotas (current of ārambha) in the Ācāra I. 9. 1. 476. Then occurs a peculiar Jaina usage of srota in the sense of upward current, downward current in the Ācāra I. 5. 6. 327-29 as follows:

uddham sotā, ahe sotā, tiriyam sotā viyāhiyā, ete soyā viyakkhāyā, jehim samgam-ti pāsahā/327/āvaṭṭam tu uvehāe, ettha viramijja puv-

vavī/328/viņaittu soyam nikkhamma esa-maham akammā jāņāti, pā-sati, padilehāe nāvakamkhati, iha āgatim gatim accei jātimaranassa vatta-maggam vikkhāyarae/329/

The idea that jīvas are fully packed in all the directions, upwards, downwards and sideways makes its frequent appearance in these texts, for instance, in the $\bar{A}c\bar{a}ra$ I. 7. 1. 402, $S\bar{u}trak_{f}ta$ I. 3. 3, 244, 6.355 and 10. 474. The $\bar{A}c\bar{a}ra$ I. 5. 6. 327-29 above obviously implies that the streams of vaira are emitted from the subtle beings in all the directions when violence is committed against them.

This srota naturally flows into the soul, which is called \bar{a} srava. The word \bar{a} srava occurs, for instance, in the $\bar{A}c\bar{a}ra$. I. 4, 2, 231-32. 'je \bar{a} savā te parissavā, je parissavā te \bar{a} savā/231/je aņāsavā te aparissavā, je aparissavā te aņāsavā/232/'. Here parissavā should mean parisraya, meaning difficulty or trouble, as in the case of the Buddhist usage, but not nirjarā as so understood by the later commentators, because the mechanism of karmic bondage and ejection came to be developed in the later age. Although the above $\bar{A}c\bar{a}ra$ I. 4, 2, 231 is not treated in relation to srotas, its implication is unmistakable that the current of vaira flows into the sinner's soul to trouble him by giving revenge. Similar ideas are recognized in such expressions, 'dukkheṇa putthe' in the Sūtrakrta I. 7, 409, and 'ārambhā dukkha-phāsa' in its I. 8, 417. We can thus testify that the vestages of the primitive theory of vaira are clearly stamped in the oldest strata of the Jaina canon.

This very vaira that must have been considered as something tangible came to be developed into the karma matter in the later age. Thus the Jainas postulate that karma matter flows into the soul from outside inasmuch as vaira does. Buddha considered that the srotas of klesa flows out (asrava) of the body, but MV received the primitive view that the srota of vaira flows into (asrava) the body.

The opinions about the origin of karma theory involving the theory of transmigration are various, but it is generally accepted that it evolved from the primitive beliefs of the aborigines, which was then taken into the thought system of the Aryans. If we are allowed to be speculative, it is possible to postulate that the animist theory and the vaira theory might have also contributed for the evolution of the theories of karma and transmigration. Vaira is the principle of retribution which would not leave the assailant until due revenge is effected. It may end with the death of the assailant. Or it may cause the assailant

to take many more births to pay up due revenge. Speculation as such would not be then totally absurd.⁶

The cause of vaira is necessarily action, and arambha or injurious action is the conspicuous cause for inviting vaira. MV employed the word karma in terms of kriyā, i.e. deed or action in general including arambha, which does not differ from the usage of this term made by his rival teachers in the other schools. MV must have identified the cause of vaira with kriyā thus he could easily adopt the then popular theory of karma in order to propagate the old doctrine of anarambha as the sole pathway for liberation.

The primitive belief in animism and vaira as such must have been widely prevalent in the aborigines in the remote antiquity in the Northeastern India before the advent of the Aryans. This primitive belief seems to have brought out two types of groups, one represented by the proto-Ajīvikas and the other represented by the proto-Jainas. The living beings are doomed to commit violence to the other living beings in order to survive under the animist theory and vaira theory in question. This is the natural law, which easily opens a way to determinism or niyativada. And Gośala must have been the reformer of the doctrine of such proto-Ajīvikas.

This hypothesis is supported by the following reasons. As already touched upon, Gośāla believed in the animist theory and considered that the beings exist in the earth-body, water-body, fire-body and air-body, or in the form of vegetables and animals of which bodies are made up of these 4 mahābhūtas. The following topics are included in the Bhagavatī VIII. 5 which discusses about the lay Ājīvikas: (1) The Ājīvikas hold a principle that all the beings eat living beings, therefore they take it for granted that the beings survive by killing the other beings. (2) List of 5 forbidden fruits and 15 prohibited occupations involving violence to the beings. Also among the 6 classes of men, the worst class of men who have black leśyā are said to be those who live by slaughter and cruelty.8 The Ājīvika ascetics who went stark naked performed rigorous asceticism to the extent of absurdity,9 and their begging and dietary habits appear strikingly close to the Jainas. 10

All this attests that the Ajivikas believed in non-violence based on the animist theory and vaira theory as MV did. MV and Gośała practised together for 6 years according to the Bhagarati XV, and if so, this they could have done for they commonly shared the basic background involving the principle of non-violence. It is likely that Gośała

who practised the way of non-violence did not promulgate it loudly on the ground of niyativāda. And from the same group of proto-Ajīvikas must have descended were Pakudha who propounded akārakavāda and pūraņa who propounded antinominan ethics in close contact with Gośāla.¹⁸

The other group was the proto-Jainas or the Pārśvan order that avoided to head towards determinism and took a positive attitude towards life by voicing the universal love and compassion to the beings. The technical term ārambha which is exclusively used in the sense of killing means "to undertake", "to commence", etc. as well as "to produce", "to make" and "to form". It must mean to undertake action activated by the worldly desire to produce or to attain a certain intended object, and MV grasps the causes of ārambha in terms of the later so-called kaṣāyas, grantha or moha. This technical term changes to 'prānātipāta', then to 'himsā' in the later course of time. The Jainas are as a rule conservative in faithfully preserving the basic terms used by MV, for instance, as in the case of 'parigraha'. It thus seems to be that the term ārambha belongs to the pre-MV period.

Then, Parsva must have been the sage who considered that injury to the beings motivated by the worldly desire, which is necessarily intentional, alone deserves arambha but not in the other cases, and he thus evaded the way to move towards the determinist theory. He must have founded an order by showing the ways how not to commit violence towards the visible and invisible living beings, possibly by controlling senses, being attentive to one's action, and so on, which must have then become the parts of MV's practice. Buddha shared the same fundamental truth with this group that nothing is dearer than life for any living being, therefore violence should be utmost avoided, and he thus propounded the vow of ahimsā also. However, Buddha was the sage who moved furthest away from this primitive background. MV was a legitimate descendant of this group and pushed forwards the old doctrine of anārambha and propounded it in the language and philosophy of the new age.

All this is a very plausible hypothesis. Thus the majority of śramanas who shared the common background in the pre-MV period must have stood against the Brahmanical system on the basis of violence. If something like this were the picture of the Pārśvan order in the then śramanic world, we are placed in the better position in evaluating the main features of MV's contributions.

2. The Main Features of MV's Contributions

Life is dear to all the beings, 14 thus the destruction of life should be regarded as the worst sin. This must be the fundamental truth that MV

appraised in Parsva's doctrine, upon the basis of which his pathway for mokşa by anarambha was propounded. Then what was the content of arambha considered by MV?

MV classified the visible and invisible living beings who are packed in the world into 6 types by adopting the then current concept of 4 mahābhūtas. This enabled him to answer more concretely to the problems, what is the world? who are the beings? and where are these beings?, and enabled him to open inquiries such as what are the behaviour patterns of these beings?, how do they stand each other as the victims and assailants?, how should we behave in order not to injure them?, and so on. In another word, it gave a concrete world view and stimulated to advance the nature philosophical and ethical inquiries in further precision. MV tries to reply to these inquiries in the $\bar{A}c\bar{a}ra$ I. 1.

MV enunciated the law of aparigraha. Here he classified the objects of parigraha into the animate and inanimate things. 15 Parigraha on any objects, whether men, women, cattle, wealth or land, necessarily becomes the cause of committing violence to the beings in 6 types in order to acquire them and maintain them. 16 MV who went on stark naked thus restricted his disciples' possession to the minimum limit. The cult of nudity seems to have existed among the proto-Ailvikas,18 and it is even probable that MV got the hint of the law of aparigraha from the existent model. At any rate, the law of aparigraha is the logical and extreme conclusion of the doctrine of anarambha. The denunciotion of parigraha is voiced as strongly as in the case of arambha in these early texts, however the concept of parigraha become only significant in the context of arambha as its immediate major cause, but not vice versa. Aparigraha was thus maintained by MV as a part and parcel of the doctrine of anarambha. What MV did here was the restatement of the doctrine of anarambha in the most rigid and ideal form on both theoretical and disciplinery levels.

In the Acāra I and Sūtrakṛta I, the term ārambha is employed in the sense of physical violence committed to the beings. On the other hand, the term karma connotes kriyā, deed or action in general, accompanied by the capacity to bring out its fruit¹⁹ as so commonly understood in those days. Karma necessarily includes the action of ārambha which is often expressed in these texts in terms of 'pāpa karma', 'krūra karma', 'danda' and so on. In the context of animist position and vaira theory any action whether motivated for killing or not cannot escape committing injury to the beings, thus all and every action should be sinful.

MV, however, admitted two types of action, i. e. one which yields rebirth and the other which causes to achieve liberation. He called the

first type of action arambha or karma, and the other type of action anarambha or akarma, the distinguishing factors of which are whether or not there is the presence of the later so-called kasayas, and whether the action is in accord with the prescribed ethical code of conduct.20 Akarma expressed in these early texts does not mean non-action, absence of action or cessation of action in its literary sense, but is upheld as the ideal action leading one to moksa which is exemplified by MV in the Acara I. 9. The term arambha connotes committing violence and the term karma expresses the sense of action in general, both of which are invariably sinful and bind vaira. MV identified arambha with karma in this context, and propounded the doctrine of arambha by adopting karma theory. And since arambha and karma are equally sinful, MV did not approve the existence of heaven as the Upanisadic teachers and Buddha did. The concept of heaven came to be developed by the Jainas in the later days.21 . . Since the term arambha likely means undertaking action motivated for the worldty purpose as aforementioned, a crude distinction between sinful action and sinless action should have already existed in the pre-MV period. MV made this distinction lucid in the context of karma-rebirth-libtretion theory.

In this context, MV sought the causes of ārambha (=parigraha) and karma in the later so-called kaṣāya (krodha, māna, māyā and lobha) including rata, nata, śaṭha, kalpa, kāma, rāga, dveṣa, vaira, etc. 22 These are also called grantha and moha, and the agent who acts activated by them is called pramatta. MV's inquiry into the causes of sinful action is persistent inasmuch as Buddha's investigation into the causes of tṛṣṇā. The aforementioned usage of srotas in the sense of kaṣāya must have been made under the influence of the Buddhist side. Atipāta srota and ādāna srota therein should be understood that the current of ārambha and the current of parigraha are derived from the source of kaṣāya.

Such being the case, it is quite natural to find the common methods taken for suppressing kaṣāya or kleśa by MV and Buddha. Gupti, samiti, saṃvara, saṃyama, etc. are synonymously used to connote the ascetic conduct in controlling the senses and the self in the \$\overline{Acāra}\$ I-Sūtrakṛta I. The contents of samiti and gupti came to be rounded in the later days. The old Buddhist texts also teach gupti, saṃvara, saṃyama, damana, etc. in controlling the senses and the self. The early Jainas call a disciplined monk suvrata, and they use śīla in the sense of conduct in general inasmuch as the Buddhist camp does. As aforestated, the then Pārèvan order is assumed to have been already practising something similar ethical conduct as such. MV as well as Buddha denounced the worldly life severely, and they adopted lonely wandering as the best method to get rid of kaṣāya

and klesa. Satya, asteya and abrahma, which later formed 5 mahāvratas along with ahimsā and aparigraha, were commonly taught by both masters. These ethical principles must have been recognized by MV as worthy of removing kaṣāya in order to achieve anārambha or akarma. Although we are not getting into the details of the disciplinery rules of the ascetics prescribed by MV, the rules such as not to use cold water, not to use medicine, penance of fasting, etc. which were made on the basis of the doctrine of anārambha seem to have been common with the Ajīvika rules to a great extent.²³

MV stated that the unintentionally committed action is outside the scope of sin, obviouly because it is not motivated by kasaya. In all probability, this was practised by the then Parsva's followers also. Acara I. 5. 4. 301 reads that if any living being coming in contact with one's body were killed (without intention or from mere carelessness), he has to suffer a due fruit it this life; and if it were done intentionally, he has to perform viveka. Sütrakrta I. 1. 2. 52. says that a mere intention of violence unaccompanied by physical action or violence committed without intention is blameless, even though touched (by vaira or sin). Unintentional action when made also binds vaira. A mere intention of action unaccompanied by the commitment of physical action, however should not cause the victim to emit vaira, therefore this rule above is likely made under the influence of the Buddhists who advocate the motivation of violence as heavier than the physical violence. Viveka must have been imposed upon a convict so that the sin already committed by him could be purified by performing due punishment. Viveka should be thus a type of punishment, however how it was actually practised is difficult to know.24

Then MV further restricted the scope of the responsibility of sinful action by creating a rule of the later so-called karana-triplet that a monk is sinful if he commits sinful action by himself, if he causes another person to commit sinful action for his sake, and if he approves sinful action committed by another person for his sake.²⁵ That is, the aspirant is not responsible for his action beyond this limit. In all these cases, the agent is immediately responsible for the action committed by his own will regardless whether it is done directly by himself or indirectly by the third person. This rule must have been created on the basis of vaira theory that in case violent action is really committed, vaira gets bound with the agent who intended as well as who committed it. This karana-triplet is persistently propounded in the \$\overline{Ac\overline{active}active}active 100 has a persistently propounded in the \$\overline{Ac\overline{active}active}active 100 has a persistently propounded in the \$\overline{Ac\overline{active}active}active 100 has a persistently propounded in the \$\overline{active}active 100 has a persistently 100 has a per

is likely that the Jainas borrowed this concept soon from the Buddhists. And this yoga-triplet came to be important enough for the Jainas to be the content of gupti also. The Buddhists also borrowed karana-triplet from the Jainas.²⁸ A model or base form of this karana-triplet was in all probability existent by the time of MV, and that of body-speech-mind by the time of Buddha.

MV in fine gave systematic answers to the following philosophical and ethical questions. What is the fundamental truth? What are the objects of sin? What constitute sin? What are the causes of sin? What is the scope of sin for which one is responsible? What is the content of the positive action or what are the methods for liberation? His propositions are asserted as 'ātmavāda', 'lokavāda', 'karmavāda' and 'Rriyāvāda'." Atmavāda means that the soul exists independently by itself against the anātmavada that denies its independent metaphysical existence, for the soul is necessarily bound with vaira in the background of the primitive belief. Lokavāda denotes a theory that the world exists in the form of 6 types of living beings. Karmavāda should mean that any sinful action committed necesssarily produces its fruit of misery, and kriyāvad expresses that the soul is endowed with action and is responsible for its own action. All this is the restatement of the old doctrine in the language and philosophy of the new age.

In evaluating the above major features of contributions made by MV mainly on the theoretical aspects, we are rather surprised to find that the majority of them were born after the readily existent models, or by the further theoretical penetration into the old concepts, or in the cross current of the then philosophical thoughts. There is very little novelty or originality of his own. The then existing Pārśvan order could not have satisfied the intellectual needs demanded in the new age. What MV did on the whole was therefore to reform the old doctrine in terms of the philosophy and language of the days by way of strengthening and systematizing the old one and by giving a fresh light on the old one. This was the original contribution of MV. In the consequence, an outdated house was remodelled and built into a modern functional mansion, thus MV must have thought it fit to establish a separate order. It is very plausible that many of the then Pārśva's followers were converted to the newly founded Jaina school.

NOTES

Bhagavat; XX. 8. Most of the texts relevant to theoretical positions of the Pirivan school appearing in the Bhagavat; belong to the latest canonical age when the Jainas established Pārsva as their 23rd tīrthankara.

- 2. 5 mahāvratas were formulated in the later days, possibly by or around the time of the Dasavatkālika, for which see Dixit, Early Jainism, p. 28. Thus the Pārivans also came to possess 4 vows in due course, but Uttara XXIII is a text of the late canonical age.
- 3. All the subdivisions of 8 main karma prakrtis came to be developed in the later canonical days, whereby the Jainas made up a rule that a sage is not assured of his qualification for liberation unless kevala Jaana-darsana dawns to him upon destroying all the 4 types of ghātika karma. Kevala jňāna-darana is the capacity to enable a sage to perceive at any time all the phenomena occuring in the universe in the three tenses of time immediately by his own ātmā without employing the other media of perception, which is an absolute impossibility in reality. Thus the sage who can destroy all the 4 types of ghatika karma is said to be possessed of the knowledge of 14 Purvas which are said to have been lost by the end of the canonical age. This naturally drove the Jaina theoreticians to solve the Jaina problem of liberation in the mythological plane. All this occurred because vaira which is the efficacy of retribution involving violence came to be replaced by karma which is the principle of determining the whole make-up of an individual being. In the context of karma theory, violence therefore became a minor factor to produce certain kinds of karma. MV's original thesis that anarambha is the sole pathway for liberation had to therefore give way to the proposition that the eradication of the total types of karma alone leads to liberation. No change has however taken place in the basic rules of ascetic discipline since the time of MV, because karmic cradication is after all effected by the same method of penance alone.
- 4 Cf. Jacobi: S. B. E., vol. XLV, p. xxxiii. Basham: The History and Doctrines of the Ajivikas, p. 5. Dixit: "The Problems of Ethics and Karma Ductrine as Treated in Bhagavatīsutra", Sambodhi, II-3, p. 2
- 5 In the Sūtrakṛta I occur the expressions like 'kammam khavai', e.g. I. 2. 1. 103, or 'udinna-kamma', e.g. I. 5. 1. 317. The concepts as such cannot yet be present in this age, for the notion that karma is the matter begins to be expressed in the form of rajas or in the forms of mala in the Sūtrakṛta I onwards.
- 6 Basham considers that the animist theory gave rise to the evolution of these theories. See Basham, ibid., p. 5
- 7 Gosala had his predecessors, for which see Basham, ibid., pp. 94ff.
- 8 See Basham, ibid., p. 243
- 9 See Basham, Ibid., p. 109
- 10 See Basham, ibid., pp. 118ff.
- 11 See also Basham, ibid., p. 123
- 12 See also Basham, ibid., pp. 17-18
- 13 Basham, ibid., pp. 283-4
- 14 E.g. Acara I. 2.3.92-93
- 15 Sūtrakṛta 1, 1, 2. See also Dixit, Early Jainism, p. 6
- 16 E.g. Acāra I. 2
- 17 Acara I. 2. 5. 127
- 18 Basham, ibid., p. 109
- 19 E.g. Acera I. 4. 4. 261
- 20 The positive action of anarambha or akarana that leads one to achieve moksa should be free of kasaya and accompanied by the prescribed ethical conduct.

Suzuko Ohira

The sinful action, i.e. arambha or karma, is of its reveres nature. Here is the origin of the later concepts called ryapatha kriya and samparayika kriya. Tryapatha is also shared by the Buddhist camp.

- 21 Dixit, Early Jainism, p. 11
- 22 E.g. Acara I. 3. 1. 273; 1. 7. 4
- 23 See Basham, ibid., pp. 109ff., pp. 118ff.
- 24 Cf. Sutraketa I. 7. 407, I. 9. 468 and I. 10, 478
- 25 E.g. Acara I. 1. 1. 4
- 26 E.g. Suttanipāta 2, 26, 19ff (ed. by P. V. Bapat, Poona, 1924)
- 27 Acata I. 1. 1. 3
 - * Jiana canonical text are based on the Suttagame, ed. by Papphablikkhu.

A NOTE ON AYARAMGA-SUTTA 1. 2. 6. 3.*

Michihiko Yajima

(A Śloka line from Ayaramga sutta is reinterpreted in this paper with the help of its parallel verse seen in a Pali canon.)

While reading the first Srutaskandha of \overline{A} caranga sutra (or \overline{A} yaranga-sutta, critically ed. by W. Schubring), we come across the following line:

nâraim sahae vire vire no sahae raim (Āy. I. 2. 6. 3; p. 12 1. 11)

The editor gives some variant readings in his foot note: sahaī twice BGb\beta, dhīre twice A, na BGb, raī ADG. The line has been translated by Jacobi as:

"The hero does not tolerate discontents.

The hero does not tolerate lust." (SBE XXII p.26)1 and also by Schubring as:

"Der Tapfere duldet [bei sich] nicht Unlust [am Mönchtum], der Tapfer duldet [bei sich] nicht Lust [an weltlichen Dingen]" (WM. p. 80)

It is to be noticed that the verb \sqrt{sah} with indeclinable na is used here in the sense of "not to tolerate" (Jacobi) or "nicht zu dulden" (Schurbing), in other words, in the sense of "not to suffer, not to undergo, not to allow, not to be resigned to." Though both Jacobi and Schubring have not given any remark on this line, the usage of the verb \sqrt{sah} in the above sense seems to be peculiar and somewhat unique as far as Jaina and Buddhist canonical texts are concerned.

To show this clearly, we shall see below in brief how the verb is used in both the canonical texts. And, side by side we shall see what is said about arai (arati) and rai (rati), too.

Pali \sqrt{sah} , first, is usually used in the sense of "to conquer, defeat" overcome". As far as old canonical texts are concerned, it may be possible to say that Vedic \sqrt{sah} ("to prevail, be victorious; to overcome, vanquish conquer, defeat (enemies), etc." MW)⁴ has been still well preserved in Pali. But there, unlike in the Vedic literature, the objects of conquering or defeating are usually such passions like $tanh\bar{a}$, $r\bar{a}ga$, etc., 5 not actaul enemies or foemen in the battle.

It is sometimes said that tanhā, lobha and other passions conquer men, where the verb takes those passions as its subjects. In Pali canons, we

find some passions like tanhā, arati and rāga (or ragā) being personified and called the daughters of Māra (Māradhītaro). Māra's army (Mārasenā) constitutes of kāma, arati, khuppipāsā, tanhā, thīnamiddha, etc. Arati is among such enemy-like passions. Hence, it is said: "(A monk) should conquer (\scalengle sah) arati in his solitary bed" (aratim sahetha sayanamhi pante, Sn. 969), "Hence, arati can not overwhelm (abhikirati Skt. abhi-\scalengle kr) me sitting alone" (atho mam ekam āsīnam aratī nābhikīrati, S. I. 54);9 "The brave, who, abandoning (\scalengle hā rati as well as arati, conquers (abhi-\scalengle bhū) all the worlds" is called "(true) brāhmaṇa" (hitvā ratin ca aratin ca... sabbalokābhibhum tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇam, Sn. 642 = Dh. 418) A phrase: arati-rati-saho assam, na ca mam arati(-rati) saheyya, uppannam aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyam often occurs in Pali canonical texts, but in prose. (MN. I. 33 = AN. V. 132, IV 291; MV III 97, etc.)

In Jaina canons, on the other hand, it seems that Vedic \sqrt{sah} in the sense of "to conquer, defeat, etc." has not been well preserved. We have such examples of the verb \sqrt{sah} that are used along with \sqrt{ji} $(jayai)^{10}$ and are used in the simile of war. 11 But, these are rather rare, and, even in such contexts, it is not sure if the verb is used in that sense; for to them can be applied the meaning of "to bear, endure, etc." which is more popular in Jaina texts.

The verbs khama - ($\sqrt{\text{kṣam}}$), tiikkha - (desid. of $\sqrt{\text{tij}}$) and ahiyāsa - (caus.of adhi- $\sqrt{\text{vas}}$)¹² are considered to be synonyms of the verb $\sqrt{\text{sah}}$.

The last one is quite often used in the text of Ay.13

A verbal phrase sammam saha -, khama, - tiikkha, - ahiyasa - often: occurs in Jaina canons.14

Now, the object of these verbs are almost always some spiritual or non-spiritual things which are supposed to be hindrances or obstacles to the religious life and, hence which are to be borne or to be put up with. *Arai* is also among those things. Thus, it is admitted as one of the 22 parīsaha (skt. parīṣaha)-s which "have to be put up with so as not to deviate from the right path and so as to annihilate karma." 16

For explaining this arai-parīsaha, it is said in Utt. that a monk (munī) while wandering from village to village, may feel discontent (arai), but the hardship must be borne (tam tiikkhe parīsaham, Utt. 2. 14. & 15).

It is to be noticed here, however, that arai (as well as rai) is said not only to be borne or to be put up with, but also to be conquered. "the brāhmaṇa, overcoming (abhi-~/bhū) discontent as well as pleasure, wandered about, speaking but little" (araim raim ca abhibhūya rīyaī mā-

haņe abahu-vāī Āy. I.8.2.15; p. 42 1.13 f) or to be destroyed: "a wise man should destroy discontent", (araim ūūţţe¹s se mehāvī Āy. I.2.2.1; p. 7.1.13).

Though we don't have in Jaina canons any example of the verb \sqrt{sah} clearly used in the sense of "to conquer, defeat," etc., as we have in Pali, it seems important that also in Jaina canons arai as well as rai are said to be conquered or destoryed in the above examples.

In Ay, the verbal form of \sqrt{sah} is only once used in the line of I. 2.6.3. But, we also have its nominal form in the same text, i.e.-saha, which is twice used at the end of Cpd. and one of which is in Cpd. aral-rai-saha: 17

sīosiņa-ccāi se nigganthe arai-rai-sahe pharusiyam no veei (I.3.1.2: p. 13 1.16)

This arai-rai-sahe is translated by Jacobi as "equanimous against pleasure and pain" and also by Schubring as "[er] kennt nicht Unlust order Lust." There is no doubt that, as done in the case of the verb \scale=\scale sah in 1.2.6.3, here also the words are carefully selected by both Jacobi and Schubring, while the context in 1.2.6.3 being taken into consideration, which is immediately followed by a line: jamhā avimane vīre, tamhā vīre na rajjaī (p. 12.1.12) ("Because the hero is not careless, the hero is not attached (to the objects of the senses)", SBE XXII p. 26; "weil der Tapfere unabgelenkt ist, darum kommt der Tapfere nicht aus dem Gleichgewicht," WM. p. 80). But, in the Pali phrase which was shown above appears the same Cpd.: arati-rati-saho, to which we can give unhesitatingly the meaning: "one who conquers arati as well as rati." It is not suggested here that the Cpd. in Ay. also must have the same meaning, but it can be easily said that the meaning given to the nominal form -saha: "equanimous" (Jacobi) or "kennt nicht" (Schubring) cannot be of the word itself.

In Jaina and Buddhist canonical texts, as shown above, the usage of the verb \(\sigma sah \) is slightly different from each other. The verb is usually used in the sense of "to conquer, overcome," etc., in Pali canons, while it is usually used in the sense of "to bear, endure," etc., in Jaina canons. It should be noted, however, that even to the verb in Jaina canons the contexts may possibly allow us to give such a sense like "to conquer or overcome through endurance", and that we don't have any example of the verb used in its passive sense, that is, in the sense of "to tolerate: zu dulden, etc." except in the line of Ay. I.2.6.3.

Thus, the materials given above are enough to show that the usage of the verb \sqrt{sah} in $\overline{A}y$, I.2.6.3: nâraiṃ sahae vīre vīre no sahae raiṃ is

semantically very unique and rare, even exceptional, as far as Jaina and Buddhist canonical texts are concerned.

Moreover, it becomes doubtful when we compare the line with the following verse quoted from Pali AN, which has not been pointed out by Schubring as parallel though it is obvious:

naratī sahatī dhīram na ratī 18 dhīram sahati dhīro ca aratim sahati 19 dhīro hi aratimsaho.

(AN II.28)

The main difference between the first line of this verse and the line of Ay, is seen in the structure of the sentences; for what is subject or object is contrary to each other. It can be said that this simply causes the difference of the meanings of the verb \sqrt{sah} ("to tolerate", "zu dulden" in Ay, while "to conquer, overcome" in AN). But, when we take into consideration the sources shown above, it seems clear that the structure of the line of AN, where the verb is used in the sense of "to conquer, overcome," is more authentic. We can guess easily that the original form of the line of Ay, had been just like the Buddhist one, as far as the structure is concerned, and later, the line became corrupted, or otherwise, was changed, possibly because of the loss of its latter portion where it must have been said that not arai and rai, but the hero conquers or defeats them instead.

If the whole idea of the original verse had not been given due to the loss of its latter half and if Vedic \sqrt{sah} had already been out of use and any other example clearly showing the meaning of the verb to be "to conquer, overcome," etc., had not been available in the canons,²⁰ ii seems natural that either the line was interpreted in different way or the then already corrupted line was adopted as it was, by adding a new line; jamhā avimane vīre, tamhā vīre na rajjaī which would approve the meaning of the verb \sqrt{sah} with indeclinable na to be "not to tolerate" or "nicht zu dulden".

Some manuscripts of Schubring have raī instead of raīm and a manuscript has the word dhīra- in the place of vīra. Are they remnants of the original verse?²¹

Abbreviations:

Sā: Suttāgame (2 vols., new Sthānakvāsi ed., Gurgaon 1954) Anta: Antagadadasāo (in Sā) Aup: Aupa-pātika-sūtra (ed. by E. Leumann, Leipzig 1883) Āy: Āyāranga-sutta (or Ācārânga-sūtra, ed. by W. Schubring, Leipzing 1910) Dasa: Dasaveyājiya ed. by E. Leumann and trsl. by

W. Schubring, Ahmedabad 1932) Dasā: Dasāsuyakkhanda (in Sā) Isi: Isibhāsiyāim (ed. by W. Schurbing, Hamburg 1969).

Nāyā: Nayādhammakahāo (in Sā) Utt: Uttarādhyayanasūtra (ed. by J. Charpentier, Uppsala 1921) Uvā: Uvāsagadasāo (ed. and trsl. by R. Hoernle, Bibliotheca Indica. Calcutta 1888) Vava: Vavahāra-sutta (ed. by W. Schurbing, Leipzing 1918) WM: Worte Mahāvīras, Kritische Ubersetzungen aus dem Kanon der Jaina, by W. Schubring, Gottingen 1926.

For Pali texts and others, I have followed

Epileogomena to Volume I to A Critical păli Dictionary ...(CPD)

(Copenhagen 1948)

Notes

- 1 Jacobi's text (PTS 1882): saha; for sahae (v. 1 sahate), dhire for vire.
- 2 cf. Hindi translation: "apne man par nahīm lātā" (to the first pāda); "āsakti bhi nahīm karatā" (to the second one) (Arthāgama vol. I, p. 22) In Ācārānga-Cūrni (Ratlam 1941), the passage is explained as follows: na iti padisedhe, sadhaṇam (=sahaṇam) marisaṇam, jati nāma kadāyi tassa parakkamato tavani-yamasamjamesu aratī bhavejja tato tam khaṇamittam avi na sahatī, khippam eva jjhāṇeṇa maṇato nicchubhati-nivvisayam kareti,... jaheva samjame aratīm na sahati taheva visayakasāyādi-lakkhaṇe asamjame jati kabamci tassa ratī uppajjatī tam pi khaṇamittamavi na sahati na khamatī, dhammajjhāṇasahagato uppannamittam nikkāratī.
- 5 In pali, the imperative saha is once used in the sense of "excuse, forgive, beg your pardon!", but in prose, (Ja III, 109). In Skt. literature, the first appearance of the verb √sah used in the sense of "to allow; to excuse, forgive" may be in BhG. XI. 44: piteva putrasya sakheva sakhyuh priyah priyā-yārhasi deva soḍhum, i. e.," just as a father forgives his son, a friend, and a lover his beloved one, even so you should forgive me, o Lord." Later, this sense becomes popular, e. g. Raghuvamia 14.63; Kirātārjunīya 2. 21 etc.

In modern Languages like Hindi, Marathi and Gujarati, the verbs derived from Skt sah (Hindi sahnā, Mar. sahane Guj. sahavum) seem to be often used in the sense of "to sufier, to undergo, to allow, to accept." e. g, in such a phrase like sāhūn pāhun in Marathi "sufferingly and regardfully"; i. e. as consenting to sustain a measure of suffering or loss, and as conceding semewhat to the antagonist party. A phrase in use by peacemakers, traffickers, bargainers & c. urging composition. (Molesworth's Marathi-English Dictionary).

4 Some examples of Vedic √sah: ayam agnih pṛṭanāṣāṭ suviro yenā devāso asahanta dasyūn, R. 3. 39. 9 (: "This Agni is the battle-winning by whom the Gods have overcome the Dasyus."); yasyāha sakraḥ savaneṣu ranyati sa tivraiḥ somaiḥ sahate pṛṭanyataḥ, R. 10.43.6 (: The man in whose libations Sakra hath delight by means of potent Somas vanquisheth his foes."); sahasva manyo abhimātimasme rujan mṛṇan pṛamṛṇan pṛehi śaṭrūn, R. 10. 84. 3 (: "O Manyu, overcome thou Sambodhi Vol. IX(9)

- our assailant: oh! breaking, slaying, crashing down the foeman"). Engl. trsl. by Ralph T. H. Griffith, The Hymns of the Rgveda (Chowkhamba Skt. Studies xxxv vol, I, 1963) For further examples, see R.6, 66.9; 2.11.4; 3.24.1; 3.30.16; 6.1.1., etc. In Classical Skt, the verb in the above sense seems to have become almost obsolete. We have quite few examples. e. g. tvaramānā svayam yāhi na ca asau tvām sahisyate, MBh VII 69.38 "You go in a hurry by yourself, and then, he will not be able to overcome you."
- 5 e. g. yo cetam sahati jammim tanham loke duraccayam, Dhp. 336 pāda-ab; rupesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgam. Sn. 974 cd; niddam sandim sahe thinam, Sn. 942 a.
- 6 e. g. yam esā sahat; jammī tanhā loke visattikā, Dhp. 335 ab; yam lobho sahate naram, It. p. 84 vs, 2d; yam doso sahate naram, ibid. vs. 5 d; yam moho sahate naram, ibid. vs. 8 d.; yam kadho sahate naram, AN. VI. 96=GDhp. 282 d (:ya kodhu sahadi naru)
- 7 Sn. 835; S. 1. 127 etc.
- 8 Sn. 436-437
- 9 arats nāboikērati is glossed ukkaņļhikā (ar-tā) nābhibhavati, Spk. (CPD). This can be compared with: virayam bhikkhum rīyantam cirarā∂siyam arās tattha ktm vidhārae. Āy. I 6. 3.3: "But can discontent lay hold of (Caus. of vi-√ dhr) mendicant,....? (SBE XXII p. 58); "Könnte [nun] einem Monch,.... Mi-ßvergnügen (daran) etwas anhaben?" WM. p. 101)
- 10 divve ya je uvasagge tahā tericobamāņuse je bhikkhū sahaī jayaī se na acchai maṇḍale (Utt. 31.5) Jacobi : "A monk who well bear calamities produced by gods, animals, or men, will not stand in the circle (of transmigrations)" (SBE XXII. p. 181)
- 11 dhammo tti kicca paramagga-sure jiindie jo sahal sa pujjo. (Dasa. 9. 3. 8 cd) Schubring: "He who endures [offences through words] like a champion [in the battle], thinking this [endurance] to be [a demand of] Dharma and having subdued his senses, is deserving of honour."
- 12 For the etymology, see Leumann, Aup. Glossar, p. 100; Hoernle, Uva. vol. II. p. 42 fn. 194.
- 13 p. 29 1.24=38.11 (object: virūvarūve phāse); 42.12=27 (phāsāim virūvarūvāim); 39.28 (savve phāse); 12.13 (sadde dhāse) 36.8 (tana-phāsam, siya-ph., teo-ph., damsamasaga-ph., egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse); 28.23 (parīsahe durahi-yāsae), etc.
- 14 E.g. tae nam se Kāmadeve samaņovāse tam ujjalam jāva durahiyāsam veyanam sammam sahai jāva (=khamai tiikkhai) ahiyāsei, Uvā, 2.100. For further examples, see Dasā. 7.1. [Sā. II. p. 931 1.10] =Vava. 10.1; Nāyā 11 [Sā. I p. 1047]; Anta. 6.120; Isi.p. 537 f; etc. & etc.
- 15 mārgācyavanantrfarārtham parisoāhavyāh partsahāh, Tattvārthādhigamasūtra IX.8; Pt. Sukhlalji's Commentary on Tattvārtha Sūtra (trsl. from original Hindi by K. K. Dixit) L. D. Series 44 p.331 According to Hoernle (op. cit.), parīsaha means "things with regard to which patience must be exercised" or shortly "trials of patience."
- 16 āuție < ā -√kuți (Schubring, Ācārānga, Glossar p. 74 under kuți)

- 17 The other one: dukkha-sahe (Ay. I.9.3.I; p. 43 1.18) Jacobi has translated this as "bore pain" (SBE XXII p. 85). Schubring uses a derivative word from dulden, i. e. "im Leiden geduldig" WM. p. 120). But here, of course, by the word he must understand "bearing, enduring; patient, perservering."
- 18 Or, no ratī. Nāratī in the text (PTS 1888), but which makes the pāda the same as the first one and meaningless. See Woodward's trsl.: "No discontent compels the sage, the sage no discontent compels...." (The Book of the Gradual Sayings, Vol. II. p.31 f) The real word-order of the second pāda may be na (or no) ratī sahatī dhīram, which has no problem in metre. The present one (....dhīram sahatī) seems to have been rearranged in order to avoid the exact reduplication caused by the corruption of na (or no) ratī to nāratī. A reading: dhīrasamhatī (see CPD under aratī) is apparently secondary one.
- 20 when the verb takes some passion like arai as its subject, it clearly shows the the verb is used in the sense.
- 21 In Āy., we often have dhīra-as v. 1. for vīra in the text, while v° for the text dh°. e. g. Dh° for v°: p. 12 1. 16: pantam lūham sevanti vīrā (v. 1 dh° A); 13.17: Jāgara-verovarae vīre (v 1. dh° ADb); 13.26: vīre āya-gutte (v 1. dh° DŢ); 15. 10: kohāimāṇam haṇiyā ya vīre (v. 1. dh° Ţ); 15.14: gantham parīnnāya ih' ajja vīre soyam parinnāya carejja dante (v. 1. dh° AβŢ); 17.2: janti vīrā mahā-jāṇam v. 1. dh° AD); 31, 21: putiho vīro ahiyāṣae (v. 1 dh° GŢ) = 34.27 (v.1. dh° DbβŢ); etc. v° for dh°: 9.23: āṣaṃ ca chandaṃ vigiñca bhīre (v 1. v° C);

[4.20 : aggam ca mūlam ca viginca dhīre (v. 1. v° CG); 15-25 āya-gutte sayā dhīre v. 1. v° CBGb B); 17.30 : aho ya rāo jayamāne dhīra (v. 1. v° AG); etc.

Whether the word $v\bar{\gamma}ra$ of $\bar{A}y$. I.2.6.3 is replacement of the original dhyrais not clear. The contexts of these two words used in the canonical texts should be further investigated. Cf. Schubring, $\bar{A}y$., Glossar, pp. 86 and IO2. In the line of AN also, according to Woodward (op. cit), some text has $v\bar{\gamma}ra$ -samhati for $dh\bar{\gamma}ram$ sahati.

But, when we see the frequent occurrence of between dho and vo in the text of Ay. as shown above, it may be noted here that orthographical confusion between A and A also should be taken into consideration, which might have taken place in our case also; for it is quite likely that A, if not written clearly, is misread as A in manuscripts.

* I am very much thankful to Dr. J. R. Joshi, lecturer of Deccan college, Poona, who first could read my paper. Particularly for a reference to MBh (note 4), I am indebted to him. I am also very much obliged to both Dr. H. C. Bhayani and Pt. D. D. Malvania who could read my manuscript, give me some valuable suggestions, and encourage me to publish this paper in the Journal of L. D. Institute.

UTTARAJJHAYANA AND SOCIO-RELIGIOUS FORMALISM

Ram Prakash Poddar

In the priest-dominated society of ancient India certain customs and practices were generally regarded as conducive to temporal and eternal good. Consequently their observance had become almost obligatory. These were ceremonial sacrifices, respective order and duties of castes and stages of life, and rites of consecretion.

Ceremonial sacrifices included, besides prayers, material oblations and gifts, killing of animals such as horses and goats. Thus they contravened the general scriptural injunction—'One should not cause injury to living beings.' Yet they were prescribed, specially for the kings, to secure supremacy in this world and heaven in the next.² Performer of one hundred ceremonial sacrifices was supposed to rise to Indrahood and command all the pleasures of heaven. Not only the legendary kings but the historical ones too performed ceremonial sacrifices and rose to prominence.

Society was divided into four castes in order of importance viz. Brahmana, Ksatriya, Vaisya and Sūdra. They had their respective duties and occupations. Reading the Vedas, performing sacrifices and giving gifts to the Brahmanas were the sacred duties of the first three castes. Their respective occupations were to teach, to protect the sudjects and to earn money by trade and agriculture. Upon the Sudras was enjoyed to serve the other three castes.3 Initially the caste system might have emerged from a necessity of division of labour. But subsequently it grew rigid and birth became its foremost criterion. Inter-marriages being generally disfavoured, the accidental mixed castes were separately grouped and placed lower; the Untouchables-Candalas and Sopakas were lowest down in the hierarchy. The latter were not allowed to enter at will the habitations of the higher castes. They were forced to live in suburbs and cemeteries and also move about like nomads. Their duties were to dispose of unclaimed dead bodies and behead the criminals sentenced to death. Clothes of the dead were their attire and asses and dogs their only possession.4

Proper performance of the caste-duties earned merit for the subject and transgression brought sin and disgrace: an important duty of the king was to see that no one swerved from caste-duties – Rama had to behead a Sūdra for practising asceticism. In the Bhagavadgītā Kriṣṇa admonished Arjuna that it was better to die in course of performing one's own

caste-duties than assuming the duties of another caste.⁵ In the Śānti Parvan of the Mahābhārata, when after considering lots of pros and cons, Yudhiṣṭhira was yet inclined to adopt an ascetic's life, Vyāsa gave his final verdict that 'a Kṣatriya's duty (in the second stage of life) was to hold the Sceptre, not the alms-bowl'.⁶

The whole span of life, specially in case of a Brāhmaṇa, had to be divided into four stages, each covering approximately one fourth of expected longevity. The first stage had to be devoted to the study of the Vedas and the second to leading a householder's life. The third stage had to be spent in a hermitage as an anchorite. The fourth was the stage of total abandonment of all earthly concerns. The first three stages were common to the first three castes. A ruler and warrior too was expected to enter hermitage and practise asceticism in the third and the fourth stages. But he might as well, after having transferred his responsibilities to his son, choose to die fighting in the battle-field. There is no emphasis on the third caste viz. the agriculturists and traders entering hermitage and practising asceticism. The fourth caste viz. the Śūdras had no right to lay down the yoke and take to the practice of selfdenial, not to talk of the Cāṇḍālas and the Sopākas.

Among the stages of life, the householder's was regarded as very important for it supported the other three stages and sustained society as a whole.8 The greatest responsibility of a householder was to pay off the three debts which he respectively owed to gods, ancestors and sages. He had to pay off the debt of gods by performing cermonial sacrifices according to his capacity, that of ancestors by getting married and begetting sons and that of the sages by studying the Vedas. If he took to asceticism without paying off these debts, he was a defaulter and suffered spiritual degeneration?. We are told in the Adiparva of the Mahabharata that one Jaratkaru had taken to asceticism without begetting a son. Consequently, his ancestors were in a precarious condition - hanging over the abyss with a thin thread, just about to fall into it when the last of their progeny viz. Jaratkāru was wiped out of earthly existence. Supposedly, a son sustained his deceased fore-fathers in heaven with oblations of food and water. Hence, no religious act brought that fulfilment which was due to the father of a son.10

In case of the first three castes certain purificatory rites and ceremonies had to be performed on different occasions. They were supposed to consecrate the subject and remove his sins.¹¹

These formal customs and practices formed the core of the priestly religion. They had certain draw backs: besides involving killing of animals,

the ceremonial sacrifices were expensive; ¹² earning merit by giving costly gifts was not possible for poor people; the caste-system did not give equal rights to all the constituents of society, certain people were forced to lead a miserable life; above all they put under importance on formalism and tended to overlook the essence of religion viz. good conduct of the individual to achieve the ultimate good for himself and his society. Consequently, they were opposed by those who underlined good conduct and disregarded ritualistic formalities. Among the opponents were the Buddhists, the Jainas and quite a few from the Brahmanical fold too.

In the Ardhamagadhi Agamas there are frequent confrontations between religions based on ethics on one hand and some sort of retualistic formalism on the other. In the former, emphasis is on following a certain code of conduct such as abstinence from causing injury to life and telling lies etc. The latter underlines some purificatory rites such as holy baths and offering oblations into the fire 15 etc.

The Uttarajjhayana goes a long way towards refuting or attempting to amend religious or social formalism such as the ceremonial sacrifices, system of castes and stages of life and the purificatory rites.

Efficacy or ceremonial sacrifices and the caste-system too, has been questioned in chapters XII and XXV entitled Hariesijjam (Harikeślyam) and Jannaijjam (Yajniyam) respectively.

Chapter XII relates the legend of a monk named Harikesa Bala who, though of perfect conduct, was born of Sopaka parents. Once after a religious fast of one month, he went to the sacrificial enclosure of some Brahmanas to beg food. The latter, in spite of a Yaksa's intercession on behalf of the monk, refused to oblige on the ground that the sacrificial food could not be given to low caste people and that the well-born and learned Brāhmanas alone were the fit persons to receive gifts of food etc.14 The Brahmaaas also asked their students and attendants to beat the intruder and drive him away. Bhadra, the sacrificer's wife, tried in vain to dissuade them with her testimony of the monk's firmnesss in self-control. But with the influence of the Yaksa, their misdeeds boomeragged upon them and they were all magically paralysed, each one badly bruised and senseless. Subsequently, the Brahmanas realized their mistake, propitiated the monk and offered him food and drink. As the monk broke his fast, the five divine phenonema appeared 15 New supremacy of good conduct and austerities was staring the Brahmanas in the face and their pride of caste had melted away.16 They submitted to the monk who advised them to refrain from material sacrifices and switch over to the spiritual one

in which penances and austerities were the fire, soul was the altar, body up fuel and the accumulated Karmas were the oblations to be offered. The also advised them not to take any holy bath other than the one in the pond of good conduct, calm and clear by its own nature, for the latter alone was efficacious in washing out sins 18

Chapter XXV relates the confrontation of Brahmana twins Jayaghosa and Vijayaghosa. The former had taken to the path of spiritual sacrifice based on self control quite early in life whereas the latter was given to material sacrifices involving killing of animals and offering of oblations into the fire. Once Jayaghosa, the ascetic, entered the sacrificial enclosure of Vijayaghosa to beg food for breaking his religious fast of one month. But he was refused on the ground that the sacrificial food could be given to those Brahmanas only who were learned in the Vedas, consecrated with purificatory rites and well-versed in astronomy etc. and not to a monk like him for the former alone could bring redemption to themselves and the society. Then Jayaghosa explains that the real secrifice is the spiritual one in which the sacrificer offers the oblation of his accumulated Karmas in to the fire of penances and austerities,19 Further he adds that a real Brahamana is not one born of Brahamana parents, consecrated with purificatory rites and versed in the Vedas but the one who ridding himself of anger and attachment practises austerities and abstains from causing injury to life etc. Such a one is capable of redeeming oneself and others, not he who sacrifices animals and thereby accumulates sins.

He knocks out the bottom of all formalism of outfits and appearances by declaring that one does not become a 'Samaṇa' by shaving off one's head, a Brāhamaṇa by chanting the Vedic hymns, a 'Muni' by retiring to hermitage or a 'Tapasa' by wearing Kuśagrass. In reality one becomes a 'Samaṇa' by equanimity, a Brāhamaṇa by continence, a 'Muni' by knowledge and a 'Tāpasa' by austerities.²⁰

He further postulates that by Karma alone one becomes a Brāhmaṇa, a Kṣatriya, a Vaiśya or a Śūdra. Here the main contention is about the Brāhmaṇa and the rest viz. Kṣatriya, Vaiśya and Śūdra have been added just to universalize the proposition. 22 It is not meant here that caste is to be determined by occupation and not by birth. Not only in the Uttarajjhayaṇa but perhaps in the whole range of the Agama literature there is no example of inter-change of occupations or inter marriages which would have evinced the urgency of breaking the barriers of castes and forming a casteless society. On the contrary a gotrakarma has been conceived which is responsible for determining high or low origin in subsequent births. It is by virtue

of one's condcuct in the previous life that one is born as a Kşatriya or a Candala or a Bukkasa, 23

Since one's caste-status depended on one's own conduct in the previous life and could be further improved by good conduct and austerities, one need not bemoan one's low origin. It should be accepted as a reality of life-a reality for which the subject himself is responsible and no one else. Any envious tendency may swerve him from his highest goal viz. emancipation. Sambhūta as a Sopāka ascetic, had coveted the grandeur of a king. He became a king no doubt, but the track of spiritual well-being was lost in the wilderness of physical gratifications.

From the Gotrakarma theory it accruse that the caste hierarchy was headed by the Kṣatriyas with the Cāṇḍālas and the Bukkasas at the bottom. True Brāhmaṇas were the abandoners and conversely all true abandoners were Brāhmaṇas whatever their origin – the most detached soul, viz. the Tīrthaṅkara, being the greatest of all Brāhmaṇas. As regards occupations it seems that the conventional ones were acceptable with certain reservations. It has been said that a Kṣatriya, by his innate nature, was attached to power and possession. But he was not only free to renounce his attachment but it was his most sacred duty to do so at the earliest opportunity and take to ascetic practices. This ideal has been established in the ballad of king Nami (Uttar. IX) where a ruling monarch abdicates and decides to become a monk though besought to retain the sceptre and perform chivalrous and heroic act worthy of a Kṣatriya.

A pious householder's life is suggested to Nami as an alternative to total renunciation; through the observance of Pratimās²⁶ a householder too could gradually rise to total renunciation. But he prefers to become a houseless ascetic then and there. Rathanemī (Uttar, XXII) invites Rājīmatī to enjoy the pleasures of the householder's stage of life and thereafter practise asceticism²⁷. But she rejects it as an infirmity. Similar advice is given by Mṛgā to her son.²⁸ But he convinces her that sooner worldly life is abandoned the better. Sons of the priest Bhṛgu propose to renounce the world in their childhood. The father objects – those who are learned in the Vedas hold that there is no salvation for the sonless one. He advises them to read the Vedas, enjoy the pleasures of life, beget sons and then having entrusted their worldly affairs to their sons, they could retire to hermitage. But they disregard their father's advice and renounce the world in the first stage of their life.²⁹

Thus there is not only the freedom but also a constant encouragement to practise asceticism on all levels and stages of life. But what is much

more important than this is the insistence on deformalization of religious conduct Keśi Kumāra Śramana was perturbed over the transition from the system of the four restraints preached by Lord. Parsvanatha to that of the five teachings of Lord Mahāvīra. His other anxiety was about the outfit of a monk: in the former system a monk was, allowed to wear two pieces of garment but in the latter complete nudity was the rule. Gautama, a direct disciple of Lord Mahavira explains to him that the variation was brought about to make the system effective for the contemporary followers who, in mental make-up had considerably deviated from their predecessors. In short, rules of religious conduct had to be amended according to the circumstances. As regards wearing clothes or remaining sky-clad Gautama says that it had no deeper significance. It was meant for distinction, for awakening confidence in others and awareness in one's ownself and also to meet the exigencies of ascetic life.30 In reality the means of emancipation are right knowledge, right faith and right conduct, and in the ultimate analysis outfit or any other physical appearance or mark could not be considered the organic constituent of right conduct.31 This is further corroborated by verses 12 and 13 of the chapter on Forbearnce (Parisaha II) where it has been said that a monk should be unconcerned about clothes or no clothes.32 A verse in the last chapter (XXXVI) vouchsafes emancipation to women, men, eunuchs, Jaina and non-Jaina houseless ascetics and householders all, of course on the basis of their respective good conduct.33 Pious family life is held better than robed hypocrisy. External marks and appearances like garment of animal-hide or rags, nudity, matted locks, shaved head or living on begged food do not bring salvation, salf--control alone does.34

The monk whose only concern is shaving the head and who is not mindful of his vows is worthless like counterfeit coins or imitation gems. His desire to go naked is meaningless; he loses both here and hereafter³⁵ All these facts reinforce the spirit of 'One does not become a 'Samana' by shaving off head etc.'

Thus in the Uttarajjhayana we find a constant endeavour to prune away unwanted growth of formalism lest they obscure the spirit of religious counduct. But pruning has to be repeated from time to time because formalism has an inherent tendency to overgrow.

Notes

ा न हिंस्यात् सर्वभूतानि । स्वर्गकामोऽश्वमेत्रेन यजेत् । Sambodhi Vol. IX(11)

```
उामञ्जूरिएति । १८≥91
 k 🚅 − 5 - 12-n$1--56 -
5 श्रेयहस्वक्कों विश्वकः चरधकंतस्यनुष्ठितात् ।
 ्रस्वधारे<sup>ः</sup> विभागं क्षेत्रः पर्यानी भगाषहः ॥ ... भगवद्गीता III 35
ं स्वध्य मिपे चावेस्य नं विकम्पितुमहीस ।
  भून्याँदि युद्धारक्रेयोन्यत्सन्त्रियस्य न विद्यते ॥...भगवद्गीता II 31
6। हण्ड एवं हि राजेन्द्र क्षत्रधर्मी न सुण्डनम् । .. महामारत शान्ति XXIII 7
7 43. 1X 423
8<sup>्</sup>म्बर बह्य<sup>ा</sup>समस्त्रित्य सर्वे जीवन्ति जन्तमः ।
 ेत्रया वृहस्यमाश्रित्य वर्तन्ते सर्धमाश्रमाः ॥ ःमनु III 77
9 मनु. V1 35-37
10 महा. आदि. XIII 19-25
ы सन्. 11 26
12 जं क्षिम<sup>े</sup> धर्म मासुर्धनादेष प्रवत्त ते ।
  बार्यभ्योहि विश्वद्वेभ्यः संमृतेभ्यस्ततस्ततः ।
 िक्रियाः सर्वाः प्रवर्त्तन्ते पर्वतेभ्य इवापगाः ॥-अर्जुन, महा. शान्ति VIII 12-16
13 नाग्राधम्मकहाओ 1-5 ( थावच्चापुत्त + सुदंसण )
                ा-८ ( मल्ली+चोक्सा )
14 न श्राह्मय मति दशान्नोच्छिष्टं न हिषकृतम् ।
 ्रम<sub>ि</sub>न्द्रस्योपदिशेद्ध्यं न चास्य वतमादिष्ठेत् ॥...मनु. IV 80
 ्यन्त्रभाक्षये दानं द्विशुणं अध्याज्ञाने ।
  प्राधीते शतसाहस्रमनन्तं वेद्यारगे ॥...भनु. VII 85
15 प्रष्ठदिव्यानि-
   तहियं गन्धोदयपुष्पवासं दिव्वा तहि वसहारा य द्वश्ना ।
 व्यवस्थाओ इन्द्रहोको सुरेहि आगासे अहो दाणं च बुद्धं ॥.. उत्तर XII ३६
18 सक्तं ख दीसइ तवोविसेसं न दीसई जाइविसेस कोई।
   सोबागपुत्तं हरिएससाहुं जस्सेरिसा इड्डि महाणुभागा ।। उत्तर XII 37
17 सधी जीई जीवो जोइठाणं जीमा सुया सरीरं कारिसंगं ।
   करने एहा संजमजोगसंती होमं हुणामि इसिणं पसत्थं ।। .. उत्तर, XII 44
18 धम्मे हरए बम्मे सन्तितित्थे अप्सविले अत्तपसन्नलेसे।
   जहिं सिणाओ विमलो विसुद्धो सुसीइभूओ पुजहामि दोसं ॥... उत्तर. XII 46
19 Vide सर्वार्थसिद्धिटीका of कमलसंयम उपाध्याय -
   वेयाणं च मुहं बृहि बृहि जन्माण जं मुहं ।
   नक्खताण मुहं बृहि बृहि धम्माण वा मुहं ।।... उत्तर XII 14
```

अभिगहुत्तमुहा वेया जन्मही वेयसां मुहं ।
नक्खलाण मुहं चन्दो धम्माणं कासवो मुहं ॥...उत्तर XXV 16

टा अभिगहुत्तमुखा यञ्जा, सावित्ती छन्दसो मुखं ।
राजामुखं मनुस्सानं, नदीनं सागरो मुखं ॥
नक्खलाणं मुखं चन्दो, आदिच्चो तपतं मुखं ।
पुञ्जं आकक्कमानानं, सक्को वे यजतं मुखन्तं ॥... मुलनिपातं, सेलमुतं 21,22

- 20 न वि मुण्डिएण समणी न ऑकारेण बम्भणी । न मुणी रण्णवासेण कुसचीरेण तावसी ॥ समयाए समणी होई बम्भचेरेण बम्भणी । नाणेण य मुणी होइ तवेणं होइ तावसी ॥ उत्तर. XXV 31, 32
- 21 कम्मुणा बम्भणो होइ कम्मुणा होइ खित्तको । वहस्सो कम्मुणा होइ सुद्दो हवइ कम्मुणा ॥..उत्तर. XXV 33
- 22 ब्राह्मण प्रकमेऽपि शेषामिधानं व्याप्तिदर्शनार्थम् ।--सर्वार्थसिद्धिटीका
- 23 एनया खत्तिओ होइ तओ चण्डालवोक्स्सो । तओ कीडपर्यंगो य तओ कुन्धुपिवीलिया ॥...उत्तर, III 4
- 24 Vide डवासगदसाओ-सद्दालपुत्तज्झयणं ।
- 25 एवं आवट्टजोणीसु पाणिणो कम्मकिन्विसा । न निविज्जिति संसारे सन्बद्देसु व खत्तिया ॥..उत्तर 111 5
- 26 सम्यग्हिष्टः, वत, सामायिक, प्रोषधीपवास, सचित्तत्याग, रात्रिभोजनत्याग, ब्रह्मचर्य, आरम्भत्याग, परिश्रहृत्याग, अनुमति त्याग, उद्दिष्टत्याग ॥
- 27 एहि ता भुंजिमी भीए माणुस्सं खु धुदुल्लहं । भुत्तभीगी पुणो पच्छा जिणमग्गं चरिस्समो ॥....उत्तर XXII 28
- 28 भुंज माणुस्सए भोगे पंचलक्खणए तुमं । भुत्तभोगी तभो जाया पच्छा धम्मं चरिस्ससि ॥....उत्तर. XIX 43
- 29 उत्तर. XIV
- 30 परचयत्थं च लोगस्स नाणाविहविगप्पणं । जन्तर्थं गहणत्थं च लोगे लिंगपओयणं ॥....उत्तर. XXIII 32
- 31 अह भने पड़न्ना उ मोक्खसब्भूयसाहणा । नाणं च दंसणं चेव चिरत्तं चेव निच्छए ॥....उत्तर XXIII 33

- 33 इत्योपुरिससिद्धा य तहेव य नपुंसगा। सर्लिंगे अन्नर्लिंगे य गिहिस्त्रिंगे/तहेव-य म...इ.सत्तर XXXVI:49
- 34 चाराजिणं निर्मिणं जडी संघाडि मुण्डिशं हो है।

 एयाणि वि न तायन्ति दुस्सीलं परियागयं ॥

 पिण्डोलए वि दुस्सीले नरगाओं न मुस्चई १ त

 भिक्खाए वा गिहासे हु सुद्वुष्ट कम्मई दिवं ॥...उत्तर ४ 21,22
- 35 चिरं वि से मुण्डवर्षे भविता अधिरव्वए तब्दियमेहि भट्टे । चिरं वि अप्पाणं किलेसइत्ता न पारए होइ हु संपराए ।। पोल्छे व मुट्टो जह से असारे अयन्तिए कूडकहावणे वा । राडामणि विवलियप्पगासे अमहम्घए होइ य जाणएसु ॥ सुसीलिलिंगं इह धारइत्ता इसिज्झयं जीविय बूहइता । असंजए संजय लप्पमाणे विणिग्धायमागच्छइ से चिरिपि ॥ — उत्तर. XX 41-49

ÄJÑĀPATRA AND SANSKRIT WORKS ON POLITY-A COMPARISON

Ganesh Ihite

Although scholars have not reached to any definite conclusion as regards the exact date and authorship of \overline{A} jnapatra¹ (a Marathi work composed in Mediaeval age, approximately 17th to 18th Century), it can be safely said that it is a typical, small treatise illustrating the guiding principles of Polity of Maratha rulers in general and of Sivaji, in particular. B. V. Bhat² has already tried in a masterly way to co-relate the events minor as well as major in the life of Sivaji with Sanskrit texts on polity. In this paper it is intended to compare the \overline{A} jnapatra and Sanskrit works on Polity.

In the Ajnapatra kingship is said to be of divine origin (14.1). The divine origin of kingship is often mentioned in Sanskrit texts. Thus in the Maha bharata (XII.67, 20 ff) it is said that people went to the God Brahma and the latter then gave them the first king named Manu. Even though the origin of the kingship is divine, a king, once he begins to rule, he is the supreme and can control the time according to the Ajnapatra. Thus the Ajnapatra (25. 9) quotes a line from the Mahabharata rājā kālasya kāranam (V. 130. 15; XII. 70. 6).

A king alone cannot do all the activities personally, so the Ajhapatra recommends that a king should appoint ministers. Thus "administration is not possible without ministers" (28, 11 ff). The ministers are metaphorically described to be pillars of the house in the form of kingdom (28, 18-19). Similarly they are described as the limit of the injustice caused by the 'intoxicated' state of a king (28, 29-22). Thus it seems that according to the Ainapatra, ministers are an important check on the king. In the Sivatattvaratnäkara also ministers are expected to raise objection if the king goes wrong (amārge vartamānasya nrpasya pratikūlagāh bodhayantah prabhum vākyair mantrino rāstravrddhaye! 5, 15, 48 f.) According to the Ajñapatra the minister should be qualified and their qualifications are detailed as follows: They should be born in a good family, knowers of activities to be done and avoided, well-versed in various branches of knowledge, afraid of committing sins, observing the manners of behaviour before servants and the king devoted to deity, kind, courageous, speaking clearly, devoid of inertia, having no bad habits, meritorious, free from greediness, able to deal with the enemies by means of various methods etc. (30.3 ff).

The qualifications for ministers as described in the Śivatattvaratnākara (5. 25. 56 ff), are quite similar to those mentioned in the Ājūāpatra (kulīnāḥ śrutasampannāḥ śucayascānurāginaḥ sūrā dhīra vīrāgāśca nītišāstra-višāradāḥ ||46|| pragalbhavādinaḥ prājūāḥ rāgadveṣavivarjitāḥ āye vyaye ca nipuṇāḥ svāmtkāryaratāḥ sadā ||47|| Cp. also Mānasollāsa 2.52 ff). In this context the Ājūāpatra adds a rule which, however, is not found either in the Śivatattvaratnākara or Mānasollāsa. According to this rule, a king should not appoint even a fully qualified person directly on the highest post of a minister. He should rather increase his status step by step (30.20 ff).

Various general rules of behaviour of a king are given in the Ajnapatra. Thus a king should be always alert about his own protection (16.1 f). He should take his meals and drink water at regular times and observe these timings (17.2). He should never consume any intoxicatory thing (17.2). He should have a good knowledge about weapons, elephants, horses, archery etc. (17.7 ff) The Sanskrit encyclopaedic texts like Manasollasa, Śivatattvaratnākra, gamrājyalaksmipīthikā also emphasise upon this point. Moreover, these Sanskrit texts give a detailed account of weapons, horses, elephants, archery etc. In contrast to the Sanskrit texts, the Ajñapatra does not give detailed information on these subjects, Moreover the datailed treatment of various lores in the Sanskrit Encyclopaedic texts is often characterised by numerous taboos, rituals, superstitions etc. So the treatment of various lores in Sanskrit Encyclopaedias is very much important from the point of view of history of religious rather than that of political fores. A further point worth noticing is that the Sanskrit encyclopaedias give numerous details of various arts and crafts which form a part of enjoyment of a king. The Ainapatra, however, does not give any such details. According to the Ajnapatra a king may learn various arts but should not waste his time in performing them (17.4 ff). Moreover, he should not even attend the programmes of music and dance very often except at the time of religious festivals, according to the Ajnapatra (17. 10). The Ajnapatra further warns a king not to be addicted to the enjoyment of arts like music etc. (17.21), The Ajnapatra, like the Sivatattvaratnakara allows a king to maintatio poets in the court. But it does not give (as the Sivatattvāratnākara does)! any details of poetics. The Ajnapatra only says that a king should not let the poets enter into political affairs (18.9) and that a king should not be fond of praises (18.9). The Ajñapatra says that a king should not indulge in any kind of "joking" (18.18) and this point is unique. In shorts the king before the Ajñapatra is very simple living, high thinking, and devoted to duty alone, while the king before the Sanskrit Encyclopaedic. texts is mainly engrossed in enjoyment having practically no problems to salve.

The Ajñapatra, like many Sanskrit texts emphasizes the importance of castles (durga). According to it castles are the essence of a kingdom and one can protect the kingdom with the help of eastles (45.1). In the Sanskrit texts on polity Durga (or Pura) is regarded to be one of the seven "limbs" of a State3. The Sivatattvaratnakara (V.5.46) says that a king without castles is like a serpent without poison or an elephant without rut and gets defeated by anybody (visahīno yathā nago madahīno yathā gajah) sarvesām vašvatām vāti durgahīnastathā nrpaḥ//) and thus states the importance of castles. The Sanskrit texts like the Sivatattvaratnākara (V.6.47ff.) and the Samrajyalakşmîpithika (Patala 32-33) describe numerous kinds of castles like Mountain-castle, castle in water, etc. The Ajñapatra does not go into the details of the kinds of castles. The Samrajyalakşmipithikā (Paṭala3) also describes the magical results of residing upon a particular kind of castle. Many of the rules in connection with maintenance and protection of castles given in the Ajnapatra are, however, very realistic and not traceable in the Sanskrit texts. The officers employed on the castle should be of high family belonging to maratha caste, having "Shame", faithful, active, non-greedy, non-dormant (46.20-47.6). None of the employees on the castle should be a thief, murderer, abnormal, timid, etc. (47, 16-18). The officers in charge should be changed frequently (48 18-20): The Deshmukhs. Deshpandes, Pätils, Kulkarnis, Chaugules, and other hereditory watandars who occupy the territory lying round about a castle should not be given service on the eastles near it. They should be employed on eastles distant from their water. If they are employed on a castle nearby, they would go to their home very frequetly and would neglect their duties. At times they would even, with greed for watan, betray the king and divulge secrets (48.16 ff). In all these rules there appears to be a keen sense of contemporary reality. Such rules are not found in Sanskrit texts. Further it is said in the Ajnapatra that there should be Brahmanas, astrologers Vaidas, the learned and also physicians who are well-versed in mineral medicines, and those in herbmedicines, surgeons, exorcists, wound-dressers, etc. (56.8.ff). In this respect, one may compare Mahābhārata XII, 69.57 where it is said that there should be four kinds of physicians in a citadel. Nilakantha commenting upon it enumerates the four kinds of physicians as follows - physicians who treat poison, surgeons, physicians who treat diseases and those who can remove evil spirits which cause diseases.

The information about Navy in the Ajñapatra is almost unique. It also shows how the author of this work was keenly aware of the contemporary problems and their solutions. No Sanskrit work either earlier to Ajnapatra or contemporary with it has ever touched this subject. The Yuktikalpataru of Bhoja does give some information about how to build ships etc. But the

information given in the Yuktika pataru is, as usual, full of superstitious details. Moreover the Ainapatra gives details of Navy along with its military and economic aspects and this is totally absent in Sanskrit literature. The Ainapatra considers Navy to be a 'limb' of a state (rajyanga) (58.1), "One who possesses horses, commands over the land; similarly one who possesses Navy, commands over the sea. Therefore one should develop navy" 58.1 ff). In the sea, nobody should disturb any merchants according to the Ajnaptra (59.6). At the time of a Naval battle, an enemy is likely to pretend surrender but at such a time, one should not blindly belive in it immediately (60.10 ff). Wood required for the sake of preparing ships etc. is to be taken from the forests with the permission of the king. The trees privately owned should not be cut for this purpose, without any compensation. For trees can not be cultivated within a year or two. Moreover, people consider them to be just like their children and if the king violates them he will be guilty of troubling his own people, (61.16-62.1). Although these thoughts are not mentioned exactly in the same way in the Sanskrit texts, the main thought can be found in Sanskrit texts. A king is expected to please the people in his state and not to trouble them. The word rājan meaning king is connected with the root ranj to please (cf. Raghuvamsa 4.12 ; yathā prahlādanāccandrah pratāpāttapano yathā/ tathaiva so'bhūdanvarthah rājā prakrtiranjanāt /). Kautalya in his Arthašāstra says that a king should take pleasure in pleasing his people and should not take pleasure out of the trouble of his people (cf. prajasukhe sukham rajňah projánám ca hite hitam / nátmapriyam hitam rájňah prajánám tu priyam hitam // Arthasastra 19.34). In Manusmrti it is said that a king who tortures the people in his state would be destroyed along with his relatives very soon, (mohād rājā svarāstram yah karsayaryanaveksayā so'cirādbhrasyate rājā jīvitācca sabāndhavah // 7.111). Bhīsma advises Yudhisthira not to obtain wealth from his people in an illegal way; for it would be like one, desirous of milk would cut the breasts of a cow (Mahabhārata VIII. 72 : māsmādharmeņa lābhena lipsethāstvam dhanāgamam | 12| üdhaşchindyaddhi yo dhenvāh kṣīrārthī na labhet payaḥ | evem rāṣṭramayogena pīditam na vivardhate (16/).

The polity in the Ajñapatra is based on dharma (Religion) as is the polity in the Sanskrit texts in general. Thus it is said in the Ajñapatra that a king should follow the traditional, hereditory religion; worship the deities, honour the holy people etc, give support to the religious places and monasteries in the state for their maintenance (15.1 ff). It is specifically said that a king should provide for the livelihood of those who are learned in Veda, etc. and accept their benedications (15.11 ff). He should however, not take interest in hypocretes and charlatans. He may give them

some alms and get rid of them (15.5 ff). Thus it seems that the Ajñāpatra supports Religion in its higher forms and condemns all superstitions and hypocracies which come under the religious disguise. As in Sanskrit texts, in the Ajñāpatra also opposition to heretics is noticeable. Thus in the Ajñāpatra it is said that a king should take care lest the heretic and antireligious views may spread in the state. A king is also expected to punish heretic people, uproot heretic thoughts and save the people from following heretic thinking (15.18 ff). A king is also expected to show mercy towards blind and diseased (15.23). Thus the author of the Ajñāpatra seems to aim at establishing a welfare state based on religiosity. Among the duties of a king there is a mention of obtaining favour of the deities and Brāhmaṇas devoted to gods, destroying anti-religious elements, and trying to increase religious attitude (2.10 ff). The ministers are also expected to be protectors of religion and devotees of gods (28.21; 25; 30.5).

It is, however, worth noting that the Ainapatra does not give a detailed treatment of the religious rites as is done in Sanskrit texts, e. g. Samrajyalaksmipīthikā which forms a part of Ākāśabhairavakalpa. Thus the Samrajyalakşmīpīthikā gives details of the vows, festivals and ceremonies to be performed throughout a year, the way of worshipping the deity of empire called Samrajyalakami, pilgrimages to religious places etc. Moreover Sanskrit political texts often support superstitions and magico-religious rituals. Thus Kautilya's Arthasastra gives tricks and rituals for the purposes of being invisible (14.3.4 ff), making enemy sleepy (14.3.19 ff), pacifying fire, inundations etc. (4. 3. 1 ff) or destroying enemy by means of black magic (14.1.34 ff). Such rites are totally absent in the Ajñapatra, The religion intended by the Ajñapatra as stated above is of higher sort. It is based on faith in god (cf. 42. 17 where it is said that the calamities of kings having firm faith in god, are removed by the God himself), philanthropy, good behaviour (cf. 42, 19 where evil intentions are condemned)etc. Similarly, the Ajñapatra does not support nor oppose any particular form of religion.

The position taken by the Ajñāpatra as regards the gifts of lands is very interesting from this point. According to Sanskrit texts gift of land is a very meritorious act (Cf. Vasiṣṭhasmṛti 29.17; Bṛhaspatismṛti 7 etc). The Ajñāpatra also says that there is endless merit in giving a gift of land (42.1). But it hastens to add that it is very difficult to decide what is religious and what is not. So while making any gift of land, a king should take into consideration whether the person, who accepts the gift, is a really deserving person. It is possible that in the family of those who are just beggars, some wicked person may take birth. To such people and Sambodhi Vol. 1X(12)

also to those who are anti-religious and herevie, no gift of land should be made (42.1 ff). A gift of land may be made only to deserving Brähmanas at some sucred times. Similarly a gift of land or of village may be made to temples, monasteries (42. 7ff). But once a gift is made one should not have any sense of belonging to the land given. One may not even expect a hardful of water there (42.14 ff).

The most remarkable characteristic of the Ajnapatra which distinguishes it from the Sanskrit texts of polity is the keen awareness of the contemporary political problems. The statements in Sanskrit political texts often appear to be didactic, too general, of the nature of an apophthegm, posing to be valid for all times and all places. A Sanskrit text on polity hardly ever refers to any particular problem of its own time from the point of view of political situation; nor does it suggest any solution for such problems. In this respect, the Ajñapatra appears to be of * very different nature. This will be clear from the discussion in the Ajnapatra (p.34) about the European merchants who are called 'Hat-wearers' ffonikara). The Ajnapatra mentions Portugese, British, French, and Danish People. The Ajnapatra says that these uropean merchants are not similar to the other merchants who are merely interested in commerce. The European merchants come on behalf of their emperors. And is it possible that 'an emperor is devoid of any greed for new land? Moreover, these people are by their very nature very much obstinate and will not abandon a land once captured. So # is further said that adequate care should be taken in dealing with these records. No place near sca-shore should be given to them, lest they would build a fort there and finally they will rob the and nearby. Moreover, these people should be given a place at some distance from sea, but should not be allowed to build strong houses. No Sanskrit political text shows any historical sense and deals with the contemporary problems. Even the Marathi work on polity called Rajanīti written by Chitnis in the first quarter of hineteenth century follows the pattern of the Sanskrit texts only and not of the Ainapatra.

While comparing the Ajnāpatra with the Sanskrit texts on polity in a very broad way, we note following points. The polity in the Sanskrit texts is, by and large, academic, didactic, of the nature of Smrti-texts, very abstract, theoretical, idealistic, apophthegmatic, too general, posing to be addressed to kings of all the places and times, based on Cāturvarnya-system and many times characterised by magico-religious details. This point can be clear if we bring before our eyes the works like Mahābhārata, Manusmrti, Kautilya's Arthasāstra, Kāmandaka's Nītisāra, Manasollāsa, Sivatuttvaratnākara, Sāmrājyālākṣmipithikā etc. The polity in the Ajnāpatra on the other hand.

in Mili

is very exact, precise, objective, based on direct observation, busy with the contemporary problems, practical, not of magico-religious nature, and indifferent about the Căturvarnya-system. Moreover, the king before the Sanskrit encyclopaedic texts has a lot of leisure to enjoy various pleasures, and perform numerous magico-religious rites. But the king before the Ajñāpatra is devoid of any leisure. Therefore, the Ajñāpatra does not deal with the subjects like music, erotics, art of cooking etc. which are found in the Sanskrit encyclopaedic texts on polity. The Ajñāpatra on the other hand, expects that a king should not waste his time in fine arts, etc. Similarly, the religion which is endorsed by the Ajñāpatra is rather of higher sort. So although there are some similarities between the Ajñāpatra and Sanskrit texts on polity, the differences are more and basic ones, the Ajñāpatra is very unique, unparalleled, original, distinct from the tradition and even the greatest among all the ancient Indian political texts.

References:

- All the references to the Ajñāpatra in this paper are to pages and lines from S. N. Banhaţţi's edition entitled Ajñāpatra arthāt Sivājīcţ Rājanţti, Nagpur-Pune-1961.
- 2) Šivājīcī Rojanīti, Dhule, 1941.
- 3) Cf; Kautilya's Atthāśāstra 6. 11: svāmyamātyajanapadadurgako sadandamitrānt prakṛtayaḥ; cp. also Kāmandakiyanītisāra 4.1: svāmyamātyasca rāṣṭram ca durgam koso balam suhṛt! parasparopakārīdom saptāngam rājyamucyate ||: Manusmṛti 9.24: svāmyamātyau puram rāṣṭram kosadandau sihṛttathāļsapta prakṛtayo hyetāḥ saptāngam rājyamucyate || Mahābhāṭata 12.69 62-63; rājnā saptaļva rakṣyānt tāni cāpi nibodhu meļ ātmāmātyasca kosasca danda mitrāni caiva hi ||62|| tathā jangpadascaiva puram ca kurunandana | etat saptātmikam rājyam paripālyam prayatnatah ||63||
- 4) See my "Primitive in Kautilya's Arthasāstra", Sambodhi 3.4 (Jan. 1975) p. 89-100; "Sivatattvaratnākara: eka dharmakosa" Navabhārata, April, 1974, p. 51-79 and may 1974; p. 41-80; "Ākāsabhairavakalpātila Sāmrājyalakṣmī Pīfbikā" Bhārata Itihāsa Samsodhaka Mandala, Trimāsika, year 54, Khanda 17,3-4, p. 48-53.

SOME SPECIAL ASPECTS OF JAIN PHILOSOPHY AS A SCHOOL OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY

Arvind Sharma

As a school of Indian philosophy, Jain philosophy exhibits several striking features which distinguish it out from other schools of Indian thought. Some of these, such as its materialistic notion of Karma, its concept of time² and space ³ its doctrine of epistemological relativity ⁴ and its emphasis on Ahimsā⁵ and nudity ⁶ are fairly well-known. The purpose of this note is to draw attention to what appear to be somewhat less known unique aspects of Jain thought, to which leading scholars have drawn attention.

П

(1) According to Prof. M. Hiriyanna it is in its conception of Jīva that Jainism displays some distinct apsects.

One of the curious features of Jainism is the belief in the variable size of the Jiva in its empirical condition. It is capable of expansion and contraction according to the dimensions of the physical body with which it is associated for the time being.

In this respect it resembles a lamp, it is said, which though remaining the same illumines the whole of the space enclosed in a small or big room in which it happens to be placed. It means that like its other features, the Jīva's non-spatial character also is affected by association with matter. The Jaina thus denies the unalterable nature of the Jīva which is commonly recognized by Indian thinkers.

The Jiva's relation to matter explains also the somewhat peculiar Jaina view of knowledge. Knowledge is not something that characterizes the Jiva. It constitutes its very essence. The Jiva can therefore know unaided everything directly and exactly as it is; only there should be no impediment in its way. External conditions, such as the organ of sight and the presence of light, are useful only indirectly and jūāna results automatically when the obstacles are removed through their aid. That the knowledge which a Jīva actually has is fragmentary, is due to the obscuration caused by karma which interferes with its power of perception. As some schools assume a principale of avidyā to explain empirical thought, the Jains invoke the help of karma to do so.

- (2) According to S. Gopalan it is the Jain doctrine of Kevalajnana which is unique to Jainism. "It is unique because in all other schools of Indian philosophy the sense organs and the mind are not considered as obstructions in the sense in which Jainism holds them to be obstacles for perfect perception's, so that "The Kevala-Jnāna concept, from the point of view of Indian epistemology stands unique in that it is referred to as the consummation of all knowledge through the progressive removal of the obstructions caused by the sense organs and the mind".
- (3) Prof. P. T. Raju, among other things, draws attention to a distinct feature of Jain metaphysics when he writes:

The Jaina philosophy, it has already been said, is realistic and pluralistic. There is a plurality of objects and Jīvas (ātmans) and all of them are real, and the objects of our knowledge also are real, but are not mere ideas. But the Jaina metaphysics is a metaphysics of substance. Everything, including action, is a substance. One may find the idea of action being a substance to be very strange, but it is found in the modern theory that the stuff of the universe is only process. The Jainas conceive any existence as a substance. Action exists and is, therefore, a substance.¹⁰

(4) Satischandra Chatterjee and Dhirendramphan Datta draw attention to an aspect of the view of causation which seems to belong distinctly to the Jains.

Regarding all the four substances—space, time, dharma and adharma—it should be noted that as causal conditions they all have a peculiar status. The causal conditions (kāraṇas) may be distinguished into three chief kinds, agent (as potter is of the pot), instrument (as the potter's wheel is of the pot) and material (as clay is of the pot). Space, time, etc., come under the category of instrumental conditions, but they should be distinguished from ordinary conditions of that kind, being more indirect and passive than ordinary instrumental conditions. Guṇaratna gives them, therefore, a special name, apekṣākārāṇa. The stone on which the potter's wheel rests may be cited as a condition of this kind in relation to the pot. Space, time, etc., are similar conditions.

(5) According to A. L. Basham, it is in the classification of onesensed beings, who possess only the sense of touch that

the Jain classification shows its most original feature. This great class is in turn divided into five sub-classes: vegetable bodies, which may

be simple, as a tree, containing only one soul, or complex, as a turnip, which contains countless souls; earth-bodies, which include earth itself and all things derived from the earth, such as stones, clay, minerals and jewels; water-bodies, found in all forms of water-- in rivers, ponds, seas, and rain; fire-bodies, in all lights and flames, including lightning; and windbodies, in all sorts of gases and winds. 12

(6) According to Hermann Jacobi, "That plants possess souls is an opinion shared by other Indian philosophers".

But the Jains have developed this theory in a remarkable way. Plants in which only one soul is embodied are always gross; they exist in the habitable part of the world only. But those plants of which each is a colony of plant-lives may also be subtle, i. e. invisible, and in that case they are distributed all over the world. These subtle plants are called nigoda; they are composed of an infinite number of souls forming a very small cluster, have respiration and nutrition in common, and experience the most exquisite pains. Innumerable nigodas form a globule, and with them, the whole space of the world is closely packed, like a box filled with powder. The nigodas furnish the supply of souls in place of those who have reached nirvana. But an infinitesimally small fraction of one single nigoda has sufficed to replace the vacancy caused in the world by the nirvana of all the souls that have been liberated from the beginningless past down to the present. Thus it is evident that the samsāra will never be empty of living beings. 13

(7) Ninian Smart seems to detect in the Jain doctrine that the nigoda is not subject to Karma, a distinct feature of Jain thought He writes:

Even lower than these are infinite number of animalcules, which do not individually possess organs, but cluster together to share in processes of respiration and nutrition. The law of karma and circulation of life-monads through successive bodies, through process of rebirth, are features of existence of living beings above level of animalcules. Infrequently, life-monads achieve liberation and are taken out of circulation; but from time to time some animalcules 'rise' and enter karmic circulation. This, then, is the back-cloth, teeming with life, against which quest for liberation is undertaken.¹⁴

111

The above survey reveals that a different unique aspect of Jain thought is identified by different scholars once they get past its major distinguishing features as a school of Indian thought. This seems to suggest that

the unique significance of Jain thought in the context of Indian philosophy has not yet been fully realized.

NOTES

- 1 See Kalidas Bhattacharyya, ed., The Cultural Heritage of India Vol I (Calcutta: The Ramakrishna Mission Institute of Culture, 1958). p. 542 ff.
- 2 P.T. Raju, The Philosophical Traditions of India (University of Pittsburgh Press 1972) p. 102.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 A.L. Basham, The Wonder That was India (Fontana: Collins, 1975) p. 504; S.N. Dasgupta, A History of Indian Philosophy Vol. I Cambridge University Pres, 1957) p. 175 ff.
- 5 R. C. Zaehner, ed The Concise Encyclopedia of Living Faiths (Boston: Beacon Press, 1967) p. 264.
- 6 R. C. Zaehner, ed., op. cit., p. 262.
- 7 M. Hiriyanna, Outlines of Indian Philosophy (London: George Allen & Unwin Ltd., 1932) p.158.
- 8 S. Gopalan, Outlines of Jainism (New York: Halsted Press, 1973) p. 72.
- 9 Ibid.
- , 10, P. T. Raju, op cit., p.101
- 11 Satischandra Chatterjee and Dhirendramohan Datta, An Introduction to Indian Philosophy (University of Calcutta, 1968) pp. 99-100
- 12 Wm. Theodore de Bary, ed., Sources of Indian Tradition, Vol. I (New York; Columbia University Press, 1958) pp. 46-47
- 13 James Hastings, ed., The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics VII (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons p. 469.
- 14 S. G. F. Brandon, ed., A Dictionary of Comparative Religion (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1971) p. 367. This point, however, is by no means certain,

A PARAMĀRA SCULPTURE IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM: VĀGDEVĪ OR YAKSHĪ AMBIKĀ?

Kirit Munkodi*

Around the year 1880 the British Museum in London acquired one inscribed stone sculpture of a goddess that had probably been found from the ruins of Dhar, ancient Dhārā, in Malwal (Fig. 1). The sculpture was described and identified by O. C. Gangoly in a paper in which he also included K. N. Dikshit's reading of the four line inscription on the pedcetal.2 The writing, as indeed the image as a whole, is considerably damaged, still Dikshit could decipher parts of it; the name of a king Bhoja; a reference to his capital city; Samvat 1091 or 1034-35 A. D. as the date of the carving; and the name of the goddess Vagdevi. Bhoja is, of course, the Paramara king who ruled with Dhara as his capital between circa 1005 and 1055 A. D. An ambitious king who fought numerous wars during his long reign. Bhoja is remembered more for his love of learning and his own scholarship; legend ascribes to him the authorship of eightyfour works on grammar, rhetorics, architecture and other subjects, and the establishment in his capital of a college, the Sarasvatīsadaha, where Bhoja himself presided over learned discussion³.

We can well imagine the joy of Dikshit and Gangoly at their exciting decipherment of the inscription; ever since the publication of the paper the British Museum sculpture has been considered as an image of Vagdevi—Sarasvati—in fact, the very image installed in his college by Bhoja himself. Bhoja having been regarded in the Indian tradition as perhaps the example of a blend of king and scholar, the man of action who is at the same time the man of erudition, this stately sculpture has acquired a romantic aura that is all its own.

Later scholars have also tried to read the record on the image, but the full text has never been satisfactorily explained; the original assumptions that the word $V\bar{a}gdev\bar{\imath}$ refers to this particular image, and that the goddess was installed by Bhoja, have nowhere been substantiated. If we are not carried away by the occurrence together of the names of Bhoja and Vagdevi-Sarasvati in the inscription which is as yet only imperfectly understood, there is little in the iconography of the figure to support an identification with Sarasvati; on the contrary, even in the present mutilated

^{*} The author is on the staff of the project for Indian Cultural Studies founded by FRANCO-INDIAN PHARMACEUTICALS PRIVATE LIMITED, BOMBAY.

condition of the figure, every surviving feature reveals that the sculpture represents the Jaina goddess Ambikā, the Yakshī or Śāsanadevatā of the twenty-second Tīrthankra Neminātha. In this paper I shall first describe the principal sculpture and the companion figures and discuss the newly proposed identification with Ambikā; after this a fresh interpretation, of the pedestal inscription which corroborates the identification, will be suggested.

The sculpture is of grey stone and measures 1.297 x 507 m (4'3" x 1' 8½"). The goddess, standing in ābhanga against a plain background, had four arms, but three of them are broken and their attributes destroyed. The back right hand, the only one preserved, holds an ankusa or elephant goad as may be seen in the detail photograph published here (Fig. 2). The lower half of its shaft is broken, a trace of its bottom end being preserved against the elbow, but the upper part is intact and carries three ornamental muldings. In contrast to the ample proportions of the shaft itself, the hook of the goad is rather slender. The left rear arm of the goddess as well as the attribute of the hand are also destroyed, but we can discern the manneristic bend of the fingers gripping the stam or tip of some object. The hair of the goddess is coiled in a large bun over her right shoulder and over this she wears a karanda crown; she wears the usual adornments, and a fine lower garment (charantkā) reaching down to her ankles.

The base of the sculpture has two offsets corresponding to the Pancharatha type of pedestal. Four figures flank the goddess, she herself towering over their small-proportioned forms. On her left (Fig. 3) is her mount, a capering lion. A plump boy rides animal, supporting a large mango fruit on the palm of his left hand while he holds up his right arm in adoration. He has a round face and has close-cropped hair and wears some ornaments.

On the right of the goddess are a child and a man (Fig. 4). This child is younger in age than the lion-rider; from his bonny frame and short stature we may judge that he is a mere toddler. His hair is short and curly, he wears adornments that are similar to his brother's, and a loin-cloth. On the palm of his right hand he supports a large and nearly round fruit with a pointed tip; perhaps this is not another mango but a mātulunga or bījapūraka: however, it has a smooth skin. The left arm was probably held up in adoration but is broken.

Behind this child stands a full grown man, his position in the background, on the innermost step of the pedestal, suggesting that he has only a secondary role in the story. He has a beard; he wears a karanda crown and other ornaments including a chhannavīra. His right hand rests along

the side of his body while the left holds one end of a damaged rod, the other end resting against the waist. In the top left corner of the stele a flying celestial approaches the goddess with a garland, his counterpart in the opposite corner being totally obliterated.

Every single feature of the sculpture corresponds to the Jaina yakshī Ambikā as known from carvings from all over the country. Her iconography may be described in brief: When two-armed, she usually holds a bunch of mangoes in her right hand and supports her younger child on her waist if she is standing and on her lap if seated. Or both the boys may stand on either side of their mother while she lovingly places her hand over the head of one.

Ambikā may also have four arms; such images, in which Ambikā is conceived of as a goddess rather than as a yakshî or śāsanadevatā, begin to occur from the tenth-eleventh century, and are relatively fewer. In this form the two additional hands may hold a goad and a noose, or the mango bunch is repeated in both these extra hands.

The lion is Ambika's mount; in sculptures he either serves as her seat or occurs by the side of the standing goddess. In the latter case, the older child often straddling the frollicking lion as in our own sculpture, while the smaller child reaches up to snatch a mango. 10

In addition to the above, a bough of a mango tree nearly always forms a canopy over her figure. the whole composition being crowned by the Tīrthankara Neminātha, the patron Jīna of the yakshī.

An image of Ambikā then, is recognisable by a mango, bunch, a citron, a goad and a noose in her hands, mango branches crowning her head, a toddler child and an older boy gamboling with a lion. It should not, therefore, be too difficult to recognise Ambikā in the British Museum sculpture even though three of her arms are broken. True, the mango boughs and the surmounting Tirthankara are absent, but we can cite a few other images of Ambikā where one or both of them are similarly lacking; for example a stone sculpture of the sixth century from Shahabad district in Bihar and some bronzes of Akota¹¹ are without the foliage. The same sculpture from Shahabad, another from Hinglajgarh in Madhya Pradesh, and an eastern Indian bronze in the National Museum are devoid of the Tirthankara figure.¹²

As to the current identification with Sarasvatī, a comparison with some genuine images of Sarasvatī, both Brahmanical and Jaina, from central and western India, fails to bear it out.¹³ The objects in the hands

of Sarasvatī are evocative of ascetic virtue, spiritual learning, music, the chanting of hymns, immortality. A prominent type of the Brahmanical Sarasvatī's image, based on a brief description in the Agnipurāṇa 50.16, has a vīṇā, a rosary and a manuscript, the vīṇā occupying two hands. 14 A variant type adds a fourth attribute, either a kamandalu-pitcher (Vishnudharmottara-purāṇa III. 64.2—suggestive of the original riverine being of the goddess) or a nectar jar (Śāradātilaka, VIIIth Paṭala: Bhattasali, table at p. 189). But in neither of these forms does the elephant goad occur. The Jaina conception of Sarasvatī is similar to the Brahmanical, the objects in her hands being a rosary, lotus, manuscript and jar (as may be seen in the two identical images from Pallu¹⁵), but here too the goad is absent.

Two features of our sculpture might appear to support the current identification with Sarasvati, namely the goad and the lion mount. The goad indeed is given to Sarasvati in Deccani and south Indian images¹⁶ (perhaps under the influence of Ganesa's iconography). But newhere in northern India does the goad figure in Sara vati's images, and therefore our sculpture which follows the Malava style cannot be considered as being of Sarasvati.

The mount of Sarasvatī is the goose (hamsa); in south India and the Deccan it is sometimes the peacock and in Bengal the ram¹⁷. Haridas Bhattacharyya first suggested that the lion can also be the mount of Sarasvati, and his suggestion has been dutifully repeated by all later scholars who wrote on this goddess of learning. True that author cited texts in which Sarasvatī, there synonymous with Durgā, is Śiva's Śakti; her.characteristics are a snow-white complexion, three eyes, the crescent moon, tiger skin garment, serpent ornaments, a trident in her hand and a lion mount (Bhattacharyya, p. 49). But the British Museum image has nothing in common with this synthetic form which has so many attributes of Durgā. Again, Bhattacharyya's assertion loses all its force when we look up the only sculpture cited by him as evidence, namely an early image in the Mathura Museum, for the goddess there has no mount at all, but sits directly on a plain pedestal18. We must, therefore, give up the belief that the lion can occur as the mount of Vagdevi-Sarasvati, and the sculpture in London cannot on this account be identified with the goddess of learning.

It has already been suggested above that the current identification of our sculpture is based solely on the wrong premise that the word Vägdevī in the epigraph refers to the present sculpture itself. We have also considered and (hopefully) disproved the arguments that might be raised, a posteriori, in its favour. On making a fresh study of the inscription, we are

pleasantly surprised that it corroborates our own conclusion that the image represents the Jama yakshi Ambikā, as we shall presently see.

The inscription (Fig. 5) is engraved on the central offset of the pedestal and consists of four lines; it contains one verse in the śārdūlavikrīdita metre followed by a line in prose giving the name of the sculptor etc. and the date Samvat 1091 corresponding to 1034-35 A. D. An oblique fissure in the stone has destroyed one or more characters in the first three lines and has divided the record into two unequal parts, the writing on the left of the fissure being relatively better preserved compared to that on the right. Perhaps this part of the pedestal had been more exposed to weathering.

Several enthusiastic students of Malwa's art and culture have tried to decipher the inscription since its first publication in Rupam. It has not so far been properly edited in Epigraphia Indica or any other special journal on inscriptions along with the rubbing 19. An attempt was made by the present writer with the help of a photograph supplied by the British museum, and the key phrase Jinānāmtrayīmambām "the triad of the Jina's (and) Ambā" (in the accusative) in the fourth foot of the verse, as well as the correct forms of the names of the sculptor and his father in the prose passage, could be detected. Still, the entire second foot and the rest of the fourth foot (both occuring on the right of the cleft in the stone, the part that has greatly suffered weathering) proved to be elusive. A request was made to Prof. H. C. Bhayani of Ahmedabad for help; the following reading is Prof. Bhayani's, and is presented here with his gracious consent;

(a) Original text

- 1. 1. Om // Śrīmadbhojanarendrachandranagarīvidyādharīmmandhih yo sā tāma-resaśāsitapure prasthāpatā
- yāmpsarāḥ vāgdevī prathamam vidhāya jananīm paśchā(?)jjinānām trayīmambām (n)i-phalā(?)dhikām vararu(?)chimmūrttim(?)subhām ni-
- 1. 3. rmmame iti subham // Sutradharamahirasutamanathalena ghatitam // vi-tika sivadevena likhitamiti //
- 1. 4. Samvat 10091.

(b) Corrected and metrically arranged text

Om // Śrīmadbhojanarendrachandranagarīmvidyādhatīm man[da]dhīryo'sau tāma(ma)resaśāsitapure prasthāpitā yā'psarāh / Vāgdevīm prathamam vidhāya jananīm paschājjinānām trayīmambām (nitya)phalādhikām vararuchim mūrtim subhām nirmame//

(c) Translation

Om! Having first fashioned the Vidyādharī of the city of the illustrious and shining Emperor Bhoja, (as also) Mother Sarasvatī which was installed in the city ruled by Amareśa (that is, Amareśvara), he who is of humble talent (that is, Maṇathala) fashioned thereafter the triad of the Jinas (and) the auspicious image of Ambā that has great brilliance and bestows fortunes evermore. Blessings. Fashioned by Maṇathala, son of the sculptor Mahira, and inscribed by the scribe (?) Sivadeva in Samvat 1091.

The inscription has still not been finally deciphered (and will perhaps never be, as some characters have been obliterated because of the fissure); some phrases, such as amaresas asitapura and nityaphaladhika have an element of conjecture; the grammar seems to be faulty (while the other divinities are in the accusative, the phrase ya psarah is in the nominative).

.It is nonetheless clear that Bhayani's reading is a great improvement over all the previous interpretations: -mmandhih of the original makes no sense, but mandadhih " of little talent", as emended, qualifies the sculptor (Manathala) who thus speaks of himself in humble terms. The second foot of the verse, which has been the most intractable so far, has for the first time been read; amaresassasitapura "the city ruled by Amaresa ", if this emendation is accepted, is without doubt the present-day Onkar Mandhata in East Nimar district of Madhya Pradesh, one of the twelve ivotirlingas, which is mentioned in several other Paramara records besides our own, and which still preserves an eleventh century temple of Amareśvara²⁰. The third charana mentions a trayī, or tritīrthi as it is commonly known to us, a group of three Tirthankaras, which was fashioned along with the present image of Amba by the same sculptor, after (paschāt) he had made the image of the vidyādharī, (apsaras) and Vāgdevī-Sarasvati. The proposed reading of the text thus gives a connected account of the record; it explains the mention both of Brahmanical and Jaina deities; it shows beyond doubt that the king Bhoja is only mentioned in the verse as the ruling king and not as the donor; but, above all, it authenticates the identification of the goddess with the Jaina yakshi Ambika.

Though Bhoja like the other kings of his line was a Saiva, still he patronised many Jaina monks and scholars, and we may conclude this paper by naming a few of the more prominent. Nayanandi wrote the poem Sudarsanacharita while residing in the Jinavara-vihara at Dhara under Bhoja's patronage. The puranasara was composed by Śrichandra under the

patronage of the same king who also honoured another achārya Prabhāchandra, and it was his curiosity that led Dhanapāla to write the Tilakamaājarī.

Foot-Notes

- It is believed that the sculpture was found in the Bhojasālā also known as the Kamal Maula mosque. However, I cannot cite any authority on this or on the exact date when it reached the British Museum. Mr. Władimir Zwalf, Keeper of the Indian and Oriental Antiquities of the museum writes in a personal letter: "there is no certain information about the source of this sculpture. While it is believed that it may have entered the British Museum collection from the India Museum in 1880 this is not documented..." I am grateful to Mr. Zwalf for this information; the photographs published here were supplied by the British Museum for which I must record my thanks
- 2 Rupam No. 17 (January 1942), pp. 1-2.
- 3 The Sarasvatīkanīhābharaņa, the Syngāraprakāsa, the Syngāramanjarī-kāthā the Samarānganasūtradhāra are among the more important works credited to this king. The college (figuratively speaking the temple of Sarasvatī) is also referred to as the Šāradāsadma and Bhāratībhavana: S. K. Diksbit, ed; Pārijātamanjarī alias Vijayasrī by Madana (Bhopal 1963), p. 2. It was desecrated by Muhammad Shah Khalji of Malwa in 1457 A.D.
- 4 The plump features of this adolescent boy led Gangoly to think that it was a female figure, namey the goddess Pārvatī on her lion, a belief that has never been questioned.
- 5 Gangoly suggested it was the donor; others seem to think that it is an ascetic figure.
- the sculptor- sūtradhāra with his measuring rod but then the crown would not be accounted for. For the same reason it cannot be the Jaina monk who, according to legend, visited Ambikā for alms. (In brief the legend relates that Ambikā was originally the wife of a Brābmana who offered to a wandering Jaina monk the food meant for a irāddha, was driven out of her house, died by jumping into a well, and was reborn as a yakshī.) We can only point out that similar bearded and worshipful figures occur also in other panels: in cave 33 Jagannāthasabhā at Ellora (A Ghosh, ed., Jaina Art and Architecture I, New Delhi 1974, Pl. 122) and an unpublished sculpture, No. 0034 from Karitalai in Jabalpur district preserved in the Raiour Museum.
 - 7 Ghosh, ed., Jaina Art and Architecture III (New Delhi 1975), Pls, 318, 343 and Pls. 324, 344.
 - 8 The smaller boy is Priyamkara and his brother is Subhamkara. Such an image is illustrated in U. P. Shah, Jaina Bronzes A Brief Survey, in U.P. Shah and M. A. Dhaky, ed. Aspects of Jaina Art and Architecture (Ahmedabad 1975), Pl. 68.
 - 9 For a goad and noose: Rūpamandana VI. 19 (U. M. Sankhyatirtha, ed. Devatāmūrtiprakarana and Rupamandana. U.P. Shah, 'Iconography of the Jaina Goddess Ambikā', Journal of the University of Bombay (N. S.) IX/2 (September 1940), pp. 158-159, cites Trishashiisalākāpurushacharita VIII.9 which gives a similar











देवगढ के मंदिर ११ के मानस्तम की राहिणीमूर्ति (१०५९ ई.) देखिये पृष्ठ २४

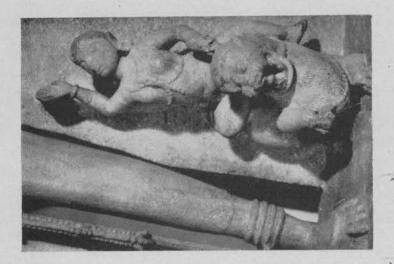


Fig. 3



Fig. 4

- description. His fig. 22 illustrates an image of [477 A.D. which follows this account.
- 10 Shah, "Jaina Bronzes", Pls 67, 68.
- 11 P. Pai, The Sensuous Immortals (1.0s Angeles, N.d.) Pl. 20; U.P. Shah, Akota Bronzes (Bombay 1959), Pls. 14, 48b etc
- 12 The sculpture from Hinglajgarh has not been published; for the bronze in the National Museum see Ghosh, III. Pl. 343 B.
- 13 Scholarly opinion, however, has always assumed that the British Museum sculpture represents the Brahmanical Sarasvati.
- 14 Guide to the Archaeological Moseum in Gwalior (Gwalior, N.d.), Pl. XII b; two unpublished sculptures from Hinglajagarh in the Indore Museum; N.K. Bhattasali, Izonography of Budlhist and Brahmanical Sculptures in the Dacca Museum (reprinted New Delhi 1972), Pl. LXIII.
- 15 One of the two Pallu sculptures is published in Gosh, III, Pl. 337.
- 16 For instance T.A. Gopinath Rao, Elements of Hindu Iconography 1/2 (reprinted Delhi 1968), Pl. CXV from Bagali in Karnataka.
- 17 Haridas Bhattacharyya, "Sarasvati the Goddess of learning", in Commemorative Essays Presented to Professor K. B. Pathak (Poona 1934), p. 50.
- 18 Vincent Smith, The Jaina Stupa and other Antiquities of Mathura (reprinted Varanasi 1969), Pl. XCIX.
- 19 A. C. Mittal, The Inscriptions of Imperial Paramaras (Ahmedabad, 1979), pp. 69-70, lists these attempts, to which add Dikshit, p. xiv, fn. 1.
- 20 Mittal, Index s. v. for inscriptional references.

LIST OF FIGURES

- 1. So-called Vagdevī (properly, yakshī Ambikā) in the British Museum. V. S. 1091 or 1034-35 A. D.
- 2. Detail showing the elephant goad in Ambika's hand.
- 3. Detail of the figures on Ambika's left,
- 4. Detail of the figures on Ambika's right.
- 5. The pedestal inscription.

Statement about ownership and other particulars about Sambodhi, the Quarterly Journal of L. D. Institute of Indology, Ahmedabad, to be published in the first issue every year after the last day of march.

Form IV

(See Rule 8)

1.	Place of Publication	Ahmedabad
2.	Periodicity of its Publication	Quarterly.
3.	Printer's Name Nationaltiy Address	Swami Shri Tribhuvandasji Shastri Indian. Shri Ramanand Printing Press, Kakaria Road, Ahmedabad-22.
4.	Publisher's Name Nationality Address	Nagin J. Shah. Indian. Director, L. D. Institute of Indology, Ahmedabad-9.
5.	Editors' Names	(1) Dalsukh Malvania(2) Dr. H. C. Bhayani(3) Nagin J. Shah
	Nationality	Indian.
	Address	L. D. Institute of Indology, Ahmedabad-9.
6.	Names and Addresses of Individuals who own the newspaper and partners or shareholders holding more than one-percent of the total capital.	L. D. Institute of Indology, Ahmedabad-9.

I, Nagin J. Shah, hereby declare that the particulars given above are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Signature of Publisher.
Nagio J. Shah

जैन कर्म सिद्धान्तः बन्धन और मुक्ति की प्रक्रिया सागरमल जैन

कर्म सिद्धान्त का अर्थः

वैज्ञानिक जगत में तथ्यों और घटनाओं की व्याख्या के लिए की स्थान कार्य-काश सिद्धान्त का है आध्यारिमक जगत में वही स्थान 'कमें सिद्धान्त' का है । कमें सिद्धान्त का आज्ञाय यही है के आध्यारिमक और नैतिक जगत में भी भीतिक जगत की ही भाँति पर्यात कारण के बिना कुछ भी घटित नहीं हो सकता । किर भी हमें यह स्मरण रखना चाहिए कि कमें सिद्धान्त का एक दोहरा अर्थ है, एक और वह हमारे वर्तमान व्यक्तित्व एवं वर्तमान जीवन के सुख-दुःख की व्याख्या हमारे भूतकालीन व्यक्तित्व एवं जीवन दौली के आधार पर करता है और हमारे वर्तमान के लिए हमें स्वयं ही उत्तरहायी बनाकर प्रतिवैद्यों और ईश्वर के प्रति कदुता का निवारण करता है, तो दूसरी वह हमें सचेत करता है कि हमारी वर्तमान जीवन शैली ही हमारे भावी व्यक्तित्व की निर्माता है । एक और वह वर्तमान को भूत के प्रकार में समझने का प्रयास है तो दूसरी और वह वर्तमान के द्वारा 'भावा' की रचना या निर्मिति का व्याख्याकार भी । इस प्रकार कमें सिद्धान्त एक व्यापक अर्थ में व्यक्ति के बन्धन से मुक्ति तक की समस्त प्रकिया की व्याख्या प्रस्तुत करता है । उपकी आधारभूत मान्यता यह है कि व्यक्ति ही अपने व्यक्तित्व का निर्माता है । हम जो कुछ हैं और हमें जो कुछ होना है, उसके मूल कारण हम ही हैं। कमें सिद्धान्त की कुछ मीलिक एवं आधारभूत मृत मान्यता है , उसके मूल कारण हम ही हैं। कमें सिद्धान्त की कुछ मीलिक एवं आधारभूत मान्यता है , उसके मूल कारण हम ही हैं। कमें सिद्धान्त की कुछ मीलिक एवं आधारभूत मृत मान्यता है , उसके मूल कारण हम ही हैं। कमें सिद्धान्त की कुछ मीलिक एवं आधारभूत मृत मान्यता है , उसके मूल कारण हम ही हैं। कमें सिद्धान्त की कुछ मीलिक एवं आधारभूत मृत मान्यता है ।

कर्म सिद्धान्त की आधार भूत मान्यताएँ:

- (अ) व्यक्ति का वर्तमान व व्यक्तित्व उसके पूर्ववर्ती व्यक्तित्य (चरित्र) का परिणाम है और यही वर्तमान व्यक्तित्व (चरित्र) उसके भावी व्यक्तित्य का निर्माता है,
- (ब) नैतिक दृष्टि से जिस व्यक्ति ने क्रियाएँ की है वहीं उनके परिणामों का मौक्ती भी है। यदि वह उन सब परिणामों को इस जीवन में नहीं भोग पाता है, तो वह उन परिणामों को अस जीवन में नहीं भोग पाता है, तो वह उन परिणामों को भोगने के लिए भावी जन्म शहण करता है। इस प्रकार कमें सिद्धान्त से पुनर्जन्म का सिद्धान्त भी फलित होता है।
- (स) साथ ही इन परिणामों के भोग के लिए इस शरीर को छोड़ने के परचात दूसरा शरीर ग्रहण करने वाला कोई स्थायी तत्व भी होना चाहिए । इस प्रकार नैतिक छरयों के अनिवार्य फल भोग के साथ आत्मा की अमरता का विद्धान्त जुड़ जाता है। यदि कमें विद्धानंत की मान्यता के साथ आत्मा की अमरता स्वीकार नहीं की जाती है तो जैन विचारकों की हिष्ट में कृत प्रणाश और अकृत भोग के दोष उपस्थित होते हैं। उनकी दृष्ट में आत्मा की अमरता या नित्यता की धारणा के अभाव में कमें सिद्धान्त काफी निर्वेष्ट पद्द बाता है। इस प्रकार आत्मा की अमरता की धारणा कमें सिद्धान्त की अनिवार्य फलश्रुति है।
- (द) कर्म सिद्धान्त यह मानकर चलता है कि आचार के क्षेत्र में ग्रुम और अग्रुम होती दो प्रकार की प्रवृत्तियाँ होती हैं। साथ ही ग्रुम प्रवृत्ति का प्रतिफल ग्रुम और अग्रुम प्रवृत्ति का प्रतिफल अग्रुम होता है।

२ जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त : बन्धन और मुक्ति की प्रक्रिया

(ह) कर्म सिद्धान्त चेतन आत्म तस्व को प्रभावित करने वाली प्रत्येक घटना एवं अनुभूति के कारण की खोज बाह्य जगत में नहीं करता वरन् आन्तरिक जगत में करता है। वह स्वयं चेतन सत्ता में ही उनके कारण को खोजने की कोशिश करता है।
जैन दर्शन में 'कर्म' शब्द का अर्थ:

सामान्यतया किया को कर्म कहा जाता है, कियाएँ तीन प्रकार की मानी गई हैं। १—शारीरिक, २—मानिक, और ३—वाचिक, शास्त्रीय भाषा में इन्हें योग कहा गया है। लेकिन जैन परम्परा में कर्म का यह किया परक अर्थ कर्म शब्द की एक आंशिक व्याख्या ही प्रस्तुत करता है। उसमें किया के हेतु पर भी निवार किया गया है। आचार्य देवेन्द्र सूरि कर्म की परिभाषा प्रस्तुत करते हुए लिखते हैं जीव की किया का जो हेतु है, वह कर्म है। पं सुखलाल जी कहते हैं मिथ्यास्य कथाय आदि कारणों से जीव के द्वारा जो किया जाता है वही कर्म कहलाता है। इस प्रकार वे कर्म के हेतु और किया दोनों को ह कर्म के अन्तर्गत ले जाते हैं। जैन परस्परा में कर्म के दो पक्ष हैं (१) रागदेश, कथाय आदि मनोभाव और (२) कर्म पुद्गल । कर्म पुद्गल किया का हेतु है और रागदेशदि किया है। कर्म पुद्गल से ताहपर्य जन जद परमाणुओं से है, जो प्राणी की किसी किया के कारण आरमा की ओर आकर्षित होकर उससे अपना सम्बन्ध स्थापित करते हैं और समय विशेष के परिपक्त होने का क्षित होकर उससे अपना सम्बन्ध स्थापित करते हैं और समय विशेष के परिपक्त होने की क्षित होकर उससे अपना सम्बन्ध प्रकार की अनुभूतियाँ उतान्य कर अअग हो जाते हैं। इसक्ति इसके कहते हैं। सिसीर में जैन विचारणा में कर्म में तात्पर्य आहम शक्त को प्रकार की अनुभूतियाँ उतान्य कर अअग हो जाते हैं। इसकित का प्रकार का कर से लेकित हो कर्म कर का से सिसीर में जैन विचारणा में कर्म में तात्पर्य आहम शक्त की प्रकार की प्रवासिक को प्रकार का प्रवासिक का प्रकार का सिसीय के प्रवासिक के प्रवासिक की प्रकार की सिसीय का सिसीय के प्रवासिक की प्रकार की अनुभूतियाँ उतान्य कर अअग हो जाते हैं।

स्थानिक अमिरतक हिंदीन में एक ऐसी सत्ता को स्वीकार किया है जो आत्म तत्त्व या चेताना की शुद्धता को प्रभावित करती है । जैन दर्शन उसे कर्म कहता है । वही सत्ता वेदान्त में भाया या अविद्या, सांख्य में प्रकृति, न्याय दर्शन में अदृष्ठ और मोमांसा में अपूर्व के नामा को एअभिहित की मह है । जै की स्वीक कर्म के साथ साथ अविद्या, संस्कार और वासना के नाम्न से असि जानी आति। है कि न्याय दर्शन में अदृष्ठ और संस्कार तथा वैशेषिक दूर्भ में मुक्ति भी लैक दर्शन के कर्म के समानार्थक रूप में प्रयुक्त हुए हैं । सांख्य दर्शन में प्रकृति (त्रिमुणाल कस्ता) अभित्र को समानार्थक रूप में प्रयुक्त हुए हैं । सांख्य दर्शन में अन्य दर्शन में अन्य दर्शन के कर्म का समानार्थक है । यद्यपि उपरोक्त शब्द कर्म के पर्यायवाची कहे जा सकते हैं फिर भी प्रत्येक शब्द अपने गहन विश्लेष्ट में प्रवृक्त हुए हैं के स्थान के अभित्र का सकते हैं फिर भी प्रत्येक शब्द अपने गहन विश्लेष्ट हुए से स्थान के अभित्र का सकते हैं फिर भी प्रत्येक शब्द अपने गहन विश्लेष्ट हुए हुए के अभित्र कहे अभित्र के सभी कर्म संस्कार को आत्मा के बन्धन या दु: स्वाकित हो। स्वाक और से अस्ति कहे सभी कर्म संस्कार के कारण मानती है न प्रतिक्रिक हो। स्वाक स्थान के स्थान स्थान के स्थान के स्थान के स

जैन दशीन प्रमिक्तिकों और मिक्ति की प्रिक्रिया की व्याख्या विना अजीन (जह) तस्त्र की विवेचना हुके सम्भिक्त नहीं है। किसरमा के कथन का कारण क्या १ जन यह प्रश्न जैन दार्शनिकों के समक्षक्ताया हों क्वितिकों के समक्षक्ताया हो। क्वितिकों के समक्षक्ताया हो।

पारमाथिक दृष्टि से विचार किया जावे तो जिस प्रकार कुम्हार, चक्क आहि निर्मित्ती के विचार मिट्टी स्वतः घट का निर्माण नहीं कर सकती उसी प्रकार आत्मा (स्वतः) बिना किन्नी बाह्य निमित्त के कोई भी ऐसी किया नहीं कर सकता जो उसके बन्धन का, कारण हो । वस्तुतः कोध आदि कषाय, राग, द्वेष एवं मोह आदि बन्धन कारक मनोवृत्तियाँ भी आत्मा में ह्वतः उत्पन्न नहीं हो सकती जब तक कि वे कर्म वर्गणाओं के विपाक के रूप में लिद्ना के समक्ष उपस्थित नहीं होती । यदि मनोवैज्ञानिक की दृष्टि से कहा भावे तो जिस प्रकार , शारिएसायनों और रक्तरसायनों के परिवर्तन हमारे संवेगी (मनोभावी) का कारण होते हैं और संवेगी के कारण हमारे रक्तरसायन और शरीररसायन में परिवर्तन होते हैं, दोनों परिवर्तन प्ररह्नर सापेक्ष हैं, ठीक उसी प्रकार कर्म करने के लिए आतम तत्त्व:और जाहर तरव प्रस्पक सामिक्ष है। जद वर्गणाओं के कारण मनोमाव उत्पन्न होते हैं और उनामनोभाकों के कारण एक: जद कर्म परमाणुओं का बन्ध होता है, जो अपनी विपाक्त अवस्था में पुनः मनोभावों (कथायों) का कारण बनते हैं, इस प्रकार मनोभावों (आहमक प्रश्नन्ति) अमेर अह कर्म पर-माणुओं का पारस्परिक प्रभाविकता का क्रम चलता रहताः है 👍 जैसे: वृक्षः और सीज में पार-स्परिक सम्बन्ध है, इसी प्रकार आत्मा के बन्धन की दृष्टि से आत्मा क्री । अध्यक मनोष्ट्रिकों (कवाय एवं मोह) और कर्म परमाणुओं में पारस्वरिक सम्बन्ध है । बाइ कर्मा परमाणु अश्वीर आरमा में बन्धन की दृष्टि से क्रमशः निभित्त और उद्माह्मकः कालसम्बन्धानामा है। कर्म पुद्गाल बन्धन का निमित्त कारण है और आत्मा उक्का द्वादात कारण हैं। 🖙 🖼

जैन विचारक एकान्त रूप में न तो आत्मा की स्वतः ही बन्धेन की कारण मिनिते हैं और न बढ़ कमें वर्गणाओं को अपित यह मानते हैं कि बढ़े किसे वर्गणाओं के निर्मिति से आरमा बन्च करता है।

के रूप हैं) 100 ह नहीं में संस्ता । 20 प्राप्त

द्रव्य कर्म और भाव कर्म :

कर्म के द्रश्यात्मक और भावात्मक ऐसे दी पर्श है पिर्टीक कर्म संकट्य के हेत के रूप में विचारक आत्मा (उपादान कारण) और उस विचार का प्रेरक (विभिन्न कारण) दोनों ही आवर्षक है। आत्मा के मानसिक विचार मान कर्म है और ये मिनीभाव किस विचार मान कर्म है और ये मिनीभाव किस विभिन्न से होते हैं या जो इनका प्रेरक है वह द्रश्य कर्म है। आवार्ष निर्मवन्द्र गिमिटवार में कर्म के जेतन अजेतन पक्षों की व्याख्या करते हुए लिखते हैं— पुर्वित पिन्ह द्रश्य क्रिम अमित करने वाली शासि भाव कर्म है । अमित कर्म के लिए यह आवश्यक है कि कर्म के आकार (Form) और विषयविद्य (Matter) द्रानिही हो। जह कर्म परमाणु कर्म की विषय वस्तु है, और मनोमाव उसके आकार है। हमार सुख विद्याख्य अभुवां अथवा ग्रुमाग्रुम कर्म संकल्पों के लिए कर्म परमाणु भीतिक कारण है और मनोमाव जेतिक अपकार अग्रुम-विच्चित अनुभवों अथवा ग्रुमाग्रुम कर्म संकल्पों के लिए कर्म परमाणु भीतिक कारण है और मनोमाव जेतिक कारण है। आत्मा में जो मिथ्याख (अग्रुम) और क्याय (अग्रुम-विच्चित) एव राग, द्रेष आदि भाव है, वहीं भाव-कर्म है। माव-कर्म आत्मा का विभाविक परिणाम (द्र्षित वृत्ति) है और आत्मा स्वयं ही उसका उपादान है। सूल-कर्म का भी आन्तरिक कारण आत्मा है जैसे घट का आन्तरिक (उपादान, कारण मुद्र हो। द्राय-कर्म सूक्ष्म कार्मण जाति के परमाणुओं का विकार है और आत्मा उनका निमित्त कारण है।

केसे कुम्हार घड़े का निर्मित्त कारण है । आचार्य विद्यानन्दी ने अष्ट सहस्त्री में द्रव्य कर्म को 'आवरण' और मान कर्म को 'दोष' के नाम से अमिहित किया है। जुकि द्रव्य कर्म आत्मा को ही विभावावस्था है अतः वह 'श्रवरण' है और मान कर्म स्वयं आत्मा की ही विभावावस्था है अतः वह 'दोष' है। जिस प्रकार जैन विचारणा में कर्म के आवरण और दोष दो कार्य होते हैं उसी प्रकार वेदान्त में माया के दो कार्य माने गये हैं आवरण और विक्षेप । आचार्य ने आवरण और दोष अथवा द्रव्य कर्म और भाव कर्म के मध्य अन्योन्य कार्य-कारण सम्बन्ध स्वीकार किया है । जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त में मनोविकारों के स्वरूप का निर्धारण कर्म परमाणुओं के स्वरूप के निर्धारण पर निर्मर होता है और कर्म परमाणुओं के स्वरूप का निर्धारण मनोविकारों के आधार पर होता है । इस प्रकार जैन विचारणा में कर्म के चेतन और अचेतन दोनों पक्षों को स्वीकार किया गया है जिसे वह अपनी पारिमाणिक शब्दाविक में द्रव्य-कर्म और भाव कर्म कहती है ।

खिस प्रकार किसी कार्य के लिए निमित्त और उपादान दोनों प्रकार के कारण आवश्यक है उसी प्रकार जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त के अनुसार आत्मा (जीव) के प्रत्येक कर्म संकल्प के लिए उपादान रूप में भाव कर्म (मनोविकार) और निमित्त रूप में द्रव्य कर्म (कर्म परमाणु) दोनों ही आवश्यक है। जद परमाणु कर्म का भौतिक या अचित पक्ष है और जद कर्म परमाणुओं से प्रभावित विकारयुक्त चेतना की अवस्था कर्म का चैतिसक पक्ष है। जैन विचारणा के अनुसार जीव की, जो शुभाशुभ रूप नैतिक प्रवृत्ति है, उसका मूल कारण तो मानसिक (भावकर्म) है लेकिन उन मानसिक वृत्तियों के लिए जिस बाह्य कारण की अपेक्षा है वह द्रव्य कर्म है। इसे हम व्यक्ति का परिवेश कह सकते हैं। मनोवृत्तियों किया भावों की उत्पत्ति स्थतः नहीं हो सकती है, उसका मी कारण अपेक्षित है। सभी भाव जिस निमित्त की अपेक्षा करते हैं वही द्रव्य कर्म है। इसी प्रकार जब तक आत्मा में कथायों (मनोविकार) किंवा भावकर्म की उपस्थित नहीं हो तब तक कर्म परमाणु जीव के लिए कर्म रूप में (बन्धन के रूप में) परिणत नहीं हो सकता। इस प्रकार कर्म के दोनों पक्ष अपेक्षित है। इस्य कर्म की सम्बन्ध :

पंडित मुखलाल भी दिखते हैं भाव कर्म के होने में द्रव्य कर्म निमित्त है और द्रव्य कर्म में भाव कर्म निमित्त । उन दोनों का वापत में बोजाकुंर की तरह कार्य-कारण-भाव सम्बन्ध हैं । इस प्रकार जेन दर्शन में कम के चेतन पक्ष और जह पक्ष में बीजाकुंरवत् पारस्परिक कार्य-कारण सम्बन्ध माना गया है। जैसे बीज से बुध और बुध से बीज बनता है और उनमें किसी को भी पूर्वापर नहीं कहा जा सकता है, उसी प्रकार द्रव्य कर्म और भाव कर्म में भी किसी पूर्वापरता का निक्चय नहीं किया जा सकता है। यद्यपि प्रत्येक द्रव्यकर्म की अपेक्षा से उसका मावकर्म पूर्व होगा और प्रत्येक भावकर्म के लिए उसका द्रव्यकर्म पूर्व होगा। वस्तुतः इनमें स्वति अपेक्षा से अनादि कार्य कारण भाव है। उग्रध्याय अमर मुनिजी भी लिखते हैं भावकर्म के होने में पूर्व बद्ध द्रव्य कर्म निमित्त है और वर्तमान में वध्यमान द्रव्य कर्म में भाव कर्म के होने में पूर्व बद्ध द्रव्य कर्म निमित्त है और वर्तमान में वध्यमान द्रव्य कर्म में भाव कर्म निमित्त है। दोनों में निमित्त निमित्त कर कार्य-कारण सम्बन्ध है।

विक्र विक्रम पर यह प्रश्न भी स्वाभाविक रूप से उत्पन्न हो सकता है कि कमीं के भौतिक पक्ष को क्यों स्वीकार करें ? बीद विचारणा कमें के चैतिसक पक्ष को ही स्वीकार करती है

ु और यह मानती है कि बन्धन का कारण अविद्या, वासना, तृष्णादि चैतसिक तत्व ही है। डा. टाटिया इस सन्दर्भ में जैन विचारणा की सपुचितता पर प्रकाश बाउते हुए लिखते हैं 'यद्यपि यह तर्क दिया जा सकता है कि क्रोधादि कवाय, जो आत्मा के बन्धन की स्थितियां हैं, वे आत्मा के ही गुण है और इसलिए आत्मा के गुणों (चैतसिक दशाओं) को आत्मा के बन्धन का कारण मानने में कोई कठिनाई नहीं आती है। लेकिन इस सम्बन्ध में जैन विचारकों का उत्तर यह होगा कि क्रोघादि क्याय अवस्थाऐं बन्ध की प्रकृतियां है, क्रोघादि आदि कथाय अवस्था में होना तो स्वतः हो आत्मा का बन्धन है वे बन्धन उगिध (निमित्त-कारण) नहीं हो सकती । कषाय बन्धन का स्रजन करती है लेकिन उनकी उगिध (Condition) को तो अनिवायता उनसे भिन्न होना चाहिए । क्योंकि कन्नाय आत्मा के गुण हैं, इसलिए उनका कारक या उपाधि (निमित्त) आतमा के गुर्णों से भिनन होना चाहिए और इस प्रकार कपाय और बन्धन की उपाधि या निमित्त कारण अनिवार्य रूप से भौतिक होना चाहिए । यदि बन्धन का कारण आन्तरिक और चैतसिक ही है और किसी बाह्य तस्व से प्रभावित नहीं होता तो फिर उससे मुक्ति का क्या अर्थ होता ? जैन विचारणा के अनुसर यदि बन्धन और बन्धन का कारण दोनों ही समान प्रकृति के हैं तो उग्रदान और निमित्त कारण का अन्तर ही समाप्त हो जायेगा । यदि कषाय आत्मा में स्वतः हा उत्पन्त हो जाते हैं तो वे उसका स्वभाव ही होंगे और यदि वे आत्मा का स्वभाव है तो उन्हें छोड़ा नहीं जा सकेगा और यदि उन्हें छोड़ना सम्भव नहीं तो मुक्ति भी सम्भव नहीं होगा । दूसरे जो स्वभाव हैं, वह आन्तरिक एवं स्वतः है और यदि स्वभाव में स्वतः विना किसी बाह्य निमित्त के ही निकार आ सकता है तो फिर बन्धन में आने को सम्भावना बनो रहेगी और मुक्ति का कोई अर्थ ही नहीं रहेगा । यदि पानी में स्वतः ही ऊष्णता उत्पन्न हो जावें तो शीतलता उसका स्वभाव नहीं हो सकता । आत्मा में भी यदि मनोविकार स्वतः ही उत्पन्न हो सके तो वह निर्विकार नहीं रह सकता। जैन विचारणा यह मानती है कि उष्णता के संयोग से किस प्रकार पानी स्वगुण शीतलता को छोड़ विकाी हो जाता है वैसे ही आत्मा जड़ कर्म परमाणुओं के संयोग से ही विकारी बनता है। कथायादि भाव आत्मा की विभाव अवस्था के सूचक हैं, वे स्वतः ही विभाव के कारण नहीं हो सकते। विभाव स्वतः प्रसृत नहीं होता उसका कोई बाह्य निमित्त अवस्य होना चाहिए । जै रे पानी को शीतलता की स्वभाव दशा से ऊष्णता की विभाव दशा में परिवर्तित होने के लिए स्वभाव से भिन्न अग्नि के बाह्य निमित्त का संयोग आवश्यक होता है उसी प्रकार आत्मा को ज्ञानदर्शनरूप स्व स्वभाव का परित्याग कर कथाय रूप विभाव दशा को ग्रहण करने के लिए बाह्य निमित्त के रूप कर्म पुद्गलों का होना आवश्यक है। जैन विचारकों के अनुसार बह कर्म परमाणु और चेतन आत्मा के पारस्वरिक सम्बन्ध के बिना विभाव दशा या बन्धन इथमपि सम्भव नहीं होता ।

समग्र दृष्टिकोण की आवश्यकता :

कर्ममय नैतिक जीवन की समुचित व्यवस्था के लिए, बन्धन और मुक्ति के वास्तिविक विश्लेषण के लिए, एमग्र दृष्टिकोण की आवश्यकता है। एक समग्र दृष्टिकोण बन्धन और मुक्ति को न तो पूर्णतया जड़ प्रकृति पर आरोपित करता है और न उसे मात्र चैतिसक तस्वों

जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त : बन्धन और मुक्ति की प्रक्रिया

पर आधारित करता है । यदि कर्म का अचेतन या जड़ पक्ष ही स्वीकार किया जाए तो कर्म आकारहीन विषय वस्तु होगा और यदि कर्म मात्र का चेतिसक पक्ष ही मात्र स्वीकार किया जावे तो कर्म विषय वस्तु विहीन आकार होगा । छेकिन विषयवस्तुविहीन आकार और आकारविहीन विषयवस्तु दोनों ही वास्तविकता से दूर है।

जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त ने कर्म के मीतिक (जड़) एवं भावात्मक पक्ष पर समुचित जोर देकर जड़ और चेतन के मध्य एक वास्तविक सम्बन्ध बनाने का प्रयास किया है। डा॰ टांटिया लिखते हैं 'कर्म अपने पूर्ण विक्लेषण में जड़ और चेतन के मध्य योजक कड़ो है—यह चेतन और चेतन संयुक्त जड़ के पारस्पिक परिवर्तनों की सहयोगारमकता को अभिव्यंजित करता है।....सांख्य—योग के अनुसार कर्म पूर्णतः जड़ प्रकृति से सम्बन्धित है और इसलिए वह प्रकृति ही है जो बन्धन में आती है और सुक्त होती है। बीद्ध दर्शन के अनुसार कर्म पूर्णत्या चेतना से सम्बन्धित है और इसलिए चेतना ही बन्धन में आती है और मुक्त होती है लेक्न जैन विचारक जयत के इस एकांगी दृष्टिकोण से सन्तुष्ट नहीं थे उनके अनुसार संसार का अर्थ है जड़ और चेतन का पारस्पिक बन्धन और मुक्त का अर्थ है दोनों का अलग अलग हो जान'।

इस प्रकार बन्धन का तात्पर्य है, आत्मा के वैकारिक कषायादि भावों के कारण कर्मवर्गणा के पुद्गलों का कर्म रूप में परिणत होना और कर्मों के कारण आत्मा के कषायमावीं का उदय होना। जेन दर्शन के अनुसार बन्धन की प्रक्रिया यह है कि जब आत्मा में
पूर्व-बद्ध कर्मों के उदय के कारण राग-देंघ आदि कषाय भाव उत्पन्न होता है तो आत्मा
के सान्निष्य में रहे हुए कर्म वर्गणा के परमाणु 'कर्म' रूप में परिणत हो 'बन्धन' करते
हैं। जिस प्रकार चुम्बक के गुण से युक्त लोहा अपने आकर्षण शक्ति से निर्कट रहे हुए
लीह तत्व से आबद्ध कर स्वयं उसे चुम्बक के गुण से युक्त बना देता है उसी प्रकार कर्म
युक्त आत्मा के वर्म अपने उद्यकाल में नवीन कर्म परमाणुओं को आकर्षित कर कर्म रूप
में परिणत करते रहते हैं। यही बन्धन की प्रक्रिया का अनादि कम है। 'आत्मा के रागादि
माव से क्रियाएँ होती हैं, कियाओं से कर्म परमाणुओं का आस्तव (आकर्षण) होता है और
कर्मास्तव से कर्म बन्ध होता है। यह बन्धन की प्रक्रिया कर्मो के स्वभाव (प्रकृति), मात्रा,
कालमर्यादा और तीव्रता इन चारों वातों का निश्चय कर सम्पन्न होती है।'

- (अ) प्रकृति बन्ध-यह कर्म परमाणुओं की प्रकृति (स्वभाव) का निश्चय करता है, अर्थात् उसके द्वारा आरमा की ज्ञानशक्ति, दर्शनशक्ति आदि किस शक्ति का आवरण होगा, इस बात का निर्धारण प्रकृति बन्ध करता है।
- (ब) प्रदेश बन्ध-कर्म परमाणु आरमा के किस विशेष भाग का आवरण करेंगे इसका निश्चय प्रदेश बन्ध करता है। यह माजात्मक होता है। दूसरे शब्दों में स्थित और अनुभाग से निरपेक्ष कर्म दलिकों की संख्या की प्रधानता से कर्म परमाणुओं का ग्रहण प्रदेश बन्ध कहलाता है।
- (स) स्थिति बन्ध-कर्म परमाणु कितने समय तक संता में रहेंगे और कब अमना फड देना प्रारम्भ करेगे इस काळ-मर्याश का निश्चय स्थिति बन्ध करता है। यह समय मर्यादा का सूचक है।

(द) अनुभाग बन्ध-यह कर्मों के बन्ध एवं विषाक की तीवता और मन्दता का निश्चय करता है । यह तोनता या गहनता (Intensity) का सूचक है । कर्मकी मूर्तताः

ं जैन दर्शन के अनुसार द्रश्य-कर्म पुद्गल जन्य है, अतः मूर्त माना गया है। कारण से जिस प्रकार कार्य का अनुमान होता है उसी प्रकार कार्य से भी कारण का अनुमान होता है। इस सिद्धान्त के अनुगर शरीर आदि कार्य मूर्त है तो छनका कारण कर्म भी मुर्त ही होना चाहिए । कर्म की मूर्तता सिद्ध करने के लिए कुछ तर्क इस प्रकार दिए जा सकते हैं-कर्म मूर्त है, क्योंकि उनके सम्बन्ध से सुख-दुःख आदि का संवेदन होता है, जैसे भोजन से। कर्म मूर्त है, क्योंकि उनके सम्बन्ध से वेदना होती है, जैसे आग्नि से । यदि कर्म अमूर्त होता, तो उतके कारण मुख दुःखादि की वेदना सम्भव नहीं होती ।

मूर्तका अमूर्तपर प्रभाव:

किन्तु गश्र यह है कि यदि कर्म मूर्त है, तो फिर वह अमूर्त आत्मा पर अपना प्रभाव कैसे डालता है ? जिस प्रकार वायु और अस्ति का अमूर्त आकाश पर किसी प्रकार का प्रभाव नहीं पड़ता, उसी प्रकार अमूर्त आस्मा पर भी मूर्त कर्म का कोई प्रभाव नहीं पड़ना चाहिए ? इसका उत्तर इतना ही है कि जैसे अमूर्त ज्ञान आदि गुणों पर मूर्त मदिरा आदि का प्रभाव पड़ता है, वैसे ही अमूर्त जीव पर भी मूर्त कर्म का प्रभाव पड़ सकता है। उक्त प्रश्न का एक दूसरा तर्क संगत एवं निर्देषि समाधान यह भी है, कि कम के सम्बन्ध से आत्मा कथेचित् मूर्त भी है। क्योंकि संसारी आत्मा अनादि काल से कर्म संतित से सम्बद्ध है, इस अपेक्षा से आतमा सर्वथा अर्मूत नहीं है, अपेतु कर्म सम्बद्ध होने के कारण मूनतः अमूर्त होते भी कथंचित् मूर्त है । इस दृष्टि से भी अमूर्त आत्मा पर मूर्त कम का खपघात, अनुप्रह और प्रभाव पड़ता है।'' वस्तुतः जिस पर कर्म सिद्धान्त का नियम लागू होता है वह व्यक्तित्व अमूर्त नहीं है। इमारा वर्तमान व्यक्तित्व शरीर (भौतिक) और आत्मा (अमीतिक) का एक विशेष्ठ संयोग है। एक सशरीर युक्त आत्मा भौतिक तथ्यों से अधमावित नहीं रह सकता है। जन तक आत्मा शरीर (कर्म-शरीर) के बन्धन से मुक्त नहीं हो जातो तब तक वह अपने को भौतिक प्रभावों से पूर्णतया अग्रमावित नहीं रख सकती । मूर्त शरीर के माध्यम से उस पर मूर्त कमें का प्रभाव पहला है।

मूर्त क्री का अमूर्त आस्मा से इसम्बन्ध 👉 🔻

सम्भवतः यह प्रश्न भी उठ सकता है कि भूते कमें अपूर्व आरमा से कैसे सम्बन्धित होते हैं। जैन विचारकों की दृष्टि में इस प्रक्त का समाधान यह है कि जैसे मूर्त घट अमूर्त अकारा, के साथ सम्बन्धित होता है जैसे ही मूर्त कर्म अमूर्व आत्मा के साथ सम्बन न्धित होते हैं। जैन विचारकों ने आत्मा और कर्म के सम्बन्ध को नीर-क्षोरवत् अथवा अग्नि-छोह्पिण्ह्यत् माना है । सम्भवतः अह प्रश्न-छद्धया चा सकता है कि यदि दो स्वतन्त्र सत्ताओं जड़ कमें परमाणु और चेतन में पारस्परिक ग्रभावकता को स्वीकार किया जावेगा तो फिर मुक्तावस्था में भी जड़ कर्म परमाणु आत्मा को प्रभावित किए बिना नहीं रहेगे और मुक्ति का कोई अर्थ नहीं होगा और युद्धि वे परस्पर एक दूसरे को प्रभावित करने में सक्षम नहीं है तो फिर बन्धन ही कैसे सिद्ध होगा ? आचार्य कुन्दकुन्द ने इस प्रदन का

उत्तर देते हुए कहा है कि जैसे स्वर्ण कं वह में रहने पर भी जंग नहीं खाता जबिक होहा जंग खा जाता है इसी प्रकार शुद्धारमा कर्म परमाणुओं के मध्य रहते हुए भी उनके निमित्त से विकारी नहीं बनता जबिक अशुद्ध आत्मा विकारी वन जाता है। जह कर्म परमाणु उसी आत्मा को विकारी बना सकते जो पूर्व में राग देंघ आदि से अशुद्ध हैं। "वस्तुतः आत्मा जब मीतिक शरीर से युक्त होता है तभी तक भौतिक कर्म परमाणु अथवा भौतिक तथ्य उसे प्रभावित कर सकते हैं। कर्म शरीर के रूप में रहे हुए कर्म परमाणु ही बाह्य जगत के कर्म परमाणुओं का आकर्षण कर सकते हैं। चृकि मुक्तावंस्था में आत्मा अश्रदीर होता है अतः उस अवस्था में कर्म परमाणुओं की उपस्थिति में भी उसे बन्धन में आने की कोई सम्भावना नहीं रहती है।

कर्म और विपाक को परम्परा :

राग द्वेष आदि की ग्रुमाग्रुम इत्तियां ही माव कर्म के रूप में आत्मा की अवस्था विशेष ही है। माव कर्म की उपस्थित में ही दृष्य कर्म का आत्मा के द्वारा ग्रहण किया जाता है। माव कर्म के निमित्त से दृष्य कर्म का अल्वव (आगमन) होता रहता है और यही दृष्य कर्म समय विशेष पर भाव कर्म का कारण बन जाता है इस प्रकार कर्म प्रवाह चरता रहता है और यह कर्म प्रवाह हो संशार है। कर्म और विशाक की परम्परा से यह संशार चक्र प्रवर्तित होता रहा है। कर्म से ही पुनर्जन्म होता है और यह संशार प्रवर्तित होता है। "अतः यह प्रवन महत्त्वपूर्ण है कि कर्म और आत्मा का सम्बन्ध कब से है, अथवा कर्म और विशाक का परंपरा का प्रारम्भ कव हुआ। यदि हम इसे सादि मानते हैं तो यह मानना पड़िगा कि किसी काल विशेष में आत्मा बद्ध हुआ और उसके पहले मुक्त था, फिर उसे बन्धन में आने का क्या कारण ? यदि मुक्तात्मा को बन्धन में आने की सम्भावना मानी जावे तो मुक्ति का मूल्य अधिक नहीं रहे पाता। दूसरी और यदि इसे अनादि माना जावे तो जो अनादि है वह अनन्त भी होगा और इस अवस्था में मुक्ति की कोई सम्भावना ही नहीं रह पावेगी ?

कर्म के अनादि और सादि होने के सम्बन्ध में जैन दृष्टि :

जैन दार्शनिकीने इस समस्या के समाधान के लिए एक सापेक्षिक उत्तर दिया है उनका कहना है कि कम परम्पम कम विशेष की अपेक्षा से साद और सानत है और प्रवाह की दृष्टि से अनादि और अनन्त है, लेकिन कम परम्पम का यह प्रवाह भी व्यक्ति विशेष की दृष्टि से अनादि है और अनन्त नहीं है। उसे अनन्त नहीं मानने का कारण यह है कि कम विशेष के रूप में तो सादि है और यदि व्यक्ति नवीन कमों का उत्पादन रोक सके तो वह परम्पम अनन्त नहीं रह सकती। जैन दार्शनिकों के अनुसार राम द्रेष रूपी कमी बीज के सुन जाने पर कम प्रवाह की परम्पम समाप्त हो जाती है। कम परम्पम के सम्बन्ध में यही एक ऐसा दृष्टिकोण है जिस के आधार पर बन्धन का अनादिरव, मुक्ति से अना-वृत्ति और मुक्ति की सम्मावना की समुचित व्याक्ष्यों हो सकती है।

कैन विचारणा में कमीं को विभिन्न अवस्थाओं पर भी गहराई से विचार हुआ है।
प्रमुख रूप से कमीं की दस अवस्थाएँ मानी गई हैं- (१) बन्ध (२) संक्रमण (३) उरकर्षण,

- (४) अपवर्तन, (५) सत्ता, (६) उदय, (७) उदीरणा, (८) उपशमन, (९) निश्चत्ति और (१०) निकाचना ।^{९७}
- (१) बन्ध- क्याय एवं योग के फलस्वरूप कम^{ें} परमाणुओं का आहम प्रदेशों से को सम्बन्ध होता है, उसे बन्ध कहा जाता है। ¹⁸ बन्धन के स्वरूप, कारक, प्रकार आदि की विस्तृत चर्चा अन्यत्र की गई है अतः उसे वहाँ देखा जा सकता है।
- (२) संक्रमण पक कर्म के अनेक अवान्तर मेद हैं और जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त के अनुसार कर्म का एक भेद अपने सजातीय दूसरे भेद में बदल सकता है। यह अवान्तर कर्म प्रकृतियों का अदल बदल संक्रमण कहलाता है। संक्रमण वह प्रक्रिया है जिसमें आत्मा पर्व-बद्ध आवान्तर कर्मी की प्रकृति, समयाविष, तीवता एवं परिमाण को परिवर्तित करता है। . संक्रमण में आत्मा पूर्व बद्ध कर्म प्रकृति का नवीन कर्म प्रकृति का बन्ध करते समय नवीन कर्म प्रकृति में उसका रूपान्तरण कर सकता है । उदाहरणार्थ पूर्व में बद्ध दुःखद संवेदन रूप असातावेदनीय कर्म का नवीन सातावेदनीय कर्म का बन्ध करते समय ही सातावेदनीय कर्म प्रकृति के साथ मिलाकर उसका सातावेदनीय कमें में संक्रमण किया जा सकता है। यदापि दर्शनमोह कर्म की तीन प्रकृतियों मिश्यात्वमोह, सम्यवत्व मोह और मिश्रमोह में नवीन बन्ध के अमाव में भी संक्रमण सम्भव होता है क्योंकि सम्यक्त मोह एवं मिश्रमोह का बन्ध नहीं होता है. वे अवस्थाएँ मिथ्यात्वमोह कर्म के शुद्धिकरण से होती है। यह ध्यान में रखना चाहिए कि संक्रमण कर्मी के आवान्तर मेदों में ही होता है, मूल मेदों में नहीं होता है अर्थात ज्ञाना-वरणीय कर्म का आयुष्कर्म में संक्रमण नहीं किया जा सकता । इसी प्रकार कुछ आवान्तर कर्म भी ऐसे हैं जिनका रूपान्तर नहीं किया जा सकता । जैसे दर्शन मोहनीय और चारित्र मोहनीय कर्म का रूपान्तर नहीं होता । इसी प्रकार कोई नरकायु के बन्ध की मनुष्य आय के बन्च में नहीं बदल सकता ! नैतिक दृष्टि में संक्रमण की धारणा की दो महत्त्वपर्ण बातें 🖫 एक तो यह है कि संक्रमण की क्षमता केवल आत्मा की पवित्रता के साथ ही बढती बाती हैं ! जो पवित्र नहीं होता है उसकी आत्मशक्ति प्रकट नहीं होती है और उसमें कर्म संक्रमण की क्षमता भी नहीं होती है और वह परिस्थितियों (कर्मों) का दास होता है। केकिन पवित्र आत्माएं परिस्थितियों की दास न होकर उनकी स्वामी बन जाती है। इस प्रकार संक्रमण की प्रक्रिया आरमा के स्वातंत्र्य और दासता को व्यक्ति की नैतिक प्रगति पर अधिष्ठित करती है। दूनरे संऋषण की धारणा भाग्यवाद के स्थान पर पुरुषार्थवाद की सबस बनाती है !
- (३) उत्कर्षण अथवा उद्वर्तन-आरमा से कमें परमाणुओं के बद्ध होने के समय पर बी क्षायिक तरतमता होती है उसी के अनुसार बन्धन के समय कमें की स्थिति तथा तीवता का निश्चय होता है। किन्तु जैन कमें सिद्धान्त के अनुसार आत्मा नवीन बन्ध करते समय पूर्वबद्ध कमें की काल मर्यादा और तीवता को बढ़ा मी सकता है। यही कमें परमाणुओं की कालमर्यादा और तीवता को बढ़ाने की किया उत्कर्षण कही जाती है।
- (४) अपवर्तन— जिस प्रकार नवीन बन्च के समय पूर्व बद्ध कर्मी की कारूमयीदा (स्थित) और तीव्रता (अनुभाग) को बढ़ाया जा सकता है उसी धकार उसे कम भी किया का सकता है और यह कम करने की क्रिया अपवर्तन कहलाती है।

जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त : बन्धन और मुक्ति की प्रक्रिया

٤.

- (५) सत्ता- कर्मों का बन्ध हो जाने के पश्चात् उनका विषाक भविष्य में किसी समय होता है। प्रत्येक कर्म अपने सत्ता काल के समाप्त होने पर ही फल (विषाक) दे पाता है। जितने समय तक काल मर्यादा परिपक्त न होने के कारण कर्मों का आरमा के साथ सम्बन्ध बना रहता है वह अवस्था सत्ता कही जाती है।
- (६) उदय जब कर्म अपना फल (विपाक) देना प्रारम्भ कर देते हैं, वह अवस्था उदय कही जाती है । लेकिन जैन विचारणा यह भी मानती है कि सभी कर्म अपना फल प्रदान तो करते हैं लेकिन कुछ कर्म ऐसे भी होते हैं जो फल देते हुए भी मोक्ता को फल की अनुभूति नहीं कराते है और निर्जरित हो जाते हैं । जैन विचारणा में फल देना और फल की अनुभूति होना यह अलग तथ्य माने गये हैं । जो कर्म बिना फल की अनुभूति कराये निर्जरित हो जाता है उसका उदय प्रदेशोदय कहा जाता है जैसे आपरेशन में अचेतन अवस्था में शह्य किया की वेदना की अनुभूति नहीं होतो है । क्याय के अभाव में इर्या-पिशक किया के कारण जो बन्ध होता है उसका भी मात्र प्रदेशोदय होता है । जो कर्म परमाणु अपनी फलानुभूति करवा कर आसमा से निर्जरित होते हैं उनका उदय विपाकोदय कहाता है । यह स्मरण रखना चाहिए कि विपाकोदय की अवस्था में प्रदेशोदय तो होता है है , लेकिन प्रदेशोदय की अवस्था में विपाकोदय हो ही यह अनिवार्य नहीं है ।
- (७) उदीरणा- जिस प्रकार समय के पूर्व कृत्रिम रूप से फल को पकाया जा सकता है उसी प्रकार नियत काल के पूर्व ही प्रयास पूर्वक उदय में लाकर कमें के फलों को भोग लेमा उदीरणा कहा जाता है। इसमें साधारण नियम यह है कि जिस कमें प्रकृति का उदय या भोग चल रहा हो उसकी सजातीय कमें प्रकृति की उदीरणा सम्भव है।
- (८) उपशमन- कर्मी के विद्यमान रहते हुए भी उनके फल देने की शंकित को कुछ समय के लिए दबा देना या उन्हें किसी काल विशेष के लिए फल देने में अक्षम बना देना उपशमन कहा जाता है | उपशमन में कर्म की दक्षी हुई अग्नि के समान बना दिया जाता है | जिस प्रकार राख से दबी हुई अग्नि उस आवरण के दूर होते ही पुनः प्रज्वलित हो जाती है, उसी प्रकार उपशमन की अवस्था के समाप्त होते ही कर्म पुनः उदय में आकर अपना फल देता है | उपशमन में कर्म की सत्ता नष्ट नहीं होती है, मात्र उसे काल विशेष तक के लिए फल देने में अक्षम बनाया जाता है ।
- (९) निष्यत्ति कर्म की उस अवस्था को निष्यत्ति कहते हैं जिसमें कर्म न तो अपने आवान्तर भेदों में रूपान्तरित हो सकते हैं और न अपना फल प्रदान कर सकते हैं। लेकिन कर्मी की समय मर्यादा और विपाक तीव्रता (परिमाण) को कम अधिक किया जा सकता है अर्थात् इस अवस्था में उत्कर्षण और अपकर्षण सम्भव हो सकते हैं।
- (१०) निकाचना— कमों का ऐसे प्रगाइ ह्व में बन्धन होना कि उनकी काल मर्यादा और तीव्रता (परिमाण) आवान्तर प्रकृति में किसी प्रकार का परिवर्तन नहीं किया जा सके, न समय के पूर्व उनका भोग ही किया जा सके, निकाचना कहा जाता है। इसमें कमें का बिस हप में बन्धन हुआ होता है, उसी रूप में उनको अनिवार्यतया मोगना पड़ता है। कमें विपाक की नियतता और अनियतता का प्रश्न :

जैसा कि हमने अभी कर्मों की अवस्थाओं पर विचार करते हुए देखा कि कुछ कर्म ऐसे हैं जितका विग्राह नियत है और उसमें किसो भी प्रकार का परिवर्तन नहीं किया जा

www.jainelibrary.org

सकता, जिन्हें हम जैन विचारणा में निकाचित कर्म करते हैं जिनका बन्ध जिस विपाक को देकर होता है उसी विपाक के द्वारा वे समाप्त होते हैं अन्य किसी प्रकार से नहीं अर्थात् उनके विपाक का उसी रूप में भोग अनिवार्य होता है। इसे ही हम कर्मविपाक की नियतता कहते हैं। इसके अतिरिक्त कुछ कर्म ऐसे भी होते हैं जिनका विपाक उसी रूप में अनिवार्य नहीं होता है। उनके विपाक के स्वरूप, मात्रा, समयाविष एवं तीवता आदि में परिवर्तन किया जा सकता है, जिन्हें हम अनिकाचित कर्म के रूप में जानते हैं।

जैन विचारणा कर्मविपाक की नियतता और अनियतता दोनों को ही स्वीकार करती है और यह बताती है कि कमीं के पीछे रही हुई कषायों की तीवता एवं अल्पता के आधार पर ही क्रमशः नियत विपाकी एवं अनियत विपाकी कर्मी का बन्ध होता है। जिन क्यों के सम्पादन के पंछि तंत्र कथाय (वासनाएं) होती हैं उनका बन्ध भी अति स्निश्व होता है और उसका विपाक भी नियत होता है इसके विपरीत जिन कमीं के सम्पादन के पीक्ने कषाय अस्य होती है उनका बन्ध रूक्ष होता है और इसीलिए उनका विपाक भी अनियत होता है । जैन कर्म सिद्धान्त में संक्रामण, उत्कर्षण, अपवर्तन, उदीरणा एवं उपशामन की धारणार्थे कर्मों के अनियत विपाक की और संकेत करती है लेकिन जैन विचारणा सभी कर्मों को अनियत विपाकी नहीं मानती है, जिन कमीं का बन्ध तीन कपायिक भानों के फल स्वरूप होता है उन्हें वह नियत विपाकी कर्म मानती है। वैयक्तिक दृष्टि से सभी आरमाओं में कर्म विवाक में परिवर्तन करने की क्षमता नहीं होती हैं जब व्यक्ति एक आध्यारिमक ऊंचाई पर पहुंच जाता है तभी उसमें कर्म विपाक को अनियत बनाने की शक्ति उत्पन्न होती है फिर भी स्मरण रखना चाहिए कि व्यक्ति जब कितनी ही आध्यात्मिक ऊंचाई पर स्थित हो वह मात्र उन्हीं कर्मी का विपाक अनियत बना सकता है जिनका बन्ध अनियत विपाकी कर्म के रूप में हुआ है | जिन कर्मो का बन्ध नियत विपाकी कर्मो के रूप में हुआ है उनका भोग तो अनिवार्थ है। इस प्रकार जैन विचारणा कर्मों की नियतता और अनियतता दोनों को ही स्वीकार करती है और इस आधार पर वह अपने कमें सिद्धान्त की नियतिवाद और यह ब्छावाद के होवों से बचा लेती है।

बन्धन के कारण :

जैन दृष्टिकीण के अनुसार बन्धन का कारण आसव माना गया है । आसव शब्द क्लेश या मल का बोधक है । आत्मा के बलेश या मल ही कर्म वर्गणा के पुर्गलों को आत्मा के सम्पर्क में आने का कारण बनते है । अतः जैन तत्त्वज्ञान में आसव का रूढ़ अर्थे यह भी है कि कर्मवर्गणाओं का आत्मा में आना आसव है । अपने मूल अर्थ में आसव उन कारकों की व्याख्याता है, जो कर्मवर्गणाओं को आत्मा की ओर लाते हैं और इस प्रकार आत्मा के बन्धन के कारण होते हैं । आसव के दो भेद हैं—१—भावासव और २—इव्यासव । आत्मा की विकारी मनोदशा भावासव है जबकि कर्म परमाणुओं का आगमन इव्यासव है । इस प्रकार भावासव कारण है और इव्यासव कार्य या प्रक्रिया है । इस्यासव कारण है और इव्यासव कार्य मावासव है । वस्त पूर्व बद कर्म के कारण होता है । इस प्रकार पूर्व बन्धन के कारण मावासव और मावासव के कारण इव्यासव और स्वासव के कारण इव्यासव और इव्यासव से कर्म का बन्धन होता है ।

वैसे सामान्य रूप में मानसिक, वाचिक एवं कायिक प्रवृत्तियां ही आसव है। " ये प्रवृत्तियां या कियाएँ दो प्रकार की होती है—शुभ प्रवृत्तियां पुण्य कमें का आसव है और अश्चम प्रवृत्तियां पाप कमें का आसव है। " यहां उन सभी मानसिक एवं कायिक प्रवृत्तियों का, को आसव कही जाती है, विवेचन सम्भव नहीं है। जैनागमों में इनका वर्गीकरण अनेक स्थलों पर अनेक प्रकार से किया गया है। यहां हम तत्त्वार्थसूत्र के आधार पर केवल एक वर्गीकरण प्रस्तुत कर देना ही पर्याप्त समझते हैं।

तत्त्वार्थसूत्र में आसव दो प्रकार का माना गया है-१-ईर्यांपिथक और २- सम्परायिक की दर्शन गीता के समान यह स्वीकार करता है कि जब तक जीवन है, तब तक शरीर को निष्क्रिय नहीं रखा जा सकता है । मानसिक वृत्ति के साथ ही साथ सहस्व धारीरिक एवं वाचिक क्रियाएँ भी चलती रहती हैं और क्रिया के फलस्वरूप कर्मासव भी होता रहता है । लेकिन जो व्यक्ति कल्लावित मानसिक वृत्तियों (क्षायों) के ऊपर उठ जाता है, उसकी और सामान्य व्यक्तियों की क्रियाओं के द्वारा होने वाले आसव में अन्तर तो अवश्य ही मानना होगा । कषाय वृत्ति (दूषित मनोवृत्ति) से ऊपर उठे व्यक्ति को क्रियाओं के द्वारा जो आसव होता है उसे जैन परिभाषा में ईर्यापिथक आसव कहते हैं । जिस प्रकार चलते हुए रास्ते को धूठ का सूला कण पहले क्षण में सूखे वस्त्र पर लगता है लेकिन गति के साथ ही दूसरे क्षण में विलग हो जाता है, उसी प्रकार कषाय वृत्ति से रहित क्रियाओं से पहले क्षण में आसव एवं बन्ध होता है और दूसरे क्षण में वह निर्जरित हो जाता है । एसी क्रिया आसव एवं बन्ध होता है और दूसरे क्षण में वह निर्जरित हो जाता है । एसी क्रिया आसव में कोई विभाव उत्पन्न नहीं करती है । जबकि जो क्रियाएँ कषाय सहित होती है उससे साम्परायिक आसव होता है । साम्परायिक आसव कारमा के स्वभाव का आवरण कर उसमें विभाव को उत्पन्न करता है ।

तत्त्वार्थस्त्र में सांपरायिक आस्त्रव का आधार निम्न ३ प्रकार की क्रियाएं मानी गई हैं— १-५ हिसा, असत्य भाषण, चोरी, मैथुन, संग्रह (परिग्रह) (पाँच अव्रत) २०-६-९ कोघ, मान, भाया, स्रोभ (चार कषाय) १०-१४ पाँचो ईन्द्रयों के विषयों का सेवन १५-३८ चौबीस साम्परायिक कियाएँ।

वैसे तो आखव का मूलकारण योग (किया) है लेकिन यह समग्र किया व्यापार भी स्वतः प्रसुत नहीं है उसके भी प्रेरक सुत्र हैं, जिन्हें आखवद्वार या बन्ध हेतु कहा गया है। समवायांग, ऋषिभाषित एवं तत्वार्थसूत्र में इनकी संख्या ५ मानी गई है। १ मध्यात्व, १ अविरति, ३ माद, ४ न कथाय और ५ योग (किया) । समयसार में इसमें से ४ का उल्लेख मिलता है, वहां पर प्रमाद का उल्लेख नहीं है । उपरोक्त पाँच प्रमुख आखव द्वार या बन्धहेतुओं को पुनः अनेक भेद प्रभेदों में वर्गीकृत किया गया है, यहां हम उनके सम्बन्ध में विस्तृत विचारणा नहीं करते हुए केवल नाम निर्देश कर देते हैं। पाँच आखव द्वार या बन्धहेतुओं के अवान्तर भेद निम्नानुसार हैं—

(क) मिथ्यात्व-मिथ्यात्व अयथार्थ दृष्टिकोण हैं, जो पाँच प्रकार की होती हैं— १. एकांत, २. विपरीत, ३. विनय, ४. (रूदिवादिता) संशय, और ५. अज्ञान ।

www.jainelibrary.org

- (ख) अविरति— यह अमर्यादित एवं असंयमित जीवन प्रणाली है, इसके भी ५ मेंद है-१. हिंसा, २. असरय ३. स्तेय वृत्ति, ४. मैथुन (काम वासना) और ५. परिग्रह (आसक्ति)
- (ग) प्रमाद सामान्यतया समय का अनुपयोग एवं दुरुपयोग प्रमाद है। लक्ष्योनसुख प्रयास के स्थान पर लक्ष्य विमुख प्रयास समय का दुरुपयोग है जर्बाक प्रयास का ही अभाव अनुपयोग है। वस्तुतः प्रमाद आहम चेतना का अभाव है। प्रमाद पाँच प्रकार के माने गये हैं---
- १. विकथा- जीवन के लक्ष्य (साध्य) और उसके साधना मार्ग पर विचार नहीं करते हुए अनावश्यक चर्चाएँ करना विकथा है । विकथाएँ चार प्रकार की हैं । १. राज्य सम्बन्धी, २. भोजन संबधी, ३. स्त्रियों के रूप सौन्दर्य सम्बन्धी और ४. देश सम्बन्धी ।
- २. कषाय- क्रोध, मान माया और होभ । इनकी उपस्थिति में आत्म चेतना कुण्डित होती है। अतः ये भी प्रमाद है।
- इ. रांग- आसक्ति भी आत्म चेतना को कुण्ठित करती है इसलिए प्रमाद कही जाती है।
 - ४. विषय सेवन- पाँची इन्द्रियों के विषयों का सेवन ।
 - ५. निद्रा- विकथा समय का दुरुपयोग है जबकि निद्रा समय का अनुपयोग है।
- (श) क्रषाय— क्रोध, मान, माया और लोम यह चार मनोदशाएँ क्रषाय हैं, जो अपनी तीवता और मन्दता के आधार पर १६ प्रकार की होती हैं। इसके आंतरिक्त इन कषायों के बनक हास्यादि ९ प्रकार के मनोभाव उपक्रवाय हैं। क्रषाय और उपक्रवाय मिलकर पञ्चीस होते हैं।
- (ड-) योग- जैन शब्दावली में योग का अर्थ किया है जो तोन प्रकार की हैं। र. मानितक किया (मनोयोग) र. वाचिक किया (वचन योग) र. शारीरिक किया (काय योग)। यहाँ कियाओं के विभिन्न रूपों के विस्तार में जाना क्षेत्रस्कर नहीं होगा।

यदि हम बन्धन के प्रमुख कारणों को और भी संक्षेप में जानना चाहें तो जैन परम्परा में बन्धन के मूलभूत तीन कारण राग (आर्थिक) द्वेष और मोह माने गये हैं । उत्तराध्य-पनस्त्र में राग और द्वेष इन दोनों को कर्मबोज कहा गया है। " और उन दोनों का कारण मोह बताया गया है। यद्यपि राग और द्वेष साथ—साथ रहते हैं फिर भी उनमें राग हो प्रमुख है। राग के कारण हो द्वेष होता है। जैनकथानकों के अनुसार इन्द्रभूति गीतम का महाबीर के प्रति प्रशस्त राग भी उनके कैवल्थ की उपलब्धि में बाधक रहा था। इस प्रकार राग एवं मोह (अज्ञान) ही बन्धन के प्रमुख कारण है। आचार्य कुन्दकुन्द राग को प्रमुख कारण बताते हुये कहते हैं — आसक्त आतमा ही वर्भ बन्ध करता है और अनासक्त मुक्त हो जाता, यही जिन भगवान का उपदेश है। इसलिए कमीं में आसक्ति मत रखें। " लेकिन यदि राग (आसिका) का कारण जानना चाहे तो जैन परम्परा के अनुसार मोह ही इसका कारण सिद्ध होता है। यद्यपि यह रमरण रखना चाहिए कि मोह और राग-देष सापेक्ष रूप में एक दूसरे के कारण बनते हैं। इस प्रकार देष का कारण राग और राग का कारण मोह है। मोह तथा राग (आसिकत) परस्पर एक दूसरे के कारण है। अतः वास्तिक रूप में राग-देष और मोह यह तीन ही जैन परम्परा में बन्धन के कारण है। अतः वास्तिक रूप में राग-देष और मोह यह तीन ही जैन परम्परा में बन्धन के कारण है। इसमें से देष को जो राग (आसिकत) जिनत है, छोड़ देने पर रोप राग (आसिकत)

और मोह (अज्ञान) यह दो कारण बचते हैं, स्रो अन्योन्याश्रित है। बन्धन के रूप-

जैन दर्शन में कर्म के आठ प्रकार माने गये हैं-

- १. ज्ञानावरणीय यह आरमा की ज्ञानारमक शक्ति को क्र⁰ठत करता है ।
- २. दर्शनावरणीय- यह आतमा की अनुमाविक एवं प्रत्यक्षीकरण की शक्ति को कुण्डित करता है।
- ३. वेदनीय- इसके कारण आस्मा को लैकिक सुख-दु:ख का संवेदन होता है । इसके दो प्रमुख भेद हैं--- सातावेदनीय और असातावेदनीय ।
- ४. मोह कर्म- यह व्यक्ति के यथार्थ दृष्टिकोण और सम्यक् आचरण में बाधक होता है ! इसके भी दो प्रमुख भेद हैं—१. दर्शन मोह और २. चरित्र मोह ।
 - ५. आयुष्य कर्म यह व्यक्ति की योनि और आयुष्य का निर्धारण करता है।
 - ६, नाम कर्म- यह व्यक्ति के व्यक्तित्व (Personality) का रचियता है। यही शारोरिक सौन्दर्य और असौन्दर्य के लिए उत्तरदायी है।
 - गोत्र कर्म यह व्यक्ति को जाति और कुल का निर्धारण करता है ।
 - ८. अन्तराय कर्म- यह प्राणी की अभीष्ट उपलब्धियों में बाचा पहुँचाता है। यह बाच छत्पन्न करता है।

घाती और अघाती कर्मः

कर्मी के इस वर्गीकरण में ज्ञानावरण, दर्शनावरण, मोह और अन्तराय इन चार कर्मी का बातिक और नाम गोत्र, आयुष्य और वेदनीय इन चार कर्मी की अवातिक माना भाता है। वातिक कम आत्मा के ज्ञान, दर्शन और शक्ति नामक स्वाभाविक गुणी का आवरण करते हैं । ये कर्म आत्मा की स्वामावदशा को विकृत करते हैं. अतः जीवन --मिक्त में बाधक होते हैं। इन घातिक कमीं में अविद्या रूप मोहनीय कमें ही आहम -स्वरूप के आवरण, क्षमता, तीवता और स्थितिकाल को दृष्टि से प्रमुख है । वस्तुतः मोहकर्म ही एक ऐसा कर्म संस्कार है जिसके कारण कर्म बन्च का प्रवाह सतत बना रहता है मोह कमें उस बीज के समान है जिसमें अंकुर शक्ति है, जिस प्रकार उगने योग्य बीज हवा, पानी आदि के सहयोग से अपनो परम्परा को बढ़ाता रहता है उसी प्रकार मोह कर्मरूपी कर्म बीब ज्ञानावरण, दर्शनावरण और अन्तराय रूप हवा, पानी आदि के सहयोग से कर्म परम्परा को सतत बनाए रखता है। मोहकर्म ही अन्म मरण, संशर या बन्धन का मूल है। दोष वातिक कर्म उसके सहयोगी मात्र है। इसे कर्मी का सेनापित कहा गया है। जिस प्रकार सेनागति के पराजित होने पर सारी सेना हतप्रभ हो शीव्र ही पराजित हो जाती 🔰 उसी प्रकार मोह कर्म पर विजय प्राप्त कर लेने पर शेष सारे कर्मी को आसानी से पराजित कर आतम गुद्धता की उपलब्धि की जा सकती है। जैसे हो मोह विनष्ट हो बाता है तस्क्षम ही ज्ञानावरण और दर्शनावरण का पर्दा हट जाता है, अन्तराय या बाधकता समात हो जाती है और व्यक्ति जीवनमुक्त वन जाता है !

अधातिक कर्म वे हैं, जो आत्मा की स्वभाव दशा की उपलब्धि और विकास में बाधक नहीं होते हैं! अवातिक कर्म भुने हुए बीज के समान हैं, जिनमें नवीन कर्मों की उत्पादन क्षमता नहीं है | वे कर्म परम्परा का प्रवाह बनाए रखने में असमर्थ होते हैं और समय की परिपक्वता के साथ ही अपना फल देकर सहज ही अलग हो जाते हैं।

कर्मका बन्धकत्व और अवन्धकत्व—

यद्यपि जैन दृष्टि से 'कर्मगा बध्यते जन्तः' की उक्ति ठीक है लेकिन जैनाचार दर्शन में सभी कमें अथवा क्रियाएँ समान रूप से बन्धनकारक नहीं है । उसमें दो प्रकार के कमें माने गये हैं, एक को कर्म कहा गया है दूसरे को अकर्म, समस्त साम्परायिक कियाएँ कर्म की भेणी में आती हैं और ईर्यांनिथक क्रियाएँ अकर्म की श्रेणी में आती हैं। यदि नैतिक दर्शन की दृष्टि से विचार करें तो प्रथम प्रकार के कर्म ही नैतिकता के क्षेत्र में आते हैं। और दूसरे प्रकार के कर्म नैतिकता के क्षेत्र से परे हैं। उन्हें अतिनैतिक कहा जा सकता है। लेकिन नैतिकता के क्षेत्र में आने वाले सभी कर्म भो एक समान नहीं होते हैं उनमें से कुछ ग्रुम और कुछ अग्रुम होते हैं, जैन परिभाषा में इन्हें क्रमशः पुण्य कर्म और पाप कर्म कहा जाता है। इस प्रकार जैन विचारणा के अनुसार कर्म तीन प्रकार के होते हैं-र. ईर्यापथिक कम (अकम), २. पुण्य कर्म और ३. पाप कम । बौद्ध विचारणा में भी तीन प्रकार के कर्म माने गये हैं। १. अध्याकृत या अकृष्ण अग्रुक्त कर्म, २. कुशल या अक्ट कर्म और ३. अकुशल या कृष्णकर्म । गीता भी तीन प्रकार के कर्म बताती है- अकर्म, २. कर्म (कुशल कर्म) और ३. विकर्म (अकुशल कर्म) । जैन विचारणा का देर्पारियक कर्म बौद्ध दर्शन का अञ्याकृत या अकृष्य-अकुशल कर्म तथा गीता का अकर्म है। इसी प्रकार जैन विचारणा का पुण्य कर्म बीद दर्शन का कुशल (शुक्ल) कर्म तथा गीता का सकाम सारिवक कर्म है। जैन विचारणा का पाप कर्म मौद्ध दर्शन का अकुशल (कृष्ण) कर्म तथा गीता का विकर्म है।

पाश्चास्य नैतिक दर्शन की दृष्टि से भी कर्म तीन प्रकार के होते हैं— १. अतिनैतिक, २. नैतिक, २. अनैतिक । जैन विचारणा का ईर्यापधिक कर्म अतिनैतिक कर्म है, पुण्य कर्म नैतिक कर्म है और पाप कर्म अनैतिक कर्म है । गीता का अकर्म अतिनैतिक, ग्राम कर्म नैतिक और विकर्म अनैतिक है । बौद्ध विचारणा में अनैतिक, नैतिक और अतिनैतिक कर्म के क्रमशः अकुशल, कुशल और अव्याङ्गन कर्म अथवा अञ्चल-अग्रुक्त कर्म कहा गया है । इन्हें निम्न तुलनात्मक तालिका से स्पष्ट किया जा सकता है :

कर्म पाश्चारय आचारदर्शन चैन बौद्ध गीता

- १ शद्ध अतिनैतिक कर्म ईर्यापिक कर्म अन्याकृत कर्म अक्स
- २. ग्रुम नैतिक कर्म पुण्य कर्म कुशल(शुस्ल) कर्म कर्म (कुशल कर्म)
- ३. अञ्चान अनैतिक कर्म पाप कर्म अकुशल (চুল্ল) कर्म विकर्म

जैन दर्शन में कर्म अकर्म विचार :

कर्म के यथार्थ स्वरूप को समझने के लिए उस पर दो दृष्टियों से विचार किया जा एकता है — १. उसकी बन्धनात्मक शक्ति के आधार पर और २. उसके शुभाशुभता के आधार पर १ कर्म के बन्धनात्मक शक्ति के आधार पर विचार करने पर हम पाते हैं कि कुछ कर्म बन्धन में डालते हैं, जबकि कुछ कर्म बन्धन में नहीं डालते हैं । बन्धक कर्मों

को कम अौर अवन्वक कमें को अकर्म कहा जाता है। जैन विवारणा में कर्म और अकर्म के यथार्थ स्वरूप की विवेचना सर्व प्रथम आचारांग एव सूत्रकृतांग में मिलती है। सूत्र-कतांग में कहा गया है कि कुछ कर्म को वार्य (पुरुषार्थ) कहते हैं, कुछ अकर्म को बीर्य , (पुरुषार्थ) कहते हैं। * इसका तारपर्थ यह है कि कुछ विचारकों की दृष्टि में सिक्रयता यही पुरुषार्थ या नेतिकता है जबकि दूसरे विचारकों की दृष्टि में निष्क्रियता ही पुरुषार्थ या नैतिकता है । इस सम्बन्ध में महावीर आने दृष्टिकोण को प्रस्तुत करते हुए, यह स्पष्ट करने का प्रयास करते हैं कि कर्म का अर्थ शरोरादि की चेष्टा एवं अकर्म का अर्थ शरीरादि की चेष्टा का अभाव ऐसा नहीं मानना चाहिए । वे अत्यन्त सीमित शब्दों में कहते हैं प्रमाद कमें है अप्रमाद अकर्म है। 25 प्रमाद की कर्म और अप्रमाद की अकर्म कहकर महावीर यह स्पष्ट कर देते हैं कि अकर्म निष्कियता की अवस्था नहीं, वह तो सतत् जागर हता है। अप-मत्त अवस्था या आत्म जागति की दशा में सकियता भी अकर्म होता है जबकि प्रमत्त दशा था आरम-जायति के अनाव में निष्काता भी कर्म (बन्धन) बन जाती है। बस्तनः किसी क्रिया का बन्धकत्व मात्र किया के घटित होने में नहीं वरन् उसके पीछे रहे हुए कथाय भावों एवं राग-द्रेष की स्थित पर निर्भर है । जैन दर्शन के अनुसार राग-द्रेष एवं कपाय बो कि अस्मा को प्रमत्त दशा है किसी किया को कर्म बना देने हैं। लेकिन कपाय धर्व आसक्ति से रहित होकर किया हुआ कर्म अकर्म बन बाता है ! महाबोर ने स्वष्ट रूप से कहा है कि जो आखव या बन्धन कारक कियाँ हैं, वे ही अनास कि एवं विनेक से सम-न्वित होकर मुक्ति के साधन बन जाती है²⁴ । इस प्रकार जैन विचारणा में कर्म और अकर्म अपने बाह्य स्वरूप की अपेक्षा कर्ता के विवेष और मनोहित्त पर निर्भर होते 🖁 । कीन विचारणा में बन्धकरव को दृष्टि से कियाओं को दो भागों में बाँटा गया है। १. इर्थान पथिक कियाएँ (अकर्म) और २. साम्परायिक कियाएँ (कर्म या विकर्म)। इर्यापथिक कियाएँ निकाम बीतराग दृष्टि सम्पन्त किराएँ हैं जो बन्धत कारक नहीं है, जबकि साम्मरायिक क्रियाएँ आसकत व्यक्ति की क्रियाएँ हैं जो जन्मन कारक है। संक्षेत्र में वे. समस्त क्रियाएँ जो आसा एवं बन्धन का कारण है, कर्म है और वे समस्त कियाएँ जो संबर और निर्वरा का हेतू है अकर्म है। जैन हिंख में अकर्म या इर्यापिक कर्म का अर्थ है राग-देश एवं मोह रहित मात्र कर्तेत्र्य एवं शरीर निर्वाह के लिए किया चाने वाहा कर्म । चनिक कर्म का अर्थ है राग-द्वेष एवं मोह सहित कियाएँ। जैन दर्शन के अनुसार जो किया व्यापार राग-द्वेष और मोह से युक्त होता है, बन्धन में डालता है और इसलिए वह कर्म है और बो किया व्यापार राग-देव और मोह से रहित हो हर कर्तव्य निर्वाह या शरीर निर्वाह के लिए किया जाता है वह बन्धन का कारण नहीं है अतः अकर्म है। जिहें जैन दर्शन में इयीपिथक क्रियाएँ या अकर्म कहा गया है उन्हें बोद्ध परम्परा अनुपचित अन्याकृत या अकृष्ण-ग्रुक्ल कर्म कहती है और जिन्हें जैन परमारा साम्मरायिक कियाएँ या कर्म कहती है उन्हें बौद्ध पर-म्परा उपचित कर्म या कृष्ण-अशुक्ल कर्म कहती है।

शुभ और अञ्चभ से शुद्ध की ओर :

वैन विचारणा में ग्रुभ एवं अग्रुभ अथवा मंगल अमंगल की वास्तविकता स्वीकार की गई है। उत्तराध्ययन सूत्र में नव तस्व माने गये हैं जिसमें पुण्य और पाप को स्वतन्त्र तस्व के रूप में माना गया है । जबिक तस्वार्थ सूत्र में उपास्वाति ने जीव, अजीव, आस्व, संवर, निर्जरा, संव और मोक्ष इन सातों को हो तस्त कहा है, वहाँ पर पुण्य और पाप का स्वतन्त्र तस्व के रूप में स्थान नहीं है ²⁸। लेकिन यह विवाद अधिक महस्वपूर्ण प्रतीत नहीं होता स्योंकि जो परम्परा उन्हें स्वतन्त्र तस्व नहीं मानती है वह भी उनको आस्वव तस्व के अन्तर्शत तो मान लेती है। यद्यपि पुण्य और पाप मात्र आस्वव नहीं है वरन् उनका संघ भी होता है और विपाक भी होता है। अतः आस्वत के दो विभाग ग्रुभास्वव और अग्रुभास्वव करने से काम पूरा नहीं होता वरन् बन्ध और विपाक में भी हो दो मेद करने होंगे। इस वर्गीकरण की कठिनाई से बचने के लिए ही पाप एवं पुण्य को दो स्वतन्त्र तस्व के रूप में मान लिया है।

फिर भी जैन विचारणा निर्वाण मार्ग के साधक के लिए दोनों की हैय और स्थाज्य मानती है क्योंकि दोनों ही बन्धन का कारण है। वस्तुतः नैतिक जीवन की पूर्णता शुमाशुम या पुण्यपाप से ऊपर उठ जाने में है। शुम (पुण्य) और अशुभ (पाप) का भेद जब तक बना रहता है नैतिक पूर्णता नहीं आती है। किन्तु अशुभ पर पूर्ण विजय के साथ ही व्यक्ति शुभ (पुण्य) से भो ऊपर उठकर शुद्ध दशा में स्थित होता जाता है। जैन दृष्टिकोण:

ऋषिमासित सुत्र में ऋषि कहता है कि पूर्वकृत पुण्य और पाप संग्रार संतित के मूळ है । आचार्य कुन्दकुन्द पुण्य पाप दोनों को बन्धन का कारण मानते हुए भी दोनों के बन्धकृत्व का अन्तर भी स्पष्ट कर देते हैं। समयसार प्रन्थ में वे कहते हैं 'अग्रुमकर्म पाप (कुशील) और ग्रुम कर्म पुण्य (सुशील) कहे जाते हैं। फिर भी पुण्य कर्म भी संसार (बन्धन) का कारण होता है। जिस प्रकार स्वर्ण की बेड़ी भी लोहे की बेड़ी के समान ही व्यक्ति को बन्धन में रखती है उसी प्रकार जीव कृत सभी ग्रुमाग्रुम कर्म भी बन्धन का कारण होते हैं के श्रुमचार्य होने को ही आत्मा की स्वाधीनता में बाधक मानते हैं। उनकी दृष्टि में पुण्य स्वर्ण बेड़ी है और पाप लोह बेड़ी। फिर भी आचार्य पुण्य को स्वर्ण बेड़ी कहकर उसकी पाप से किश्चित श्रेष्ठता सिद्ध कर देते हैं। आचार्य अमृतचन्द्र का कहना है कि पारमार्थिक दृष्टिकीण से पुण्य और पाप दोनों में मेद नहीं किया जा सकता क्योंकि अन्ततोगत्वा दोनों ही बन्धन है। कि प्रकार पण्डत जयचन्द्रजी ने भी कहा है—

पुण्यपाप दोऊ करम, बन्धरूप दुइ मानि । गुद्ध आरमा जिन लह्यो, नमूं चरन हित जानि ॥

जैनाचार्यों ने पुण्य को निर्वाण की दृष्टि से हैय मानते हुए भी उसे निर्वाण का सहार यक तरन स्वीकार किया है। यद्यपि निर्वाण की स्थिति को प्राप्त करने के लिए अन्तती-गरना पुण्य को छोड़ना होता है किर भी वह निर्वाण में ठीक उसी प्रकार सहायक है जैसे साबुन वस्त्र के मैल को साफ करने में सहायक है। ग्रुद्ध वस्त्र के लिए साबुन का स्था होना जिस प्रकार अनावश्यक है, उसे भी अलग करना होता है। वैसे ही निर्वाण या ग्रुद्धारमक दशा में पुण्य का होना भी आवश्यक है, उसे भी क्षय करना होता है। लेकिन जिस प्रकार साबुन मैल को साफ करता है और मैल की सफाई होने पर स्वयं अलग हो जाता है येसे ही पुण्य भी पाप रूप मैल को अलग करने में सहायक होता है और उसके अलग हो जाने

पर स्वयं भी अलग हो जाता है। जिस प्रकार एरण्ड बीज या अन्य रेचक औषि मरू कि रहने तक रहती है और मल निकल जाने पर वह भी निकल जाती है वैसे ही पाप की समाप्ति पर पुण्य भी अपना फल देकर समाप्त हो जाते हैं। वे किसी भी नव कर्म संतित को जन्म नहीं देते हैं। अतः वस्तुतः व्यक्ति को अञ्चभ कर्म से बचना है। जन वह अञ्चभ (पाप) कर्म से ऊपर उठ जाता है उसका ग्रुम कर्म भी ग्रुद्ध कर्म वन जाता है। देव पर पूर्ण विजय पा जाने पर राग भी नहीं रहता है। अतः राग वेष के अभाव में उससे जो कर्म निस्तुत होते हैं वे ग्रुद्ध (वर्षाणिक) होते हैं।

पुण्य (शुभ) कर्म के सम्बन्ध में एक महत्त्वपूर्ण तथ्य यह है कि पुण्योपार्जन की उपरोक्त कियाएँ जब अनासकत भाव से की जाती है तो वे शुभ बन्ध का कारण न होकर कर्मक्षय (संवर और निर्जरा) का कारण बन जाती है। इसी प्रकार संवर और निर्जरा के कारण संयम और तप जब आसकतभाव फलाकाक्षा (निदान अर्थात उनके प्रतिफल के रूप में किसी निश्चित फल की कामना करना) से युक्त होते हैं तो वे कर्म क्षय अथया निर्वाण का कारण न होकर बन्धन का ही कारण बनते हैं। चाहे वह सुखद फल के रूप में क्यों नहीं हों। जैनाचार दर्शन में अनासकत भाव था राग द्वेष से रहित होकर किया गया शुद्ध कार्य ही मोक्ष या निर्वाण का कारण माना गया है और आसकित से किया गया शुभ कार्य भी बन्धन का ही कारण समझा गया है। यहाँ पर गीता की अनासकत कर्म योग की विचारणा जैन दर्शन के अरयन्त समोप आ जाती है। जैन दर्शन का अन्तिम लक्ष्य आरमा की अञ्चाम कर्म से शुभ कर्म की ओर और शुभ से शुद्धकर्म (वीतराग दशा) की प्राप्ति है। आतमा का शुद्धोपयोग ही जैन नैतिकता का अन्तिम साध्य है।

यद्यपि यह सत्य है आत्मा के पूर्व कर्म संस्कारों के कारण बन्धन की प्रक्रिया अदिन राम गति से चली जा रही है। पूर्व कर्म संस्कार अपने विशाक के अवसर पर आत्मा को प्रभावित करते हैं और उसके परिणाम स्वरूप मानसिक एवं शारीरिक क्रिया-न्यापार होता

ं प्रभावित करते हे और उसके परिणाम स्वरूप मानासक एवं शारीरिक क्रिया,≕ब्यापार होता • है, उस क्रिया,—ब्यापार के कारण नवीन कर्माखव एवं बन्घ होता है । अतः यह प्रश्न उप-स्थित होता है कि इस बन्घन से सुक्त किस प्रकार हुआ जावे । जैन दर्शन बन्घन से बचने

के लिए जो उपाय बताता है, उन्हें संवर और निर्जरा कहते हैं।

संबर का अर्थः

तस्वार्थ सृत्र के अनुसार आसव-निरोध संवर है । दूसरे शब्दों में कर्मवर्गणा के पुद्रहों का आरमा में आना कक जाना संवर है । यही संवर मोक्ष का कारण के तथा नैतिक साधना का प्रथम सोपान है । संवर शब्द सम उपसर्ग पूर्वक वृ धातु से बना है । वृ धातु का अर्थ है रोकना या निरोध करना । इस प्रकार संवर शब्द का अर्थ किया गया है आरमा को प्रभावित करने वाले कर्मवर्गणा के पुद्गलों को रोक देना । सामान्यरूपेण शारीरिक, वाचिक एवं मानसिक कियाओं का यथाश्वय निरोध करना (रोकना) संवर कहा जाता है क्योंकि कियाएँ ही आखव का आधार है । जैन परम्परा में संवर को कर्म परमाणुओं के आखव को रोकने के अर्थ में स्वीकार किया गया है । क्योंकि के विरोध के अर्थ में स्वीकार किया गया है । क्योंकि के स्वर्थ में स्वीकार किया गया है । क्योंकि वीद परम्परा में कर्मवर्गणा (परमाणुओं) का भौतिक स्वरूप मान्य नहीं है,

अत: वे संवर को जैन परम्परा के अर्थ में नहीं लेते हैं। उसमें संवर का अर्थ मन. वाणी एवं शरीर के किया च्यापार या ऐन्द्रिक प्रवृत्तियों का संयम ही अभिप्रेत है । वैसे केन पर-म्परा में भी संवर को कायिक, वाचिक एवं मानसिक क्रियाओं के निरोध के रूप में माना गया है क्योंकि संवर के पाँच अंगों में अयोग (अकिया) भी एक माना गया है। यदि इम इस परम्परागत अर्थ को मान्य करते हुए भी इससे थोड़ा ऊपर उठकर देखें तो संबर का वास्तविक अर्थ संयम ही माना जा सकता है। जैन परम्परा में भी संवर के रूप में बिस जीवन प्रणाली का विवेचन किया गया है वह संयमारमक जीवन को प्रतीक है । स्था-नांग सूत्र में संवर के पाँच मेदों का विवेचन पाँचों इन्द्रियों के संयम के रूप में किया गया है²⁸ । उत्तराध्ययन सूत्र में तो संवर के स्थान पर संयम को ही आसव-निरोध का कारण माना गया है भा वस्तृत: संवर का अर्थ है अनैतिक या पापकारी प्रवृत्तियों से अपने को बचना और संबर शब्द इस अर्थ में संयम का पर्याय ही सिद्ध होता है। बौद्ध परम्परा में संबद शब्द की प्रयोग संयम के अर्थ में हो हुआ है । घम्मपद आदि में प्रयुक्त संवर शब्द का अर्थ संयम ही किया गया है 35 । संवर शब्द का यह अर्थ करने में जहाँ एक ओर हम तुलनारमक विवेचन को सुलभ बना सकेंगे वहीं दूसरी ओर जैन परम्परी के मूल आशय से भी दूर नहीं होवेंगे । लेकिन संवर का यह निषेचक अर्थ ही सन कुछ नहीं है, वरन् उसका एक विश्वायक पश्च भी है । ग्रुम अध्यवसाय भी संबर के अर्थ में स्वीकार किए गए है क्यों के अग्रुभ की निवृत्ति के लिए। ग्रुभ का अंगीकार प्राथमिक स्थिति में आवस्यक 🕻 । वृत्ति-ग्रन्थता के अभ्यासी के लिए प्रथम ग्रुभ वृत्तियों को अंगीकार करना होता है। क्योंकि चित्त के ग्रुभवृत्ति से परिपूर्ण होने पर अग्रुभ के लिए कोई स्थान नहीं रहता है। अश्यभ को हटाने के लिए शुभ आवश्यक है। दूसरे शुभ का हटाना तो इतना सुसाध्य होता है कि उसका सहज निराकरण हो चाता है। अतः संवर का अर्थ ग्रुभ बुचियों का अभ्यास भी है। यद्यपि वहाँ ग्रुम का वह अर्थ नहीं है जिसे हम पुण्यासव या पण्यबन्ध के रूप में भानते हैं। जैन परम्परा में संवर का वर्गीकरण :

- (अ) जैन दर्शन में संवर के दो मेद है- १. द्रव्य संवर और २. भाव संवर । द्रव्य संग्रह में कहा गया है कि कमीसव को रोकने में सक्षम आत्मा की चैतिसक स्थिति भावसंवर है, और द्रव्यास्तव को रोकने वासा उस चैतिसक स्थिति का जो परिणाम है, वह द्रव्यसंवर कहा जाता है अ
- (अ) सामान्यरूपेण संवर के पाँच अंग या द्वार बताये गये है-
- १. सम्यक्त्व-यथार्थ दृष्टिकोण, २. विरति-मर्यादित या संयमित जीवन, ३. अप्रमस्तान आत्म चेतनता, ४. अकृषाय-वृत्ति-क्रोधादि मनोवेगों का अभाव और ५. अयोग-अक्रिया।
- (स) स्थानांग सुत्र में संवर के आठ मेद निम्नानुसार बताए गए हैं— १. भोत्र इन्द्रिय का संयम, २. चक्षु इन्द्रिय का संयम, ३. घाण इन्द्रिय का संयम, ४. रस इन्द्रिय का संयम, ५. स्पर्श इन्द्रिय का संयम, ६. मन का संयम, ७. वचन का संबम और ८. शरीर का संयम³।
- (द) श्रकारान्तर से जैनागम अन्थों में संवर के सत्तावन मेद भी माने गए हैं। जिसमें पाँच समितियाँ, तीन गुष्तियाँ, दस प्रकार का यति वर्म, बारह अनुप्रेक्षाएँ (भावनाएँ), बाबीस

पश्चिष्ट और पाँच सामयिक चरित्र सम्मिलित है। ये सभी कर्मालव का निरोध कर आरमा को सम्बन से बसाते हैं अत: संवर कहे जाते हैं।

क्राप्त अदि उपसेक्त आधारों पर हम देखें तो हमें यह स्पष्ट हो जाता है कि संवर का तारपर्य ऐसी मर्यादित जीवन प्रणाली है जिसमें विवेक पूर्ण आचरण (क्रियाओं का सम्पादन), माम, वाणी और शरीर भी अयोग्य प्रवृत्तियों का संयमन, सद्गुणां का प्रहण, कष्ट सहिष्णुता भीर समस्य की साधना समाविष्ट हो। जैन दर्शन में संवर के साधक से अपेक्षा यही की गई 🕏 😘 उत्तको प्रस्येक आचरण संयत एवं विवेकपूर्ण हो, चेतना सदैव आयत हो, ताकि **इन्द्रियों के विधय उसमें राग−द्वे**ष का प्रवृत्तियों को पैदा नहीं कर सके I जब इन्द्रियाँ और मन अपने विषयों के सम्पर्क में आते हैं तो उनके इस सम्पर्क से आत्मा में विकार या भारता चरपन्न होने की सम्भावना उठ खड़ी होती है। अतः साधनामार्ग के पथिक को स्टैंब ही आग्रत रहते हुए, विषय सेवन रूप छिद्रों से आने वाले कर्माखन या विकार से आपनी रक्षा करनी है । सूत्रकृतांग में कहा गया है कि कछुआ जिस प्रकार अपने अंगों को अक्टर में समेट कर खतरे से बाहर हो जाता है, वैसे हो साधक भी अध्यास्म योग के द्वारा अन्तर्गुंख होकर अपने को पाप वृत्तियों से सुरक्षित रखे । " मन वाणी शरीर और **इन्द्रिय व्यापारों का संयमन ही साधना का लक्ष्य माना गया है। सच्चे साधक की व्याख्या** करतें हुए दश्वैकालिक सूत्र में कहा गया है कि जो सूत्र तथा उसके रहस्य का जानकर हाब, पैर, वाणी तथा इन्द्रियों का यथार्थ संयम रखता है (अर्थात् सन्मार्ग में विवेकपूर्वक **ढगता है),** अध्यारम रस में ही जा मस्त रहता है और अपनी आत्मा के। समाधि में खगाता 🖢 धही सब्बा सःधक है । ^{४९}

निर्जिश का अर्थ :

आस्मा के साथ कर्म पुद्गल का सम्बन्ध होना यह बन्ध है और आत्मा से कर्मवर्गणा की अलग होना यह निर्जरा है। संवर नवीन आने वाले कर्म पुद्गल का रेकिना है परन्तु मात्र संवर से निर्वाण की प्राप्ति सम्भव नहीं। उत्तराध्ययन सृत्र में बताया गया है कि जैसे किसी बढ़ें तालाव के जल लोतों (पानी के आगमन के द्वारों) के। बन्द कर दिया बाए और उतके अन्दर रहे हुए जल के। उलीचा जाय और ताप से सुखाया बाए तो कह विस्तीर्ण सालाव भो सुख जाएगा। प्रस्तुत रूपक में आत्मा हो सरोवर है, कर्म पानी है, कर्म का आखव ही पानी का आगमन है। उस पानो के आगमन के द्वारों को निरुद्ध कर देना संवर है और पानी का उलीचना और सुखाना निर्जर है। यह रूपक यह कताता है कि संवर से नये कर्मों रूपी जल का आगमन (आखव) तो दक जाता है लेकिन पूर्व में क्वें हुए, सत्तारूप कर्मों का जल तो आतमा रूपो तालाव में शेष रहा हुआ है जिसे सुखाना है। यह बल का सुखाना निर्जरा है।

निर्धार शब्द का अर्थ है जर्जरित कर देना, झाइ देना अर्थात् आत्म तन्त्व से कर्म पुष्मल का अलग हो जाना अथवा अलग कर देना निर्जरा है। जैनाचार्यों ने यह निर्जरा दो प्रकार की मानी है। आतमा को वह चैतिक अवस्था जिसके द्वारा कर्म पुद्गल अपना फल देकर अलग हो जाते हैं, मान निर्जरा कही जाती है। भाव निर्जरा आत्मा की वह विद्युद अवस्था है जिसके कारण कर्म परमाणु आतमा से अलग हो जाते हैं। यही कर्म

फर्माणुओं का आत्मा से पृथक्करण द्रव्य निर्जरा है। भाव निर्जरा कारण रूप है और द्रव्य निर्जरा कार्य रूप है। सकाम और अकाम निर्जरा :

पुनः निर्करा के दो अन्य प्रकार भी माने गये हैं। १. प्रथम—कर्म जितनी काल मर्यादा (अविकाल) के साथ बन्धा है, उसके समाप्त हो जाने पर अपना विपाक (फल) देकर आत्मा से अलग हो जाता है, यह यथाकाल निर्जरा कही जाती है। इसे सविपाक, अकाम और अनीपकिमक निर्जरा भी कहते हैं। यह सविपाक निर्जरा इसलिए कही जाती है कि इसमें कर्म अपना विपाक देकर अलग होता है अर्थात् इसमें फलोदय (विपाकोदय) होता है। इसे अकाम निर्जरा इस आधार पर कहा गया है क्योंकि इसमें कर्म के अलग करने में व्यक्ति के संकल्प का तस्त नहीं होता है। उपक्रम शब्द प्रयास के अर्थ में आता है, इसमें वैयक्तिक प्रयास का अभाव होता है, अतः इसे अनीपक्रमिक भी कहा जाता है।

दसरे जब तपस्या के माध्यम से कमीं को उनके फल देने के समय के पूर्व अर्थात् उनकी कालस्थिति परिपक्व होने के पहिले ही प्रदेशीदय के द्वारा भीगकर बलात् अलग अलग कर दिया जाता है तो ऐसी निर्जरा को सकाम निर्जरा कहा जाता है, क्योंकि निर्जरित होने में समय का तत्त्व अपनी स्थिति की प्री नहीं करता है । इसे अविपाक निर्जरा भी कहते हैं. क्योंकि इसमें विवाकोदय या फरोदय नहीं होता है, मात्र प्रदेशोदय होता है। विवाकोदय और प्रदेशोदय में क्या अन्तर हैं, इसे निम्न उदाहरण से समझा जा सकता है। जब क्लोरें।-फार्म सँघाकर किसी व्यक्ति की चीर फाइ की जाती है तो उसमें उसे असातावेदनीय (द:खातुभूति) नामक कर्म का प्रदेशोदय होता है लेकिन विशकोदय नहीं होता है। उसमें दु:खद वेदना के तथ्य तो उपस्थित हाते हैं छेकिन दु:खद वेदना की अनुस्ति नहीं है। इसी प्रकार प्रदेशोदय कम के फल का तथ्य तो उपस्थित हो जाता है लेकिन उसकी फलानु-भित नहीं होती है । अतः यह अविपाक निर्जरा कही जातो है । इसे सकाम निर्जरा भी कहा जाता है क्योंकि इसमें कर्म परमाणुओं को आहम से अलग करने का संकल्प े है। यह औपक्रमिक निर्जरा भी कही जाती है क्योंकि इसमें उपक्रम या प्रयास होता है। प्रयास पूर्व क, तैयारी बहित, कम वर्गणा के पुद्गलों को आत्मा से अलग किया जाता है। यह कमी को निर्जरित (क्षय) करने का कृतिम प्रकार है। अतीपक्रमिक या सविपाक निर्वरा अनिच्छा पूर्वक, अशान्त एवं व्याकुछ चित्तत्रृत्ति से, पूर्व संचित कर्म के प्रतिक्रलों का सहत इरना है जनकि अविपाक निर्जेरा इच्छापूर्वक सममानों से जीवन को आई हुई परि-स्थितियों का मुकाबला करना है।

जैन साधनः में औपक्रमिक निर्जरा का स्थान :

जैन साधना की दृष्टि से निर्जरा का पहला प्रकार जिसे सिवाक या अनीपक्रिमिक निर्जरा कहते हैं अधिक महत्त्वपूर्ण नहीं है, यह पहला प्रकार साधना के क्षेत्र में ही नहीं आता है क्योंकि कर्मों के बन्ध और निर्जरा का यह क्रम तो सतत रूप से चला आ रहा है। हम प्रतिक्षण पुराने कर्मों की निर्जरा करते रहते हैं लेकिन जब तक नवीन कर्मों का सुखन समाप्त नहीं होता ऐसी निर्जरा से सापेक्षिक रूप में कोई लाभ नहीं होता। जैसे कोई ब्यक्ति पुराने ऋण का भुगतान तो करता रहे लेकिन नवीन ऋण भी लेता रहे तो वह ऋण मुक्त नहीं होता है।

षेत विचारणा के अनुसार यह सविपाक निर्धरा तो आश्मा अनादिकाल से करता अग रहा है छेकिन निर्वाण का लाभ प्राप्त नहीं कर सका । आचार्य कुन्दकुन्द कहते हैं यह चेतन आरमा कर्म के विपाक काल में सुखद और दुःखद फलों की अनुभूति करते हुए पुन: बु:ख के बीज रूप आठ प्रकार के कर्मी का बन्ध कर लेता है। क्योंकि कर्म जब अपना विपाक देते हैं तो किसी निमित्त से देते हैं और अज्ञानी आत्मा ग्रुभ निमित्त पर राग और अज्ञान निमित्त पर देव करके नवीन बन्ध कर लेता है अ

अतः साधना मार्ग के पथिक के लिए पहले यह निर्देश दिया गया कि वह प्रयम श्चान युक्त हो कर्माखद का निरोध कर अपने आपको संद्रुत करें । संदर के अभाव में जैन साधना में निर्वास का कोई मूल्य नहीं, वह तो अनादिकाल से होती आ रही है किन्तु भव परम्परा को समाप्त करने में सहायक नहीं हुई। दूसरे यदि आत्मा संवर का समाचरण करता हुआ भी इस यथाकाल होने वाली निर्करा की प्रतीक्षा में बैठा रहे तो भी वह शायद ही मुक्त हो सके क्योंकि जैन मान्यता के अनुसार प्राणी के साथ कर्म बन्ध इतना अधिक है कि वह अनेक जन्मों में हो शायद इस कमें बन्ध से स्वाभ।विक निर्जरा के माध्यम से मुक्त हो सके । लेकिन इतनी लम्बी समयाविध में संबर से स्खलित होकर नवीन कर्मी के बन्ध की सम्भावना भी तो रही हुई है। अतः साधना मार्ग के पथिक के लिए जो मार्ग बताया गया है, वह है औपक्रमिक या अवियात निर्जरा का। महस्व इसी तप जन्य निर्जरा का है । ऋषिमाषित सूत्र में ऋषि कहता है कि संसारो आरमा प्रतिक्षण नए कमी का बन्ध और पुराने कर्मों को निर्जरा कर रहा है लेकिन तप से होने वाली निर्जरा ही विशेष (महस्वपूर्ण) हैं अर । बन्ध और निर्जरा का प्रवाह अविराम गति से बढ़ रहा है किन्तु (बो) साधक संबर द्वारा नवीन आस्त्रव को निरुद्ध कर तपस्या द्वारा पुरातन कर्मी को क्षीण करता चलता है. वह अन्त में पूर्ण रूप से निष्कर्म बन जाता है ^{४४}, मुक्ति को प्राप्त कर लेता है। संदर्भ संकेतः

(१) कमें ग्रन्थ १ पृ. १. (२) दर्शन और चिन्तन पृ. २२५. (३) गोम्मटसार कमें काण्ड ६ (४) अष्टसहस्री पृ. ५१. (५) कमें विराक भूमिका पृ. २४ (६) अमर मारतो नव. ६५ पृ. ९. (७) Jain Studies p. 225-26. (८) Jain Studies p. 228. (९) तस्वार्थ ८.४ (१०) अमर मारतो नवम्बर ६५ पृ. १८-१२ (११) सम्यसार २१८-२१९ (१२) मण्डिम निकाय ३.१.३. (१३) उद्धृत Jain Studies p. 251. (१४) तस्वार्थ ८.२-३१ (१५) तस्वार्थ ६.१-२ (१६) तस्वार्थ ९.३-४ (१७) तस्वार्थ ६.५. (१८) तस्वार्थ ८.१. (१९) समयसार १७१ (२०) उत्तराध्ययन-३२.७ (२१) समयसार १५७. (२२) सूत्र हतांग १.८.३. (२४) आचारांग १.४.२.१. (२५) उत्तराध्ययन सृत्र २८.१४. (२६) तस्वार्थ १.४. (२७)-ऋषिमाषित ९.२. (२८) समयसार १४५-१४६ (२९) प्रचननसार टीका १.७२. (३०)-समयसार टीका पृ. २०७ (३१) तस्वार्थ ९.१ (३२) सर्वर्शन संग्रह पृ. ८० (३३) स्थानांग ५२.४२० (३४) उत्तराध्ययन २९.२६ (३५) घम्माइ ३९०-३९३ (गहुळ-जीकृत हिन्दो अनुवाद) (३६) द्वर्ण संग्रह ३४ (३०) सम्बार्ण ५.५ (३८) स्थानांग ८.३५८ (३९) सूत्रकृतांव १.८.१६ (४०) दश्चै हाळिक १०१५ (४१) उत्तराध्ययन २९.८६ (३५) अन्तराधं ५.५ (३८) स्थानांग ८.५ (३८) सूत्रकृतांव १.८.१६ (४०) दश्चै हाळिक १०१५ (४१) उत्तराध्ययन ३०.५-६ (४२) समयसार ३८९ (४३) स्थानांग ५.८० (४४) जैनधर्म पृ. ८७.

जैन यशी अजिता (या रोहिणी) का प्रतिमानिरूपण मारुतिनन्दन प्रसाद तिवारी

जैन देवकुल में यक्ष एवं यक्षियों का महस्वपूर्ण स्थान है। जैन प्रन्थों में इनका उल्लेख जिनों के शासन—और उपासक—देवों के रूप में हुआ है। जैन प्रन्थों के अनुसार समबस-रण में जिनों के धर्मीपदेश के बाद इन्द्र ने प्रत्येक जिन के साथ सेवक देवों के रूप में एक यक्ष और एक यक्षी को नियुक्त किया। शासनदेवताओं के रूप में जिनों के समीप सर्वदा रहने के कारण ही जैन देवकुल में यक्ष और यक्षियों को जिनों के बाद सर्वाधिक प्रतिष्ठा मिली। उन छठीं शती ई० में जिन-मृर्तियों में और लग्न नवीं शती ई० में स्वतन्त्र मूर्तियों के रूप में यक्ष-यक्षियों का निरूपण प्रारम्म हुआ।

प्रत्थों में छ० आठवी—नवीं शती ई० में २४ यक्ष-यक्षी युगलों की सूची तैयार हुई । प्रारम्भिकतम सूचियाँ कहावलों (द्वेतांवर), तिलोयपण्यत्ति (दिगम्बर) एवं प्रवचनसारोखार (द्वेतांवर) में मिलती हैं । २४ यक्ष-यक्षी युगलों की स्वतन्त्र लाक्षणिक विशेषताएँ ग्यारहवीं— बारहवीं शती ई० में निर्धारित हुई, जिनके प्रारम्भिकतम उल्लेख निर्वाणकलिका द्वेतांवर), त्रिषष्टिशलाकापुरुषचित्रित्र (द्वेतांवर) एवं प्रतिष्ठासारसंग्रह (दिगम्बर) में हैं । यह भी शातन्य है कि स्वतन्त्र अंकनों में यक्ष की तुलना में यक्षियों के चित्रण विशेष लोकपिय थे । २४ यक्षियों के सामूहिक अंकन के हमें तीन उदाहरण मिले हैं, जो कमशः देवगढ़ (ललितपुर, उ० प्र॰, मन्दिर १२, ८६२ ई०), पतियानदाई (सतना, म०प्र०, अधिका मूर्ति, ११वीं शती ई०), और बारमुजी गुफा (खण्डगिरि, उड़ीसा, ११-१२वीं शती ई०) से प्राप्त हुए हैं । २४ यक्षों के सामूहिक चित्रण का सम्भवतः कोई प्रयास नहीं किया गया ।

प्रस्तुत लेख में हम दूसरे जिन अजितनाथ की अजिता (था रोहिणी) यक्षी के प्रति-माविज्ञान का विस्तृत अध्ययन करेंगे । यक्षी के प्रतिमाविज्ञानपरक विकास को पहले साहि-दियक साक्ष्य के आधार पर और बाद में पुरातात्विक साक्ष्य के आधार पर निरूपित किया गया है। अन्त में दोनों का तुलनात्मक एवं समन्वयात्मक अध्ययन भी किया है। जास्वीय परम्परा :

जिन अजितनाथ की यक्षी को क्वेतावर परंगरा में अजिता (या अजितवला या विजया) कीर दिगम्बर परम्परा में रोहिणी नाम दिया गया है। दोनों परम्पराओं में चतुर्भुजा यक्षी को होहासन पर विराजमान बताया गया है।

उत्तर भारतीय द्वेतांबर परम्परा: निर्वाणकिलका (११वों-१२वीं शतो ई०) में होड़ासन पर विराजमान चतुर्भुजा अजिता के दाहिने हाथों में वरदमुद्रा एवं पाश, और बायें हाथों में अंकुश एवं फल के प्रदर्शन का विधान हैं। अन्य प्रन्थों में भी उपर्युक्त हक्षणों के ही उल्लेख हैं। आवारदिनकर (१४११ई०) एवं देवतामृतिप्रकरण (ल०१५वीं शती ई०) में यक्षी के वाहन के रूप में लोहासन के स्थान पर कमश: गाय और गांधा का उल्लेख है। भे

उत्तर भारतीय दिगम्बर परम्परा : प्रतिष्ठासारसंप्रह (१२वीं शती ई०) में लोहासन पर विराजमान चतुर्भुं जा रोहिणी के हाथों में वरदमुद्रा, अभयमुद्रा, शंख, एवं चक्र के अंकन का निदेश हैं । अन्य प्रत्थों में भी यही विवरण प्राप्त होता है । । इस प्रकार दोनों परम्पराओं में केवल यक्षी के नामों एवं आयुषों के सन्दर्भ में ही भिन्नता प्राप्त होती है | द्वेताम्बर परम्परा में अजिता के मुख्य आयुष पाश एवं अंकुश, और दिगम्बर परम्परा में रोहिणी के मुख्य आयुष चक एवं शंख हैं। यक्षी का अजिता नाम सम्मनत: उनके जिन (अजितनाथ) से तथा रोहिणी नाम प्रथम जैन महाविद्या रोहिणों से बहुण किया गया है। 170

दक्षिण भारतीय परम्परा : दिगम्बर परम्परा के अनुसार चतुर्भुं ना यक्षी के ऊपरी हाथों में चक्र, और नीचे के हाथों में अभयमुद्रा और कटक्षमुद्रा होने चाहिए । अज्ञातनाम स्वेतांबर प्रन्थ में मकरवाहना चतुर्भुं जा यक्षी के करों में बक्र, अंकुश, कटार (संकु) एवं पद्म के प्रदर्शन का निर्देश है । यक्ष-यक्षी स्वक्षण में बातुनिर्मित आसन पर विराणमान यक्षी के हाथों में वरदमुद्रा, अभयमुद्रा, शंख एवं चक्र का उल्लेख है । इस प्रकार उत्तर और दिश्चण भारत के प्रन्थों में चक्र, शंब, अंकुश एवं अभय-(या वरद-)मुद्रा के प्रदर्शन में समानता प्राप्त होतो है । यक्ष-यक्षी स्वक्षण का विवरण पूरी तरह प्रतिष्ठासारसंप्रह के समान है ।

मृति परंपरा : गुजरात-राजस्थान : इस क्षेत्र की अजितनाथ मूर्तियों में यक्ष-यक्षी का चित्रण नहीं प्राप्त होता है । पर आबू, कुम्भारिया, तारंगा, सादरी, घाणेराव जैसे दवेतांबर स्थलों (११वॉ-१२वीं शती दैं०) पर दो ऊर्ध्व करों में अंकुश एवं पाश धारण करने वाको चतुमुंजा देवों का निरूपण विशेष लोकप्रिय था। देवों के निचले करों में वरद-(या अभय-) मुद्रा एवं मानुलिंग (या जल्यात्र) प्रदर्शित हैं। देवी का वाहन कभी गज और कभी सिंह है। देवी को संभावित प्रस्वान अजिता से की जा सकती है ।

एत्तर प्रदेश-मध्य प्रदेशः

(क) स्वतन्त्र मृर्तियाँ : मालादेवी मन्दिर (ग्यारसपुर, विदिशा) एवं देवगढ़ से रोहि-णी की दसवीं-ग्यारहवीं शती ई० को तीन मूर्तियां मिलो हैं । मालादेवी की मृति (१०वॉ शती ई०) उत्तरी मण्डप के अधिष्ठान पर उत्कीण हैं । इसमें द्वादशभुना रोहिणी लिलतमुद्रा में लोहासन पर विराजमान है। लोहासन के नीचे एक स्पष्ट सी पश्च आकृति (संभवतः सम-मस्तक) उत्कीण है । यशी के छः अवशिष्ट हाथों में पद्म, बन्न, बांख, पुष्प और पद्म प्रदर्शित हैं ।

देवगढ़ में रोहिणी की दो मूर्तियाँ हैं। एक मूर्ति (१०५९ ६०) मन्दिर ११ के सामने के स्तम्म पर है। इसमें अष्टमुना रोहिणी लिलतमुद्रा में मद्रायन पर विराधामान है (देखें चित्र)। आसन के नीचे गोवाहन उरकीर्ण है। रोहिणी वरदमुद्रा, अंकुश, नाण, चक्र, पाश, धनुष, शूळ एवं फल से युक्त है। दूसरी मूर्ति (११वीं शती ई०) मन्दिर १२ के अर्धमण्डण के समीप के स्तम्म पर उरकीर्ण है। इसमें गोवाहना रोहिणी चतुर्भुना है और उसकी मुजाओं में वरदमुद्रा, नाण, धनुष एवं चलपात्र हैं। इस गें

(ख) जिन-संयुक्त मूर्तियाँ: अजितनाथ की मूर्तियों में यक्षी का अपने विशिष्ट स्वतम्ब स्वरूप में निरूपण नहीं प्राप्त होता है । देवगढ़ एवं खजुराहो की अजितनाथ की मूर्तियों में सामान्य लक्षणों वाली द्विभुजा यक्षी अभयमुदा (या खड्ग) एवं फल (या बलपात्र) से युक्त है ।

बिहार-उड़ीसा-बंगालः

इस क्षेत्र में केवन उड़ीया की खण्डिंगिर की नवमुनि एवं बारमुनी गुकाओं से हो रेहिणी की मूर्तियां (११वॉ-१२वां शती दें०) मिली हैं। नवमुनि गुका की मूर्ति में अवित को यक्षी चतुर्मुना है, और उसका वाहन गन है। यक्षी के हाथों में अमयमुद्रा, वज्र, अंकुश और तीन काँटे वाली कोई वस्तु प्रदर्शित है। किरीटमुकुट से शोभित यक्षी के ललाट पर तीसरा नेत्र उरकीण है। यक्षी के निरूगण में गनवाहन एवं वज्र और अंकुश का प्रश्चिन हिन्दू इन्द्राणी (मातृष्ठा) का प्रभाव है। "बारभुनी गुका में अवित के साथ द्वादशमुना रोहिणी आमूर्तित है। वृष्पावहना रोहिणी की अविश्व दाहिनो मुनाओं में वरदमुद्रा, शूल, बाण एवं खड़ग और वार्यों में पाश (१), घतुष, हरू, खेटक, सनाल पद्म एवं घण्टा (१) प्रदर्शित हैं। यक्षी को एक वार्यों मुना वक्ष:स्थल के समझ स्थित हैं। "वश्वी के साथ वृष्पावहन एवं घनुष और वार्ण का प्रश्चीन रोहिणी महाविद्या का प्रभाव है। बारभुनी गुका को एक दूसरी मूर्ति में रोहिणी अष्टभुना है। वृष्पावहना यक्षी के शिष्म माग में गण-लांछन युक्त अजितनाथ की मूर्ति उरकीण है। रोहिणी के दक्षिण करों में वरदमुद्रा, पताका, अंकुश और चक एवं वाम करों में शंख (१), जनवात्र, वृक्ष की टहनी और चक्क़ है। नवमुनि एवं बारभुनी गुकाओं की मूर्तियों के विवरणों से स्पष्ट है कि इस क्षेत्र में रोहिणी को लक्षिण कि विशेषताएँ स्थित नहीं हो पार्यों थीं।

विहलेषण : सम्पूर्ण अध्ययन से स्पष्ट है कि ल० दमवीं शती ई० में यक्षी की स्वतंत्र्वं मृतियों का उरकीर्णन प्रारम्भ हुआ, जिनके उदाहरण न्यारसपुर (मालादेवी मन्दिर), देवगढ़ एवं उड़ीसा में नवसुनि और बारभुजी गुकाओं से मिले हैं। दिगम्बर स्थलीं की इन मृतियों में रोहिणी के निरूपण में अधिकांशत: द्वेतांबर महाविद्या रोहिणी की विशेषदाएँ ग्रहण की गयीं। केवल मालादेवी मन्दिर की मृति में ही वाहन और आयुषों के सन्दर्भ में दिगम्बर परम्परा का निर्वाह किया गया है। सन्दर्भ सची:

- (१) द्रष्टन्य, भट्टाचार्य, बी०सी०, दि जैन आइकानोग्न(फी, लाहीर,१९३९, प्ट०९३।
- (२) हरिवंशपुराण ६६. ४३-४४, तिल्लोयपण्णित्त ४. ९३४-३९ ।
- (३) द्रष्टव्य, शाह, यू०वी०, 'इष्ट्रोडक्शन आव शासनदेवतान इन जैन वरशिव', प्रोसि-डिंग्स ऐण्ड ट्रान्जेक्शन्स आव दि आल इन्डिया औरियण्डल कान्फरेन्स, २०वाँ अधि-वेशन, मुवनेश्वर, १९५९, पृ०१४७ ।
 - (४) तिलोयपण्यात्ति ४. ९३४--३९ ।
 - (५) प्रवचनसारोद्धार ३७५-७८ ।
 - (६) यह मूर्ति मंत्रित इलाहाचाद संबहालय (कमांक २९३) में सुरक्षित है।
 - (७) मन्त्राधिराजकल्प ।
- (८) समुत्यन्नामिन्नामिन्ना यक्षिणी गौरवर्णा लोहासमाधिरूढां चतुर्भुजां वरदपाशाधिरुढा-दक्षिणकरां बीजपूरकांकुरायुक्तवामकरां चेति ॥ निर्वाणकलिका १८. २ ।
- (९) त्रिषष्टिशत्ताकापुरुषचरित २. ३. ८४५-८४६; पद्मानन्द महाकाव्यः परि-शिष्ट-अजितस्वामोचित्र २१-२२; मन्त्राधिराजकल्प ३. ५२ ।
 - (१०) आचारदिनकर ३४, ५० १०६; देवतामूर्तिप्रकरण ७. २१ ।

(११) देशी लोहासना रोहिण्याख्या चतुर्भुं जा । बरदाभयहरूतासी शंखचकीष्वलायुषा ॥

प्रतिष्ठासारसंप्रह ५. १८ ।

- (१२) प्रतिष्ठासारोद्धार ३. १५७; प्रतिष्ठातिलकम् ७. २, ५० ३४१; अपराजितप्रच्छा २२१. १६ ।
 - (१३) महाविद्या रोहिणी की एक मुजा में शंख भी प्रदर्शित है।
- (१४) द्रष्टन्य, रामचन्द्रन, टो॰ एन॰, तिरुपरुत्तिकुणरम ऐण्ड इट्स टेम्पल्लस, बुलेटिन मद्राप्त सबनैमेन्ट म्यूबियम, खं॰ १, माग ३, मद्राप्त, १९३४, ए॰ १९८।
- (१५) स्वेताम्बर स्थजों पर महाविद्याओं को विशेष लोकप्रियता, यक्षियों की स्वतन्त्र मूर्तियों की अल्पता एवं अ बेतनाथ की मूर्तियों में यक्ष नयश्ची का न उरकी में किया जाना इस पहचान में बावक हैं।
- (१६) देवगढ़ की मूर्तियों पर इवेतांवर परम्पता की प्रथम महाविद्या रोहिणी का प्रभाव है। गोवाहना रोहिणी महाविद्या की सुजाओं में बाण, अक्षमाला, धनुष एवं शंख प्रदर्शित है।
- (१७) द्रष्टन्य, मित्रा, देवला, शासनदेवीच इन दि खण्डगिरि केन्स, जर्नेल एशियाटिक स्रोसाइटी (कलकत्ता), खं० १, अं० २, १९५९, ए० १२८ ।
 - (१८) बही ए० १३०।
 - (१९) बही ए० १३३।

पाइय-सइ - महणात्रों में अनुपलब्ध वसुदेवहिण्डों की शब्दावली (२)

इसी सम्बन्ध में एक सूची 'सम्बोधि', जिस्द ६, अंक, ३-४ में छप चुकी है और प्रस्तुत शब्दावली वसुदेविहण्डो के आगे के ७७ से २०० पृष्ठों का समावेश करती है अर्थात् प्रस्थ के प्रथम खंड के प्रथम अंश की ही यह शब्दावली है।

[संकेत ०ः=पिशल के प्राकृत-ब्याकरण में अनुपलब्ध, ***=सम्बोधि(जिल्द ६, अंक ३~४) में** प्रथम लेख में प्रकाशित शब्दों का विशेष स्पष्टीकरण; पासमः=पा**इय-सद्द-महण्णवो; मोविसंडिः=** मोनियर-बिलियम्स संस्कृत इंगलिश डिक्शनरी]

• अइणे (१०८.११) अति-नी=लाना

अइवाहिय (१४५.१७) अतिवाहिकः चौकीदार

अंतरवत्ति (११४.१८) अन्तरवर्तिन्=अन्दर रहने वाला, गर्भ में रहने वाला

अकल्ल (१८९.२) अकल्य=अस्वस्थ

अकीस (१६२.४) अकोश=कोशरहित, अनावृत, विकसित

अक्कुड (११८.१) आक्रुष्ट=कुपित

अक्लित्त (८३.१८) आक्षिप्त=अपहृत

अमहिलम (९२.६) अकिंदयक=अस्वस्थ

अग्गाणीय (८१.१८) अग्रानीक=अग्रदल, सैन्यमुख

• अच्छिय (१६८. २८) आच्छिद्=थोदा काटना, चारों ओर काटना

०अच्छेरिय (१२८.३) आश्चर्य

अगुयत्तर्यं (१७५.९) अनुयात्रकम्=भ्रमण के लिए

० अणुपय, अणुवय (१२६.१६;१२२.१८) अनुपत्=पीछे पड़ना

अप्पणिय (३०.३) आस्पनीय

अप्यरिपडिय (१११.१६) अप्रतिपतित=अनष्ट, सतत स्थिर

अन्भुससत्ते (१३७.२३) अभ्युच्छवसत्=ऊँचा साँस लेता हुआ, स्पंदित होता हुआ

अम्मगा, अम्मया (१३६.३; १३७.२) माता, स्त्री

अयाणुग (७९.२७) अज्ञायक=भज्ञ, अज्ञानी, अनजान

अलच्छीअ (१४४.१६) अलक्ष्मीक≕अभागा

अवकरेऊण (१९७.२) अयकीर्थ (√अवक्रु)=िबखेरना, ऊपर ्**डालना अथवा स्वागत**, आभार या अनुग्रह प्रकट करना

o अविकरिय (१५१.२७) अवकीर्य= दूर करके, स्याग **क**र

अवखूढ (१३७.११) अबक्षि^एत≔नीचे फेंका हुआ

अवज्ञ (१६९.९) अप+उज्झ्≕त्याग करना

अब्मूससन्त अथवा अब्भुच्छसन्त यह पाठ होना संभव है।

२८ पाइय-सद-महण्णवो में अनुपलब्ध वसुदेवहिण्डी की शब्दावली

ु अवरञ्जूक (१९९.२७) अपरेद्युः≕आगामी कल, सुबह,(अवरज्ज्ज=(देश्य) पासम०) अवाकरिय (१६८.२७) अपाकृत्य≔दूर केंककर

अहिंगत (९९.२२) अधिङ्गत=अधिकारी, कोषाध्यक्ष

आकल (११७.५) आकल् =निरोक्षण करना

आगमेयन्व (१८२.२०) आगन्तन्य=अध्ययन करने योग्य

आड़त्त (१४४.१३) (देश्य)=घरोहर में रक्ला हुआ

भागद्व (७७.५) आनर्त देश

्आणाकर (१३४.८) आज्ञाकर=नौकर

आलिक्ख (१७४.२) आलेख्य=चित्रकला

इत्थिया (१२३.२) स्त्रोका=स्त्री

उच्चप8वा (१३३.१७) उच्चप्रसवा≕रजस की नाडी ऊँची हो ऐसी स्त्री, जनन कर्म के लिए अयोग्य

उच्चावग (१७४.९)=ठग (देखो. गुज, उचापत=ठगाई)

उच्चोली (१४८.१०) (देश्य)=झोली

उदिक्ख (१४.१६) उदीक्ष=प्रतोक्षा करना

उद्धंत (१४५ १८) (उद्धात), फूका हुआ, बजाया हुआ

उप्पस्तय (१०९,१६) उत्परयत=तलाश करो

उप्पालिय (१३८.१६) उत्पाटित≕खींचा हुआ, निकाला गया

डरोह (८३.१) ओरोह, अवरोध=अन्तःपुर

उवउक्तित्त (१०२.२९) उप+उत्+क्षिप्त=ऊँचे उछ्छा हुआ

***उविगिज्ञमाण** (१३.२१) उपग्रह्ममाण=आसक्त किया जाता हुआ

उवछुम (१४५.१२) उपक्षिपू≖मंगवाना, एकत्रित करना

० उत्रय (उत्रयंत≕अवपतत् १३८.२; उत्रयति≔अवपतित १९५.१७) अवपत्≕नीचे प**इ**ना उत्राय (१२४.२७, २९) उपायन≕पेंट

उषभर्साम (१८५.२) ऋषभस्वामो⇒प्रथम तीर्थंकर ऋषभ

उसमिसरी (१८६.१२) ऋषमश्री=प्रथम तीर्थंकर ऋषम

उसर (१०२.७) जत्स्य=दूर हो जाना, सरकता, (पासम. ओसर)

उसारिय (१३२.७) उत्सारित=दूर किया गया (पासम. ओसारिय)

उद्दावणा (१०२.४) अपभावना, अपहापना=ितरस्कार, लघुता (पासम. ओहावणा)

ओसोविय (१७८३०) अवस्वापित=नीद्राधीन किया हुआ

कटियय (१४३. १५) कंटिकिव = रोमांचित(देखो नायकुमारचरिड, १.९.२ भ्रम्माणुराय-कंटइयकाउ)

कटूठिण (१३८.७) कर्षणि≕खरीच, खिचाब, अंकन कट्ठिणमग्ग (१३८.२) कर्षणमार्ग≕खौचने से बनी रेखा #कढिण (१८.१) सन्यासियों का बाँस का बना हुआ एक पात्र (पासस. कढिण-भगवती सूत्र) कल्स (१३५.२६) कलत्र=नितम्ब कम्मेत (१४५.१०) कर्मान्त=कारोबार, घन्घा, गिरवी रखने का घन्घा. कुसट्ठ (७७.५) कुशार्त=कुशावर्त देश गमेयव्व (१२६.२८) गमितव्य=बीताने योग्य गहभोइय (१३०.३) ब्रह्मोगिक≕चन्द्रमा ० गरिह्ना (१७.१४) गईणा=निंदा गुलुक (१३६.१९) गुलिक, गुरुम=गुरुछ • घाएयव्व (१२९.१४) हन्तव्य (पासम. घाइयव्व) ्चित्तया (९३.१९) विस्ता, चित्तत्व≕चित्तभाव चोक्लीकर (६९.१९)=बुद्ध या स्वस्थ करना जन्नोइय (१९४.६) यज्ञोपवीत जवागू (१४६.२१) यवागू=दलिया, मींड, राव ० झरिम (१२३.१७) (नि)झ^रर+इम=झरना जाणुक (१७६.१६) ज्ञायक≕जानने वाला णिपयणी (१९५.७) निपतनी=नीचे उतरने की विद्या णिसिणेड् (१४०.२३) निःस्नेइ=स्नेह रहित णिस्संद (१९९.२२) निध्यन्द≕स्थिर णीण (१९५.१९) निम्न=नीचा तक्रम (१२०.५) तरक्रम=उसी क्रम वाला, उसका अनुकरण तवस्ति (१०१.१७) तपस्विन्=बिचारा, निस्सहाय तिहला (१८९.४) त्रिफला तैयस्यिया (२००.३) तेजस्विता तोयहह (१२१.२०) कमल ०थूर (१२७.१३) स्थृल=मोटा दारदिठअ (१४४.१०) द्वारस्थित=द्वारपाल दाराहिगअ (१३ • .१५०) द्वाराधिकृत=द्वारपाल, द्वारसेवक

दारिह्ठ (१४४.१५) द्वारेस्थ=द्वारपाल दुतिय (१३७.२०) द्वितीय=दूसरा दुद्धवाद्दिय (१८२.७) दुग्धवाद्दिक=दूधवाला दुग्पिक्स्व (१३०.३) दुष्प्रेक्ष्य=अदर्शनीय दुय (७८.१५) दुत=शोध ०धम्मया (१२९.१९; १८४.२८) धर्मता, धर्मत्व=धर्मभाव धरणिगोयगे (१३६.४) धरणिगोचरी=मानव स्त्री धाइसंड (१७४.१३) धातकी धंड=धातकी खंड

३० पाइय-सद्द-महण्णवी में अनुपलच्य वसुदेवहिण्डी की शब्दावेली

नाड (८६.१३) चमड़े की पट्टो, जोत, (गुज. नाड, नाडुं; हिन्दी. नाडा) **≭नासावं**स (६५.२०) नासावंश⇒नासाग्र निकअ (१५४.१७) निष्कय=मुक्ति-मूल्य, स्वतन्त्र करने की कोमत निहिंति (१३७.१२) नीळयन्ते (मोविसेडि.)=र्फ़ बगह आ लगते हैं, आश्रय लेते हैं । नीइ (११६.२७) निर्याति=बाहर निकलता है (पासम. णिब्जाइ; णो=गम्) नेय (१७.१९) नेव=नहीं ही पइकिति (१२६.१९) प्रतिकृति=प्रतिविम्ब, मूर्ति, (पासम. पहिकदि, पद्गिद्द, पडिकिदि) ०पकअ (११७.२३) प्रकृत≔प्रस्तुत किया हुआ (पासम पकड) पच्चअ (१५४.१३) प्रत्यय=समाचार, विश्वासपूर्ण जानकारो पडबाइय (१९३.८) पर्यायित=मारा हुआ, समाप्त, पर्यायप्राप्त पन्जोसिअ (१०८.२) प्रन्योत्स्निक=गत कल संबंधी, संध्या संबंधी पिंडगारिया (१८०.१३) परिकारिका=सेविका (मोविसेंडि. परिकर्मन्=सेवक) पडिभिष्ण (१३९.१०) प्रतिभिन्न≕निंदित पड़िणीयया (८४.१५) प्रत्यनीकता⇒शत्रुता, विपरातता पडियम (१५४.१७) प्रतिजाग=सार संभाल लेना, किसी के लिए जागृत रहना पडिसिरा (१४८.३) (१)=परदा पड़जाइ (१३२.८) पटु-जाति=ब्राह्मण, (कुशल जाति) पणितय (१३०८) प्रणियत्≕िगरना, फैल जाना, बिखरना पदेसिणी (१८४.१२) प्रदेशिनी=तर्जनी अंगुली पथय (१७१.२१) प्रयत्=प्रयस्न करना पयारअ (१९३.१०) प्रचारक=संचरण करने वाला, फिरने वाला परबभाहतो (१०६ १०) परबभव+आहत=पराभवपाण्त परहय (७९.२२) पर्मृत=कोयल परिच्छा (११६.२३) परिच्छद=परिजन, व्यक्तिगत साधन परियायस (१७८.१७) पर्यावृत्त≔समाप्त, विनष्ट, बिळीन ouरिलीढ (१२१.६४) परिस्पृष्ट=चारी ओर से स्पृष्ट, आलिंगित ०परिविञ (७,१८) परिवीत=धिरा हुआ पबाहर (१३१.२०) प्रव्याह्य=बोलना पसिन्ज (१४८.१२) प्रस्वद्=रसीना होना, पसीने से भीग जाता (मोनिसंडि.) पस्तवण (१३४.९) प्रस्रवण=झरना, फुवारा ०पाउवगमण (१७०.३०) प्रायोपगमन=अनश्चन-विशेष से मरण याग्रिडिय (१५७.५) प्राकृतिक पाणीयं (८५.२३) पानीयम्=जलाशय वीणम (१९२.१७) प्रीणक्≕प्रसन्नदायी ०प्रटठा (१३१.१२) पुरस्था⇒भागे या नजदोक स्थित होना

पुरिसाद (१९६.१२) पुरुषाद=पुरुषभक्षी ०पुब्बक (१६९.१७) पूर्वक≔पहले का, आद्य पौरथाहुग (१९१.२१) प्रोतंसाहक वोरिसाय (१९५.२९) पुरुषाद=पुरुषभक्षी फरिसेऊण (१०७.११) परुषयिस्वा=धमका कर फहिरीय (१०७.२२) पर्कात=घमकाया हुआ ०बाहिया (१२१ २१) बाहुका≕बाहु बाहिरभाव (११५.६) बाह्यभाव=निराश बीयबाल (९४.१८) बं जपाल=खेत का २क्षक भच्छअ (१४६.२२) भस्त्रिक≕धमन, धौंकनी ०बितिज्ञिय (१२०.२५) द्वितीय=दूसरा भायर (१९६.७) भअयर ← प्रयक्रर=भयदायी भूक्खंडिय (१५५.१९) भूखरा रंग (भू-खण्डिक) भोम (७७.९) भौम=मंबिल मडडगंठि (१३७.५) मुकुटग्रंथि=मुकुट-शेखर मंद्रकी (१३८.१९) येखी, पेटी मंदाय (१९५.२६) मंद होना मंसमुद्य (१६८.१०) मांस-समुद्य=मांस का पिण्ड, मांसलंड ०मणस (१७८.१०) मनस्≕मन माउलाणी १४१.४) मातुलानी=मामी माउलाणीया (१४१.९) मुण (९९.२३) मौन मेंदुछ्य (९४.२८) मेदू=मेंद्रा, मेइ ं •मेरगा (१८४.१६) मर्यादका≕मर्यादा रहजुगा (७७.२०) रथयुग=धुर, जुआ ०रंगथर (१६७.८) रङ्गचर=नट, पात्र ०रायत्त (१२८.२६) राजत्व=राजपद रुइय (१०६.७) रोपित=स्थापित, मिश्रित लहहत्थया (११९.६) लघुहस्तता≔हस्तकौशस्य • होभण (१९८.२०) होभन=लुभाने वाला वहमाणी (१०८.२०) वर्तमार्न =परिस्थति, समाचार वंसा (१०५,११) वक्ता बरिसया (७७.८) वर्षा, वध्यी=बरसात ०वयणीय (८०,२४) वचनीय=निंदनीय, अनिष्ट वलंजेऊण (१४६.१०) वाणिज्यं कृत्वा=ज्यापार करके ०वहेयव्व (१२९.१६) वध्य वाइगी (१६६.२९) वाचिकी=वचन-सम्बन्धी

^{३२} पा३य-सइ-महण्णवो में अनुपलब्ध वसुदेवहिण्डी की शब्दाती

वाणिजजेऊग (१४६.७) वाणिज्यं कृत्व:=ज्यापार करके वायमिंग (१८१.२७) वातमृग=हवा में उड़ने वाला मृग ०विउरुव (११७.३) विकुर्व्≕दिव्य शक्ति से बनावटी शरीर बनांना विकम (१२९.२४) विकम=चरण विखुरबीक्य (९५.२) विकुब्ब कृत=क्र्वड रहित किया हुआ विदिइठ (११२.३०) विद्धिष्ट=धिकारप्राप्त •विवाड (१९०.१५,१२२.२८) विपादय्=मार डालना •विह्गा (१४५.१९) विभम=भागा हुआ वीबाहिणी (१४१.७) वैवाहिनी=ज्याहिन, समधिनी (गुज, वेबाण) ०वुच्छ (९२.२२; १४१.१२) वसित (वस्त∗)=रहा या बसा हुआ (वासी माषा में बुत्य; स्त=च्छ अथवा त्थ) बुद्धिना (९९.७) बुद्धिका=बुद्धा, बुद्धिया ०वृग (१६८.९) वृक्त=वक, वगला वेकड (१०६.७) वेकृत=शराब (पासम. विअड=मद्य) वेदिक (१८२.१६) वैदिक=वेद सम्बन्धी वेयाली (७९.६) (१)=समुद्रतट वेवाहिस (८२.५) वैवाहिक=समधो (ग्रज. वेवाई) वोज्झ (९४.२४) (१)=सुबह ०सेगिउस (१२१.१३) छेत्राहा=प्रहण करने जैसा संघंस (१३२.९.) संघर्षः≕स्पर्धा संजभ (११९.१) सञ्जय=युद्ध (युद्ध में विजय) संजत्तग (११६.२५) सांपात्रिक=जहाज से यात्रा करने वाला संजत्तय (१४५.२९) संतग (९४.४) संतिक, सरक=तम्बंधी, अपना ही संताणक (१३४.१) संत्राणक=कल्पवृक्ष का एक प्रकार ०संपयत्ति (१६.१४) सम्पत्ति≕संपदा संसाहिय (१५५.१) संसाधित=पूरा किया या बीता हुआ संबुत्य (८६.६) संबृत्त=जात, उत्पन्न सक्कज्सय (१५९.१) शकध्वज≕इन्द्रध्वज सकाल (९९.२३)=समयसर, आगामी कल (मराठी, सकाळि) सगल (१७६२३) सकल≕सब (मराठी, सगळ) समंत (१२१.२) समस्त (पासम. में पिंगल से उद्धृत है) समाहि (१४०.२३) समाधि=समाधान समुदय (१२६.२७) समारंभ, उरसव समुद्धंत (८१ २४) समुद्धमात=फूँका या बजाया हुआ सम्मद् (१८१.२९) सम्मर्द=भीड (मोविसंडि.) •सादु(१७२.१०) स्वादु=स्वादिष्ट (पासम. साउ)

के. आर. चन्द्र

सानु-देस (१३०.५) सानु-देश-पर्वत का अग्र प्रदेश, श्चिखर सारिक्खया (१२२.३) साहशता=समानता सिण्हाण (१९९.६) स्नान सिरितुम (९१.३०) श्रीदुम= एक दृक्ष, श्रीवरस सिरोध्य (१६२.१) शिरोज=बाल सुक्करह (७७.६) = शुक्त राष्ट्र सुसंधि (१८९.२) सुसंधि =अनुकूल सुस्स्सिका(गा) (८.१६; १९६.२८) शुश्रुषिका=सेनिका सृह्य (९०.३) सृचित = पता लगाया या जाना पहिचाना हुआ सेग (१०५.७) सेक = सेचन, सिंचन ०सोमाण (१२३.१७,१९) सोपान =सीढ़ी सोहियं (१०५.२४) सौहृदम् = मित्रता हंसत्ल (१६९.२३) एक प्रकार की मृतु स्हें ह्यहिय (९६.१८) हतहृदय = नष्ट मनोबल, निराश हरित (१३४.२१) हुद = जलाश्य (पासम- हरय)

राणकपुर का प्राचीनतम उरलेख

राम बल्ह्य सोमानी

राणकपुर के विसं १४९७ के शिलालेख में विश्वित है कि महा । एगा कुंभा की आशा से श्रेष्ठि घरणाशाह ने ''त्रेलोक्यदीयकामिधान श्रीचतुर्मुख युगादीक्वर विहार'' नामक मन्दिर बनाया । नगर का नामकरण भी राणा के नाम पर राणकपुर रखा । श्रेष्ठि घरणा के परिवार खाले मूलस्प से नांदिया (जिला तिरोही) के सहने वाले थे । यहाँ से वे लोग मांडू गये । वहाँ मोहम्मद खिलकी के विसं १४९३ में सत्ता हथियाने के काद घरणाशाह मेवाइ में महाराणा कुंभा के पास चले बाये । ''राणगपुर स्तवन'' जिसे मेह किंव ने विसं १४९९ में विरचित किया था यहाँ कई मंदिर होने की पुष्टि करता है । अजमेर के राजकीय संग्रहालय में विसं १४९४ का एक ताम्रपत्र है इसमें ''राणपुर'' का माम दिया गया है । संभवतः यह अब तक शात सेदमों में सबसे प्राचीन है । राणकपुर के विसं १४९६ के लेख में ''राणपुर नगरे राणा श्रो कुम्मकर्णनरेन्द्रेण स्थनामना निवेशित'' शब्द होने से स्वष्ट है कि इस नगर का निर्माण राणा कुंभ के नाम पर किया गया । प्राचीन नाम माहही था । कुंभा ने यह नामकरण घरणाशाह के वहाँ बसने और मन्दिर बनान की योजना के बाद हो किया होगा । घरणाशाह के इस क्षेत्र में बसने के कुछ और प्रमाण भी है । यथा —

(१) विसं १४९५ का एक मूर्ति लेख - यह धातु प्रतिमा इस समय नाहटों की गुवाइ के जैन मन्दिर बीकानेर में है। मूल रूप से वह सीरोही क्षेत्र को है। लेख का मूल पाठ निम्न है।

"सं॰ १४९५ ज्ये० सु० १४ प्राग्वाटवं सं० कुरंपाल भा० कमलदे पुत्र सं० रस्ता भ्राप्त सं० घरणाकेन सं० रस्ता भा० रस्तादे पुत्र लाघा मजा साना सालिग (घरणा) स्वभार्या धारलदे पुत्र जाघा जाव । प्रमुख कुदुम्ब युतेन श्रो आदिनाथ चतुर्विश तेका पष्ट कारितः प्र० तपा श्री देवसुन्दर सूरि शिष्यश्री सोमसुन्दर सूरिभिः ॥"

राणकपुर के वि० सं० १४९६ के केखा में भी रतना और घरणा के पुत्रों के नाम भी यहीं दिये गये हैं।

(२) राणगपुर स्तवन आदि स्तोत्रों के अनुसार वि० सं० १४९५ में जब भीषण अकाल पड़ा तब घरणाशाह ने प्रसुर घन ब्यय करके लोगों को सहायता दो। यह अकाल पश्चिमी राषस्थान में पड़ा था।

मन्दिर बनाने का कार्य कर छुठ हुआ या यह स्पष्ट नहीं है। संभवतः विसं० १४९३ एवं १४९४ के मध्य छुरू हुआ हो। विसं० १४९६ में तल भाग का मूल गर्भ आदि बन चुके ये। अवभेर संप्रहालय के निम्न ताम्रपत्र से स्पष्ट है कि वि सं० १४९४ के पूर्व ही "राणपुर" नाम प्रसिद्ध हो चुका था। राणकपुर के १४९६ के लेख में, कल्पसूत्र की विसं० १५९५ की मांह्र की फ्रास्ति आदि में "राणपुर" नाम ही दिया ग्या है।

अजमेर संग्रहालय का ताम्रपत्र

- १ श्री राम
- २ (भाके काचिन्ह)
- ३ म्बस्ति राणा श्रो कूंभा आदे-
- ४ शता ll दवे परमा जोग्यं अजाह-
- ५ री प्रगणं चुरहोए ढोबहुं ९ नाम
- 🖫 गणासु षेत्र वडनां नाम गोलोया
- ७ वड । वाई पूरवाई नइ सना-
- ८ मि दीघंड राणा श्री क्ंभ इंदत्ता द-
- ९ वे परभा बोभ्यं दत्ता । संवत् १४-
- १० ९४ वर्षे आधाद वदि ११ दू० राज
- १.१ श्री जेसंघ दे | साह आपमछ
- ं १२ ' लिभितं । राजपुर वासिछं तर
 - १३ यं दीभड छोपवा की:न छहड़
 - १४ क्षेत्र पीपली नुं वीजू पाटडी ए बुक्षे

महोपाभ्याय यशोविजयजी महाराजनी रचेली कमेप्रकृति-टीकानी एक अमूल्य इस्तप्रति मुनि शीलचन्द्रविजय

न्यायविशारद न्यायाचार्य महामहोपाध्याय श्रीयशोविजयजी गणिनां नाम अने कामगी, भारतीय संस्कृति अने साहित्यनो कोई पण प्रेमी, भाग्ये च अजाण्यो हशे. एमणे करेली भार-तीय वाङ्मयनी सेवा अजोड छे ए निर्विवाद छे. आम इतां, एमनो चन्म-समय अने एमनुं चौकत आयुष्प केटलुं, ए अंगे पूरती अने विश्वसनीय जाणकारी उपलब्ध नथी यई शकी, ए आपणुं कमभाग्य छे.

एमनो समय नकी करवा माटेनुं मुख्य साधन, एमना ज समकालीन मनाता श्रीकान्ति विचयजीए, उपाध्याय तीना स्वर्गवास बाद रचेल 'सुजस-वेली भास' नामनुं गुजराती काव्य रह्युं छे. ते अनुसार विक्रम सत्तरमा सैकानी चोथी पच्चीसीमां उपाध्यायजीनो जन्म अन्दाजायो छे अने एमनो स्वर्गवास सं. १७४३मां थयो होवानुं 'मास' कर्ताए नोंध्यं छे.

केटलाक वखत पहेलां, एक वस्त्र-चित्रपट प्रकाशमां आन्यों छे. तेनी पुष्पिकाना लेख उपरथी, उपाध्यायजीना जन्म-समय विशेतुं उपरतुं अनुमान बदलतुं पडे तेवी स्थिति ऊभी धर्रे. आ वस्त्रपटनी छवी तथा तेनो परिचय, 'आचार्य श्रीविजयवळभसुरि स्मारकांध्य'मां प्रकाशित छे. तेने जो आधारभूत समजीए तो उपाध्यायजीनो जन्म, मोडामां मोडो पण, १७-मा सैकानी बोजी पञ्चोसीनां छेवटमां थएलो, एम स्वीकारतुं पडे. अने विद्वानो एम करवा ग्रेराया पण छे ज. परंतु, जरा सुक्षनताथी विचार करतां, ए चित्रपटने अथाएलुं महत्त्व विचारा-स्थद बनी रहे छे. आनी बधु स्वष्टताथी विचार करीए.

(१) आधारभूत मनातो ए चित्रपट 'मेरपर्वत'नो छे. ए पट चितरनार 'पं. श्रीनय-विजयजी गणि' छे. तेमणे 'गणि चसविजय' माटे एतुं आलेखन कर्युं छे. (संवत १६६३ वर्षे कणसागरमामे लिगीकृत: ।। महोपाध्याय श्रोकल्योणविजयगणिशिष्येण पं. नयविजयगणिना लिपीकृत: ।। गणि चसविजय योग्यं ।। —-चित्रपटनी पुष्पिकानो अंत भाग).

आमां वे मुद्दा छे. पहेंडी वात तो ए के गणि जसविजयजी, ते पं. नयविजयजीन शिष्य छे या निह, ते आ पुष्पिकामांथी नक्की नथी थतुं. छतां मानी छईए के नयविजयजी अने जसविजयजी एटले के यशोविजयजी, बन्ने गुद्धिण्यों ज छे. तो पण सवाल ए छे के 'गणि'-पद जेवी महरवनी पदवो सुची पहोंचेला यशोविजयजी माटे, तेमना गुरुए 'मेर्घपवंत' जितर-वानी जरूर शी पड़ी ! जेमणे तमाम शास्त्रोनां रहस्य हस्तगत कर्यां छे अने ते सिवाय तेओ 'गणि'पद ले ज निह, तेवी व्यक्तिने 'मेर्घपवंत'नुं स्वरूप निह समजानुं होय, ते गुद जेवा गुरुए ते चितरी आपनुं पड़े ! सामान्यतया एनं मनाय के, शिष्य बाळक या बाळकलुदि होय, तो तेने समजाववा माटे, गुरु, आवी वस्तुओं चितरी वतावे अने समजावे. पण एवो पश्च यशोविजयजी माटे ऊमो ज नथी थतो. वली, तेओ 'गणि' होईने, तेमनां 'गणि' पद ने अने आगळ ऊगर तेमने मळी शक्तार अन्य पदवीओने हस्यमां राखीने, तेमना गुरु, 'गणिविद्या' के 'वर्षमानविद्या' के 'सूरिमंत्र' जेवां मन्त्रपटो चितरी आपे तो ते समजी शकाय, पण तेमने 'मेरु' चितरवानी शो जरूर पड़ी; ए विचारणीय मुद्दो छे.

(२) बीबुं ए के प्रतिद्ध कराएका वस्त्राटनी पुष्टिकामां, यं. नयविजयजीने उपाध्याय श्रीकल्याणविजय भी गणिना शिष्य दर्शावाया छे, एटलुं च नहि, डो॰ रमणलाल ची. शाह संगदित 'अंबूस्वामी राष्ट'नी पस्तावनामां तेम ज 'यशोदोहन' आदिमां पण, अपाएलां ए पटनां विवरणमां, ते ज राते वर्णन छे.

ज्यारे हकीकत एथी जुदी छे. पं. नयविश्वयजी गणिना गुरु उपाध्याय कल्याणविजयजी निह, किन्तु 'पं. लाभविजयजी गणि' छे. अने पोताना गुरुनुं नाम लखनानुं पं. नयविजयजी टाळे, एम पं. नयविजयजी माटे कल्पनुं, ए अनुचित ज निह परंतु एमने भारोभार अन्याय करवा जेनुं पण छे.

कहेवाने। आशय ए छे के वस्त्र-वित्रपटनी सरखामणीमां 'सुबस-वेली भास'नुं महस्व ओक्कुं आंक्बुं, ए उचित नथी. बल्के, उपरना मुद्दाओ जीतां तो, 'वस्त्र-चित्रपट' ज फेर-विचार मांगी ले छे.

बाकी तो, जे बाबतना चोकत पुरावा ज अनुपरुष्ण होय ते बाबत विशे वधुमां वधु तो आपणे तकी लडाबोए, कदाच कांहक परिणाम नोपजरो एवो भाशाए. परंतु, जे बात तर्क अने अनुमाननी विषय बनी, ते बात, ज्यां सुधी तेना विशे कोई नक्कर पुरावा उपलब्ध न याय त्यां सुधी, मात्र अनुमाननी ज विषय रहेवानी, ए आपणे समजी लेवुं जोईए अने एटले ज, आ बात छोडीने, मूळ विषय उत्तर आवीए.

महोपाश्याय श्रीयशाविजयजीए जैन जैनेतर तमाम वाङ्मयमां बहुमूल्य प्रदान कर्युं छे एमणे रचेला जैन न्याय ग्रंथो जो जैनदर्शनना इतिहातमां सामाचिह्नरूप अने जैनोना दार्शनिक विकासनां उन्नततम पगिथयांरूप गणाय, तो तेनो साथे ज, ए ग्रंथो द्वारा, तेमणे 'भाग्ताय न्यायदर्शन'नी पण असाधारण सेवा बजावी छे, एम स्वीकारचुं जोईए. न्याय-दर्शननो एक नवो प्रवाह, जेना प्रणेता 'चिन्तामणि'कार गंगेशोपाध्याय हता अने जे 'नव्य न्याय'नां नामे जगप्रसिद्ध छे, ते प्रवाहने ऊंडी लई जवामां, विशद रोते विस्तारवामां अने तेनां अवनवा वहेणोने खोली अपवामां, उपाध्यायजीना ग्रंथोनो फाळा अनन्य छे

नम्यन्याय जेवो ज आकरो विषय गणाय छे 'जेन कर्म साहित्य'. आ साहित्यमां मूर्धन्य ग्रंथ छे 'कर्म प्रकृति'. मूळ प्राकृत गाथाओमां रचायेला आ ग्रंथ ऊपर महोन जैनाचार्य श्री-मलयगिरिजो महाराज विरचित संस्कृत टीका तो उपलब्ध छे ज. परंतु, ते टीका करतांय वधु सरल अने मूळ ग्रंथना रहस्यने खोली नाखवामां चाबी समान टोकाग्रंथ, उपाध्यायचीए रच्यो छे. ए ग्रंथ जो के मुद्रित छे, परन्तु ए ग्रन्थनी एक एवी अमूल्य अने दुर्लम हस्तप्रति हाथ आवी छे के जेनो परिचय आपवानी लालचे ज आटल बधु विवरण कहेवानु जन्मुं छे.

आपणुं सौभाग्य छे के उपाध्यायजीए ग्रन्थो रच्या तो शताधिक संख्यामां; पण ए साथें तेमणे स्वहस्ते लखेळा ग्रंथो पण चाळीस करतां वधु संख्यामां आपणी पासे उपलब्ध छे.

अने ए करताय बधु आनंद्दायक भीना तो त्यारे बनेली ज्यारे पूज्यपाद आगमप्रभाकर मुनिश्री पुण्यविजयजी महाराजे, उपाध्यायजी महाराज समेत तेमना समग्र समुदाये साथै मळीने लखेली दादशार-नयचक'नी हस्तप्रति शोधी काढी.

श्रंथकर्ताप्र एक श्रंथ बनान्यो होय अने तेनी शुद्ध आवृत्ति ते पोते लखे, ए तो सामान्य शिरस्तो छे. परन्तु, एक अन्य श्रंथकारनी बनावेली कृतिने लखवामां, तेमना साथीदारी पण सहायक लेखक बने, ए एक विस्मयजनक छतां गौरव लेवा जेवी बीना छे.

'द्वादशार नयचक' तो आपणा पूर्वकालीन महापुरुषे रचेलो आकरश्रंथ हतो अने तेनी नकल पंदर दिवस जेटला ट्रंका गाळामां करवानी होई, ते लखवामां उपाध्यायकीने तेमना साथी साधुओ सहायक बने, ए हवे समजी शकाय तेवी वात छे. परंतु, अहों ने 'कमंत्रकृति-टीकामंथ'नी प्रतिनो परिचय आपवानो छे, ते तो उपाध्यायकोए पाते रचेलो होत्रा छतां, तेनी नकल अथवा तो तेनो प्रथम आदर्श लखवामां, उपाध्यायकीने, तेमना साथी साधुओ सहायक बन्या छे.

'कर्में प्रकृति—टी कार्यथं थे तो आ प्रति पूर्व सुद्देव आचार्य श्रीविजयस्योदयस्रीश्वरकीता अंगत संयसंग्रहमांनी छे. ए प्रति दि॰ सं॰ १७१७मां घोषांबंदरे विराजता उपाध्यायजी (ते क्खते तेओ 'पण्डित' हता) ए अने तेमनी सायेना मुनिओए मळीने छ**ली छे, एम तेनी** प्रतिपुष्पिका वांचतां समजाय छे. ए प्रतिनी शरूआत आ रीते थाय छे:

'महोपाध्याय श्री १९ श्रःकत्याणियज्ञयगणि शिष्य मुख्य पण्डित श्री५ श्रीलाभविजयगणि । शिष्य शिरोमणि पंडित श्री श्री श्रीनयविजयगणि गुरुस्यो नमः । ''

अने प्रतिने अन्ते प्रशस्ति पूरी थया पछीनी पुष्पिका आ प्रमाणे छे :

"पं. श्री जसविजय गणि नवोन रचना कृतः श्रीबोधः वेलाकूले संवत् १७१७ वर्षे कार्तिकमासे ग्रामवासरे सकलसमुदायेन लिपिकृतः यादशं पुस्तके दृष्ट्वा तादशं लिखितं मया यदि ग्राह्म वा मम दोषो न दंयते १ श्रेयः ॥'

प्रस्तुत प्रतिनी पृष्ठ संख्या १६३ छे. जुदा जुदा लेखकोना अक्षर जुदा जुदा होय प्र रंग्ते त्यासतां लगभग सातथी आठ जेटला अक्षर प्रकार आ प्रतिमां होवानुं जणाय छे. (अहीं उल्लेखनीय छे के 'द्रादशार-नयनक'नी प्रति पण सात मुनिवरोए मळीने लखी हती.) अने ए ज कारणे, पृष्ठगत पंक्तिनो संख्या पण अचोक्कस छे. छतां ते ओछामां ओछी १८नी छे अने वधुमां वधु २५नी छे. २५नी संख्या पण, उपाध्यायजीना पोताना अक्षर प्रमाणमां वधु झीणा होवाथो, तेमणे लखेलां पृष्ठोमां च जावा मळे छे. उपाध्यायजीनां लखेलां पृष्ठो पृ. ९२थी१४१ एटले कुल ४९ छे.

प्रतिनी साइझ २५×११ से० मि० छे.

केटला दहाड।मां आ प्रति लखाई तेनो, 'द्रादशार'नी प्रतिमां छे तेवो, स्पष्ट उल्लेख आमां नथी. तो पण पुष्पिकामां 'कार्तिकमासे शुभवासरे' ए वे पदोमांथी एवा निर्देश मळी रहे छे के आ प्रति कार्तक महिनामां च लखाई होवी जाईए. एटले कार्तक मासमां शरू करोने तेनी लेखन सनाति पण ते च मासमां थई होवाथी 'कार्त्तिकमासे' लख्युं. परन्तु तेना छेखन दिवसो घणा (वधुमां वधु ३०) थया हरो एटले, अन्यत्र जैम समाप्तिमा दिवसने ख नोंधवानी प्रवृत्ति जोवाय छे तेम आ प्रतिमां, अन्त्य दिवसने न नोंधतां, समम लेखनकाळने ख 'शुभवासर' गणीने 'शुभवासरे' एम नोंध्युं होतुं जोईए.

वळी छेल्ले पेलो 'यादर्श पुस्तके दृष्युवा' प्रचलित क्लोक लख्यो छे, ते उपस्थी समजाय छे के उपाध्यायजीए आ ग्रन्थनो जे 'खरडों' तैयार करेलो, तेनी प्रतिना पाना सी मुनिओने भागे पहता आपी दीघां हशे, अने ते उपस्थी सीए नकल करी हशे. अर्थात्, जे 'खरडा' ने आदर्श राखोंने अ प्रति लखाई छे, ते 'खरडा'नी प्रति क्यांकथी मळी आवे एवी आपणे आशा राखवी जोईए अने ते शोधवानो प्रयत्न पण करवो जोईए.

प्रस्तुत प्रतिनी प्रतिकृतिरूप चार पानांनी छवीओ आ लेख साथे आपी छे. आवी अमूल्य प्रति आब सुबी जळवाई ते पण आपणां सद्माग्यरूग छे. वधु नोंधपात्र बाबत तो ए छे के आ प्रतिने कोई विद्वान मुनिराजे बांची छे अने तेना पुरावारूपे ते वांचनारे प्रतिमां घणां स्थाने पेन्सिलयी टिप्पणी वगेरे लखेल छे अलबत्त, ए पेन्सिलनां अक्षरो पण ५० वर्ष करतां बधु कृतां छागे छे.

महोतामद्दाराज्याः वाभ्याक्षां वाभ्यात् । अर्थात् । अर्थ

मिन्निके कर्णातिक मिन्नियंविकाणे (भव वस्तावासियं क्रयांत तथ प्रसिद्ध विद्वार्थ क्षेत्र स्वार विद्वार क्षेत्र व तृष्ट्र भिन्निक विद्वार क्षित्र क्षेत्र क्षेत्

१ उपाध्याय यद्याविज्ञयजी रचित अने सकलसमृदाय हारा | लिखित कर्मप्रकृति टीका प्रतिनुं प्रथम पृष्ट

शादयोग्यामीभागोन्नवीयक्ष्योग्यविक्षाः व स्त्रीश्चास्त्रवेशास्त्री विकाश कर्णा करा कर्णा
।। अस्तरम्बनमामकात्रः प्रतिसर्वाकानिस्यविकास्यक्षात्रस्य विस्थितिकास्यक्षेत्रस्य स्वतिमानिक्यक्षित्रस्य अ

ष्ट्रमानक्षम् राष्ट्रकात्रमाः चाहिकः अभीर्भातिकल्पिकाविभाविषम् विष्यादिक्षाविष्यः । तत्रिणामानविष्योगीर्भक्ताः भागाननक्ष्यभूकः मा इतिमत्रयम्यादि (एक्यानव्यानीर्धाम्भः) तत्राय्यकृति एएक्पिक्षक्षक्षः स्वयमान्य मध्यितिरदेश्याविष्यव्याक्षम् व्यव (राष्ट्रमानक्षक्षतिक्षस्य (धार्वाप्रविद्यानव्याप्य प्रभयागमनविष्यः स्वयाप्याक्षतिक्षत्ये । अक्रतर्धनम्यादेतव्य (राष्ट्रपत्रकानक्षतः वीत्रव्यवस्याद्यापाः स्वयत्यक्षत्रमाण्यः ६ वेषश्चिक्षक्षत्यात्रविद्यामानविद्यास्य प्रधिवावस्यक्षम् प्रधाप्य १९३८ विक्रानिक्षमाम् मनविद्याप्रमुद्यसम्बद्धस्य सिक्षक्षत्यः सार्वपत्रक्षत्यास्य स्वयत्यक्षत्यः सार्वपत्रक्षस्य

२ कमंप्रकृति टीका प्रतिनु अंत्य पृष्ठ

सः वणः ।

ारवाम्यादिक्तं कार्यविक्तं विक्रम्भ विक्रम्भ स्थान्य स्थान्

साम्यकावसम्बद्धाः वाल्ड्याम्यादिमारु व युमकाणायस्थ्यति युमकुरिकस्यम् अवस्थाः अवस्थाः स्थानक्षीतिसम्बद्धाः वसाल कोदिसम्बद्धाः वर्षः समयादिमादिमारु वदमन्द्रिकस्यादमारु विक्रतेवस्यस्य सम्बद्धाः स्थानकाम्यस्य स्थानिसम्बद्धाः

दीरक विद्याल अवस्थि गार्सको अस्पिताके व्यवस्था अपूर्व क्षांत्र अस्त नाम स्वित्र विद्याल अस्ति । इस विद्याल अस्ति अस्ति अस्ति । इस विद्याल अस्ति
३ कर्मप्रकृति – टीका प्रतिनुं उपाध्याय श्री यद्याविज्ञयजीनां हस्तक्षस्वाळुं पानुं ९२

ए में संक्षेत्र ना क्ष्मियान के प्रकृतिकार के प्रकृतिकार के प्रवास के प्रवास के प्रवास के प्रवास के प्रकृतिकार मणामध्ये के मणामध्ये के प्रकृतिकार के प्रकृतिकार के प्रवास के प्रव

 कर्मप्रकृति टीका प्रतिनु उपा. यदेगविजयजीनां हस्ताक्षण्याळां विभागन्' छेल्छ् पान्'

Jain Education International For Personal & Private Use Only www.jainelibrary.org

'हादशार-नयसक'नी प्रति घणाओए भेगा थईने लखवी पड़ी तेनुं कारण, ''ते प्रति अन्यनी होय अने तेने सट—बांधेली मुद्दतमां परत करी देवानी होय'' एखुं पूज्य पुण्यविजयकी महाराजे कल्प्चुं छे. पण, आ किमीपकृति-टीकाग्रंथ' पोतानो ज रचेलो होई तेवी कोई वात तो हती ज नहि. छतां वधाए मळीने शा सारू लखी हरो ?

आना ऊपर विचार करतां लागे छे के आपणे त्यां परापूर्वथी निखाळस अने सरळहृद्य सजानीनी प्रणालिका रहो छे के कोई व्यक्ति सार्च कार्य करती होय तो तेने बनती सहाय करवी. अने तेमांय, उपाध्यायजीन कार्य तो ज्ञानोपासनान हतुं, जे बीजाओ माटे अतिविरह हतुं. परंतु, मले बीजाओ एमना जेवी सीबी शानसाधना न करी शके, पण एमना द्वारा थती अजीड ज्ञानसाधनामां आ प्रकारे पोतानो फाळो तो नोंधाबी शके ने १ अने जैन साहित्यमां तो ज्ञान अने श्वानी आ के आवा प्रकारनी मिक्ति—शुभूषाने घणुं च प्रशस्त अने शुम कार्य गणान्युं छे. 'कर्मप्रकृति'नी उपाध्यायजीरचित टीकानी प्रति सबळा समुदाये मळोने लखवानुं कारण आवुं च कार्दक होवानी शक्ष्यतानो इन्कार करवा मन ना पाढे छे.

अज्ञातकर्तृक

श्रीन्यायसिद्धान्तप्रवेशकन्थिका

संपा॰ सुनि शीलचन्द्रविजय

नन्य न्यायनो आ अपूर्ण छतां अपूर्व यन्य छे. एता मंगलाचरणना वे काव्यो उपरथी समजाय छे के एता कर्ता कोई जैन विद्वान हरो. आ ग्रंथनुं नाम तेना प्रारंभना बीजा श्लोक प्रमाणे 'पावेदिशका किन्यका' छे. परंतु खेडावाळो प्रतिना परंय ह पत्र परना हांसियामां 'सिद्धान्तकिन्यका' एवं नाम लखेलुं छे. पण आ थनो हेतु न्यायशास्त्रना गहन विषयमां विद्यार्थी ने सरळतया प्रवेश कराववी ए होय एम लागे छे अने तेथी ज तेनुं 'न्यायसिद्धान्तप्रवेश-किन्यका' एवं सार्थक नाम अहों गोठव्युं छे. आ ग्रंथ जैन न्यायनो नथी ए स्पष्ट छे. ग्रंथनी भाषा खुब ज सरळ छतां लालिरयपूर्ण संस्कृत छे. देशली गुरुशिष्यनसंवादारमक छे. आक्काल तो आवा ग्रंथोनो विद्यलेषण अने विवेचननी हृष्टिए अभ्यास थतो होई, ग्रन्थना के निरूपणीय विषयनां हा भने पामवा करतांय वधु लक्ष्य तेनो आजुबाजुनी बाह्य परिस्थिति उपर अपाय छे. पण आपणी प्राचीन गुरुशरंपरा, शिष्योने कठिनमां कठिन विषयोनुं रहस्य पण केवी सरळ रोते अने स्पष्टतायी समजावी शकता हती, तेनो ताहरा चितार आ ग्रंथमां जोवा मळे छे. वृद्ध गुरुजनो पासे ग्रंथाम्यास न कर्यो होय तेवी व्यक्तिओ, आ ग्रंथ वांचीने गुरुजन पासे मणवानी पद्धतिनो अणसार अवस्य मेळवी शकरो. आ अपूर्ण ग्रंथमां वे विषयो परना विचारो उपलब्ध छे. थहेले कार्यकारणभावविचार पूर्ण छे. बीजो प्रतिवश्यप्रतिश्रंचक-भावविचार अपूर्ण छे. आ ग्रंथ संपूर्ण मळे तो ते न्यायशास्त्रनो विशिष्ट अध्ययनग्रंथ बनी रहे.

आ ग्रंथनी ने प्रतिओ मने मळी छे. एक प्रति मारा पूज्य गुरु महाराज आ. श्रीविषय-सूर्योदयसूरीश्वरजो म. ना संग्रहनी छे. जेने आदर्श तरीके राखी छे. अने बीजी प्रति श्री ला. द. भारतीय एंस्कृति विद्यामन्दिरनी छे. बन्नेनो परिचय आ प्रमाणे छे:—-

प्रति सुः पत्र १२. साइझ २६.६×१२.२ से.मी. लेखन काळः विकम १९मी शतक. प्रतिनी स्थिति अति जीर्ण छे. पानां खवाई गयां छे. भाषा शुद्ध छे. दरेक पत्रमां १४ पंक्तिओं छे. प्रत्येक पंक्तिमां आशरे ५६ अक्षरा छे. तेनी संज्ञा सू. राखी छे.

प्रति खे: पत्र १३, साइझ २५.५+११.५ से.मी. लेखनकाळ विक्रम १९मी शतक. स्थिति मध्यम, पण घमी ज अग्रद्ध, प्रत्येक पत्रमा १५ पंक्तिओं छे. प्रत्येक पंक्तिए अंदाजे ६० अक्षरे। छे. आ प्रति लखतां लखतां दसेक पंक्ति जेटलुं लखाण रही गयुं हरो ते लेखके पाछळ्यो अलग पृष्ठ उपर ते लख्युं छे. ते पृष्ठ पर ते दस पंक्तिओ सिवाय बन्ने बालु कर्युं लखाण नयो. आ प्रति मूळ खेडाना मंडारती छे. ते मण्डार ला. द. विद्यामन्दिर अंत- गत होवा छतां मूळ खेडानी होई तेने 'खें ०' एवी संज्ञा आपी छे. तेना नंबर १९२ अने सीरीयल नंबर ११३९७ छे.

बन्ने प्रतिओ कोई एक च आदर्श उपरथी लखाई होय तेवुं अनुमान बन्ने प्रतिनुं लखाण एक च स्थाने अटकतुं होवाने कारणे, थाय छे.

सू० प्रतिने आदर्श राखीने तेनी नक्क अहीं रज्ज करी छे. ते साथे खे॰ प्रतिमांधी पाठांतरो मेळवीने टिप्पणो रूपे नोंध्या छे. सू० प्रतिना पाठो इयां ज्यां खबाई गया छे, त्यां त्यां खे॰ प्रतिनी सहाय कीची छे. एवां स्थानोए अधीरेखा करवामां आबी छे.

॥ ऐँनमः ॥ श्री शंखेश्वरपार्श्वनाथाय नमः॥ श्रीन्यायसिद्धान्तप्रवेशकन्थिका॥

११६०। श्री गणेशाय नमः ॥ श्री सरस्वत्यै नमः॥ कामिन्यां वीतरागोऽपि, विद्यायां सततं रतः। बोधपुत्रं जनयतु, श्रीमानर्हिजनेश्वरः ॥ १ ॥ दुवेंशं किल जैनशाश्रमस्त्रिलं पूर्वे: कृतं विस्तृतं तर्कन्याकृति साङ्ख्ययोगपरश्च(श्वः) श्रीतद्वयस्याऽपि यत्। सिद्धान्तस्य विस्तृण्डनेऽशनिरिति प्रावेशिका कन्थिका सिद्धान्तर्य विस्तृण्डनेऽशनिरिति प्रावेशिका कन्थिका सिद्धान्तर्पेशिता परं विजयते विद्वन्मनोरञ्जनी ॥ २ ॥ अथ कार्यकारणभावविचारः

घटं प्रति दण्डः कारणमित्युक्ते दण्डे घटनिक्रिषता कारणता प्रतीयते । तत्रेदं व्युत्पित्सुभिर्विचारणीयम् , घटपदार्थः कः ! दण्डपदार्थश्च कः !। घटः पृथिवीद्वं वण्डश्च तथा इति निर्णीते (तथेति निर्णीयते ।) तदनन्तरं यत्र. घट उत्पचते तत्र चकादौ दण्डोऽस्ति चेत् (द), भविष्यति कारणम् ; नास्ति चेन भविष्यति कारणं इ(णमि)ति । घटोत्पत्त्यधिकरणे चके यद्यपि कुछाछेन भ्रमि-मुत्पाद्य दण्डो भूमौ निःक्षिप्त इति न घटोत्पत्तिप्राक्क्षणे दण्डोऽस्तीति कार्यनियत-पृवेवृत्तित्वरूपं कारणत्वं न घटते । तथापि चक्रे दण्डस्य संयोगसम्बन्धाभावेऽपि दण्डजन्यभ्रमे क्रे सन्वेक स्वजन्यभ्रमिवत्तासम्बन्धेन दण्डस्तत्र वर्तत एवेति सुष्टुच्यते घटं प्रति दण्डः कारणमिति ।

इत्थं च चके संयोगेन घट उत्पद्यते, तत्रैव स्वजन्यभ्रमिवतासम्बन्धी-(न्धे)न दण्डोऽपि वर्तत इति संयोगः कार्यतावच्छेदकः सम्बन्धः, स्वजन्यभ्रमिवता च कारणदावच्छेदकः सम्बन्ध इति मनसि निश्चिते, संयोगसम्बन्धाविच्छन्नघटत्वा-विछन्नकार्यनानिक्षपिता स्वजन्यभ्रमिवता सम्बन्धाविच्छन-दण्डत्वाविच्छन्ना कार-णतेति कार्यकारणभावः कर्तव्यः । एवं घटं प्रति चक्रं कपान्छ-द्रथं तत्संयोगः [च] कारणमित्युक्ते सर्वे स्वयमभ्युद्धम् ।

सत्रेदं बोध्यम् — यदिदं कारणस्वं तच्चा प्रन्ययव्यतिरेका म्यां सिध्यति । न च तौ केवलदण्डे चकादौ वा न सम्भवतः, केवलदण्डसत्त्वे केवलचक्रसत्त्वे वा बटसत्त्वा प्रभावादिति वाच्यम् । यतः केवलदण्डसत्त्वे घटसत्त्वं केवल-दण्डाभावे (च) घटाभाव इत्यन्वय-व्यतिरेकौ कदापि न प्राह्मी, स्वदुक्ता प्रसम्भवा- पातात् । किन्तु इतरसर्वकारणसन्त्वे दण्डसन्त्वे घटसन्त्वं, इतरकारणसन्त्वे दण्डाऽभावे घटाऽभाव इत्येव प्राद्याविति नाऽसम्भवः ।

ननु तथापि इतरकारणसस्वे दण्डसस्वेऽपि कस्यचित् प्रतिबन्धाद् (कुतिश्चित् प्रतिबन्धकाद्) यत्र घटो न जातस्तत्र कथमिति चेत् । तत्र प्रति-बन्धकाऽभावमपि इतरकारणसमुदायमध्ये प्रवेशय । किं न जानासि 'दण्डादिरिव प्रतिबन्धकाऽभावोऽपि कारणमस्ति' इति ! ।'

भहोदं परमवधातन्यम्—घटं प्रति दण्डादिरसाधारणं कारणं, विन्मान्नस्यैव जनकत्वात् । काळादिस्तु साधारणं कारणं कार्यमान्रजनकत्वात् । परन्तु न केवळाऽसाधारणकारणाचापि केवळसाधारणकारणात् किमापि न कार्ये (किमपि कार्ये) भवति इति विशेषसासप्रचा कार्ये जननीये सामान्यसामग्रच-पेक्षिता, एवं सामान्यसामग्रचा कार्ये जननीये विशेषसामग्रचपेक्षितेति साधारणा- उसाधारणकारणयोः परस्परापेक्षेति ।

नन्दत्र परमाश्चर्य परयामः, यत् कालादीनां साधारणकारणस्वसुपिद्श्यते घटं प्रति चोच्यते । विप्रतिषिद्धमेतत् । यथा घटं प्रति दण्डः कारणमित्युक्ते घटत्वाविच्छन्ना कार्यता प्रतीयते तथा घटं प्रति कालः कारणमित्युक्तेऽपि घटत्वा-विच्छन्ने का[र्य]ता प्रतीयते । कालनिक्षपिता तु कार्यता न घटत्वाविच्छना, किन्तु कार्यत्वक्षपसामान्यधर्माविच्छन्नेति ।

साधु परिभावितं मेघाविना भवता । तथापि काळिनिरूपितायाः कार्य-त्वाविन्छन्नकार्येताया घटे सत्त्वेन घटं प्रतीत्युपदिष्टमस्माभिः । तेनेदमवगन्तन्यम्— काळिनिरूपितकार्येतायाः घटो घमी, तत्रैन घटत्वं वर्तत इति काळिनिरूपितकार्येता घटत्वसमानाधिकरणा न तु घटत्वाविन्छन्नेति ।

धास्तां तावदेतत , परं पृच्छामः — दिक्काछादीनां सदातनत्वात् सार्वत्रिक्तवाच्च यक्तिमिष कार्यं कर्रयांचिदिशि क्रिंमिश्चित् काले एव भविष्यतीति किमर्थे
तेषां कारणत्वमनुमन्तव्यम् ! । किञ्चाऽन्वयव्यतिरेकाभ्याम् कारणत्वं सिष्यतीत्यभिद्धितं, तथाश्चाऽन्वयव्यतिरेक्योः सम्भावना बुद्धचात्मक्तदेन सदातनसार्वत्रिकभिन्न एव प्रसरात् , निश्चिते तु कालादावसम्भवः । अपिचाऽन्वयस्य यथाकथञ्चित्सम्भवेऽपि व्यतिरेकस्याऽत्यन्ताऽसम्भवः । तद् वरं दिक्काकादोनामकारणत्वकत्यनम् ।

सत्यम् । यथा गृइवर्तिनामविभक्तानामात्मोयानां भोजनकर्मणि निमन्त्रणा-ऽभावेऽपि प्रवेशः, अनात्मोयानां, विभक्तानां वाऽऽत्मीयानां परं निमन्त्राणापेक्षा, अन्यथाप्रवेशो(शे!)ऽनवस्था वा स्यात् । तथा प्रकृतेऽपि । सदातनानां सार्वित्रिकाणां च निमन्त्राणस्थानाभिषिकाऽन्वयव्यतिरिक्त(रेक)योनिपेक्षा, तेषां कालादीनां सदातनत्वेन सार्वित्रिकेन(कत्वेन) च कारणव्यस्य सिद्धत्वात् । पश्य, यदि कालादि न कारणमनुमन्येत तदा फलपुष्पाणां सर्वदायितः स्यात् , कालातिरिक्तानां सर्वेकारणानां सन्वात् । तस्मात् कालावष्टौ (कालादयोऽष्टौ) साधारणकारणानीति सिद्धम् ।

उक्त कारणत्वद्वयमि तेषामेव भवति ये चाडन्यथासिद्धा न भवन्ति । अन्यथासिद्धाश्च त एव यैविंनाऽपि कार्यमुतपद्यते, कार्योत्पत्तौ न व्यापृता भवन्तीति । पश्यं, घटोत्पचौ यथा दण्ड दिकं व्यापृतमस्ति न तथा दण्ड खपं दण्डत्वादिकं वा, अतस्तदस्यथासिद्धमिति गीयते ।

समाधारणकारणेषु मध्ये किञ्चित् समवायि किञ्चिदसमवायि किञ्चितिमित्तं भवति । यथा घटं प्रति कपाछद्वय-तःसंयोग-दण्ड-चकादीनाम-साधारणकारणानां मध्ये कपाछद्वयं समावायिकारणं, तस्य कार्यसमवायित्वात् । एवं च समवायिकारणामेत्यस्य, कार्यस्य समवायि नाम समझायसम्बन्धे-नाधिकरणं सत् कारणमित्यर्थो बोध्यः । भवति च कपाछद्वयं घटकार्यस्य-समवायेनाऽधिकरणं सदेव कारणम् । प्रोक्तरीत्या च कार्यकारणमावं कुरु ।

निवमां भवदुकां सरलपद्धति परित्यज्य प्रन्थकारै: 'यत्समवेतं कार्यम्' इतिवकपद्धतिः किमित्युररोक्तता ? । श्रृणु । यथा समवायीत्यस्य समवायसम्बन्धेनाऽधिकरणिनित्यर्थो भवति । तथा समवेतिमित्यस्य समवायेनाऽऽधेय इत्यर्थो भवति । तथा च 'यत्समवेतम्' इत्यस्य यत्निक्षपितसमवायसम्बन्धाविक्रन्नाधेयतावदित्यश्चः पर्यवस्यति । एवं उत्पद्धत इत्यस्य उत्पत्त्याश्रयः इत्यर्थो लभ्यते । उत्पत्तिश्च साद्यक्षणसम्बन्धः । एवं च सति उत्पत्त्याश्रयत्वं यत्समवेतत्वं चैकस्मिन् घटे एकदैवोक्तं भवति । तेन चाडन्येषां सत्कार्यवादः प्रत्याख्यातो भवति । तथा हि—
साङ्ख्यास्तावदेवं मन्यन्ते — घटादिकार्ये स्वोपादानभूतायां मृदि मृद्धपेण उत्पत्तेः
प्रागिषि तिलेषु तैल्लिन वर्तत एव । तस्य दण्डादिसामग्रचा उत्पत्तिनीम प्रथमप्रकाशः । न त्वाद्यक्षणपन्यन्य इति सदेव कार्यमिति । एतन्मतं च 'यत्समवेतमुत्यवते' इति पदाभ्यां प्रत्याख्यातम् ।

तथा हि—'यत्समवेतमुत्पचते' इत्यस्य यत्मिन् कपाळादो समवायसम्ब-न्धेन विद्यमाने सदेवाऽऽद्यक्षणसम्बन्धवद् भवति, न तु पूर्वे विद्यमान प्रथम-प्रकाशवद् भवतीति ।

ननु कि कारणं नैय्या(या)यिक्रोक्तं यत्समवेतोपाचे(धमेर्)व साधु, न साङ्गचोक्तं पूर्वे सदेव प्रथमप्रकाशवद् भवतीति !।

सत्यम् । मनो देयम् । किमुच्यते १ – पूर्वे स्वोपादाने—'सदेवकार्ये प्रथमप्रकाशवद् भवतीति' तत्रेदं पृच्छचते— कि प्रथमप्रकाशो घट इव पूर्वे सन् आहोस्विद्यन् १ । सच्चे(संश्चे)दुत्पत्तेः पूर्वे स्वोपादानभूतायां मृद्धि (कुतो) न घटः प्रकाशते १ प्रथमप्रकाशिविशिष्टस्य घटस्य सत्त्वात्, द्वयोरपि पूर्वे त्वया सत्या(त्वा)ऽम्युपपमात् । असच्चे(असंश्चे)त् प्रकाशः, तदा अछं सत्कार्यवादेन । प्रथमप्रकाशरूपकार्यस्याऽसत एवोत्पत्तिस्वीकारात् । तस्मात् साधु पूर्वाचार्यैः 'यत्समवेतम्' इत्युक्तम् । अस्माभिस्तु परमतस्वण्डनमण्डनादिविचारमुपेस्य, केवछं समवायिकारणपदस्याऽन्वर्यतामुपान्य, "कार्यस्य समवायि सत् कारणं तत् समवायिकारणप्"इत्युक्तम् ।

प्रकृतं शृणु – घटं प्रति कपाछद्वयसंयोगोऽसमवायिकारणं भवति । तद-र्थश्व सभवायिभिन्नं समवायिसदरां यदकारणमिति । साद्दर्यं च कार्यनांशज-नकनाशप्रतियोगित्वद्ध(त्वध)मेण । पर्य, घटकार्यस्य समवायि कपाछद्वयं, तद्भिन्नः कपाछद्वयसंयोगः । अथ च कपाछद्वयसदशोऽप्यस्ति । कारणं चाऽ-स्तोति सोऽपत्रवायिकारणमित्युच्यते । घटनाशो हि कपाछनाशाद यथा जायते 'तथा कपाछद्वयसंयोगनाशादिष जायते '' । एवं च घटक्रपकार्यनाशजनको यो नाशः [स] कपाछद्वयनाशस्त्रत्संयोगनाश्च्य । तथ्यतियोगित्वं कपाछद्वये तस्ययोगे चाऽस्तीति कपाछद्वयसदशस्ययोगो जात इति विचारय ।

विचारितम् । कार्यनाशजनकनाशप्रतियोगित्वं यथा घटसमवायिकारणे कपाछद्वयेऽस्ति तथा घटनाशजनकनाशप्रतियोगित्वं कपाछद्वयसंयोगेऽप्यस्तीति कपाछद्वयसंयोगो घटसमवायिसदशस्तद्भिन्नोऽपि कारणं चाऽस्तीति सोऽसमवायि-कारणमिति । परन्तु असमवायोत्यस्य न समवाय्यसमवायोति पारत्यज्य समवा-ियभिन्नं समवायिसदशं इति कुतो वाऽथै: कृत: १।

सत्यम् । समवायिभिन्नं निमित्तकारणं दण्डादिरपि भवतीति तद्वचावृत्तये समवायिसदशमित्युक्तम् । नहि दण्डादिनिमित्तकारणनाशाद् घटनाशो भवतीति न दण्डादो कार्यनाशजनकनाशप्रतियोगित्वेन समवायिसादश्यमस्तीति तद्वारणम् । एवं च असमवायिकारणिम्ब्यत्र साद्ययमेव नञ्थेः । तच मेदघ-दितमिति ज्ञापनार्थे समत्रायिभेदा निवेशित इति न तु स्वातन्त्रयेणापि नञ्थि भेदः प्रदर्शित इति तद्वैयर्थ्यशङ्कां मा कुरु ।

यथा घटं प्रति कपालद्वयसंयोगोऽममनायिकारणं तथा घटरूपस्य कपालरूप-मन्तराऽनुत्पत्तेरतत् प्रति कपालरूपं कारणं वाष्यम् । यथा घटरूपनाशजनकनाश-प्रतियोगी रूपसमवायी घटो भवति तथा कपालरूपमपि भवतोति कपालरूपं घटरूपस्थोऽसमवायिकारणमिति तर्कय ।

अत्राडपरमपि विभावय—समदायेन घटक्रपकार्याधिकरणे कपाछद्ये कपाछ-संयोगः सपदायेनाइस्तोति कार्यतादन्छेदकः कारणतादन्छेद्वश्च समदाय एत सम्बन्धः । समदायेन रूपाधिकरणे घटे कपाछरूपं न समदायेनास्ति, तस्य कपाछ एव समदायुन सन्दात् । घटकपाछयोः कार्यकारणयार्भेदात् कपाछरूपं समदा-येन आस्तामिति तु नाशङ्करनोयम् । किन्तु स्वसमदायिसमदेत्ददसम्बन्धेन वर्त्ते(त) इति समदायः कार्यतादन्छेदकः सम्बन्धः, कारणतादन्छेदकसम्बन्धेन दर्तत्। इति समदायः कार्यतादन्छेदकः सम्बन्धः, कारणतादन्छेदकसम्बन्धतः स्वसमदायिसमदेतस्वसम्बन्ध इति विशेषः । एवं च सर्वत्राद्रयं नियमः कर्तन्यः — "समदायेन स्वयदिगुणं प्रति स्वसमदायिसमदेतस्वसम्बन्धेनाद्रवयवगुणः कारणम्" इति ।

ननु स्वसमवायिसमवायित्वसम्बन्धेन घटस्त्याधिकरणे कपाले समवाय-सम्बन्धेन कवालस्वरस्य सत्त्वात् स्वसमवायिसमवन्यित्वसम्बन्धः कर्यतावन्लेदकः, समवायस्तु कारणतावन्लेदकः सम्बन्धोऽस्तु । किमर्थे तादश एव नियमः कर्त्तत्व इति ? ।

चिरं जीवतु भवान् । यतोऽत्यन्तं रहस्यं पृष्ठवानितः । तथापि विनतदेव कार्याधिकरणं प्राद्यं यत्र स्वस्वकारणताव छेदक सम्बन्धः सर्गाण कारणानि
भवेयुः । पश्य, यदा समझयेन घटक्षपस्याऽधिकरणं घटो गृद्यते, तदा तत्र
घटक्षपस्य समवायिकारणं यो घटः स स्वीयकारणताव छेदकोभृतेन तादातम्येन
सम्बन्धेन वर्तते. तत्रीव कपाछक्षपपि स्वीयकारणताव छेदकोभृतस्य समवायिसमवेतत्वसम्बन्धेनास्तोति न घटक्षपोत्पत्तौ बाधकम् । यदि त्वदुक्तपथा(पयेन)
स्वसमवायि प्रवायित्वसम्बन्धेन घटक्षपादिकरणं कपाछं गृद्यते, तदा तत्र कपाछे
धासमवायिकारणं तु कपाछक्षपं स्वीयकारणवाव छेदकरेवनाऽभिनतेन समवायेन तु
वर्तते, परन्तु समवायिकारणं घटः स्वीयकारणताव छेदकरेवनाऽभिनतेन समवायेन तु

तत्र कपाछे नास्तीति कथमेकेनाऽसमदायिकारणेन तत्र कपाछ उत्पचेत घटस्रपं इति तु स्वयेन विभावनीयम् ।

किश्व स्वसमवायिसमवायित्वरूपो योऽयं घटरूपस्य कपाछे सम्बन्धस्त्वया किल्पतः, स कथं घट होत्पत्तेः पूर्वे कपाछे सम्बन्धिति स न कार्यता-वच्छेदक इति कश्चित् प्रतारयेत् तिह तेन मा प्रतारितो भव । यतो नैच्या(या)-यिकमते कार्यतावच्छेदक सम्बन्ध्य छिन्नाधेयतोत्पत्याश्च समानकालीनत्वमेवास्तीति समवायिकारणलक्षणप्रस्तावेऽभिहिन्नेमस्माभिः ।

सत्यमुक्तं भवता, परन्तु ।

पृच्छ पृच्छ, मा भैषोः । विवादबुध्ये(द्ये)दानी प्रष्टव्यमित्यस्माकं निर्वन्धः ।

तर्हि पुच्छचते जिज्ञासुना मया—यदुक्तं "मा प्रतारितो भन्" इति-, तत्रोवं संशयः, — घटकास्येदानोमसानात् स्वसमदायो घटोऽप्रसिद्ध इति तद्घटित-परम्परासम्बन्धस्याऽलोकतया तेन सम्बन्धेन कथं घटकपद्मार्थस्याधिकरणं कपालं भनेदिति किं तेन प्रतारितम् सस्यमेव तदस्तीति ! ।

मैंबम् । अतितुच्छतरं पृष्टम् । अरे ! अत्र मते उत्पत्तिसमय एव कार्ये । समवेतत्वस्त्रोकारे समकायिकारणस्य कि कार्यसमवायित्वं न स्त्राकृतं भवतोति क्यं न विभावयसि ! । तस्मान्मदुक्तमेवावधारय ।

ननु पूर्वे भवता एवमुपदिष्टमस्ति यत् 'तदेव कार्याधिकरंण ग्राह्यं यत्र स्वस्वकारणतावच्छेदकसम्बन्धेन सर्वेषां कारणानां मेळ्नं भवति' इति । तत्रैवं संशय: — संयोगेन घटरूपकार्याधिकरणे चके तादात्म्यसम्बन्धेन वकं स्वजन्य- ध्रमिवत्तासम्बन्धेन दण्डश्च वर्तते । तथापि कारणतावच्छेदकस्वेन सिद्धेन तादात्म्येन समवायेन वा कपालद्वयं तत्संयोगो वा नास्ताति कथमुच्यते चक्रे संयोगेन घट उत्पद्यत इति ?।

साधु साधु । उच्यते । 'चक्रे घट उत्पद्मते' इत्यत्यन्तलीकिकैः, 'चक्रे संयोगेन घट उत्पद्मते' इति तु च्छात्रेः, 'न घटः संयोगेन चक्र उत्पद्मते, समवायि-कारणघटितकारणक्रवापरूपसामप्रचा अभावात्; किन्तु कपाछे समवायेनोत्पद्मते, तत्र सामग्रीमात्रस्य सन्वात्' इति तु शास्त्राभिज्ञेरुच्यते । ननु परमाश्चर्यमेतन्-'चके समवायिकारणघटितसामग्रचभावेन घटश्चक उत्पद्मत इति नोच्यते, कपाछे दण्डादिनिमित्तकारणघटितसामग्रचभावेऽपि तत्रो-स्पधते घट इति तूच्यतेऽभिन्नैः' इति ।

यथान्येरछात्रै: कपाछे उत्पद्यमानमपि घटमदृष्ट्वेव छैिककापेक्षयाऽघिकतया संयोगेन चके घट उत्पन्न इति ज्ञात्वा तथीच्यते, तथा तवाऽद्यापि छात्रत्वाद् भवति तथा मितः । पश्य, समवायेन घटाधिकरणे कपाछे तादात्म्येन कपाछं समवायेन कपाछसंयोगश्च यथा वर्त्तते, तथा स्वसंयुक्तत्वसम्बन्धेन चक्कं स्वजन्यश्रमिवत् संयुक्तत्वसम्बन्धेन स्वजन्यश्रमिवन्यश्रमिवन्तासम्बन्धेन वा दण्डोप्यस्तीति सर्वाऽपि सामग्री कपाछेऽस्तीति किमाश्चर्यं तवास्तीति न जानीमो वयम् ।

ननु तिह धरं प्रति चक्रस्य कारणता स्वसंयुक्तत्वसम्बन्धाविष्छन्ना, दण्डस्य च स्वजन्यश्रमिजन्यश्रमिवत्तासम्बन्धाविष्ठिन्ना वक्तन्यश्रमिवत्तासम्बन्धेन दण्डश्च कारण-गेन घरं प्रति तादारम्येन चक्रं स्वजन्यश्रमिवत्तासम्बन्धेन दण्डश्च कारण-मित्युपदिष्टं, तेन में संशयो जातः।

सत्यम् । प्राथमिकोपदेशः स्थूलदृष्टचैव कियते वृद्धैरिति तथैवोपदिष्टमस्माभि-रपि । तेन दुर्मना मा भव ।

तथा वा । इतः परं चेदवशिष्टं तदपि प्रकाशयन्तु ।

प्रकारयते । शृणु । समवायिकारणं हि कार्यस्याऽत्यन्तमन्तरङ्गं, ततो बहि-रङ्गमसमबायिकारणं, ततोऽपि बहिरङ्गं निमित्तकारणं परयात(पस्य । अत) एव सर्वेरप्याचार्येः समवाय्यसमवायिनिमित्तभेदात् त्रिविधं कारणमित्येवं क्रमेणोक्तम् ।

ननु कारणानामन्तरङ्गबहिरङ्गभावं ज्ञात्वा किं करणीयम् ! एतावताऽपि नाऽवगतं भवता !

विचारितं, भागतं मनसि, यदुक्तं तत्रभवद्भिः 'कार्याधिकरणं तदेव प्राह्य-भित्यादि' तत्रेवोपयुज्यत इति ।

साधु विचारितम् । भपरं शृणु । सकलभावकार्यं प्रति समवायिकारणं द्रव्यमेव भवति । असमवायिकारणं गुणः कर्म च । तत्रापि द्रव्यकार्ये प्रत गुण एव । गुणकार्ये प्रति गुणः कर्म च । गुणं प्रति गुणस्याऽसमवायिकारणत्वं तु अधुनैव गतम् । विभागसंयोगं प्रति च कियाया एवाऽसमवायिकारणत्वम् । अत्रेद-मवधेयम् । संयोगस्यगुणकार्यस्य नाशो न समवायिकारणनाशाद् भवति, संयोग-समवायिकारणयोर्मेषयोः सतोरेव संयोगनाशद्शनात् । नाप्यसमवायिकारणिकया

नाशात , श्येनादिसंयोगजनकियानाशेऽपि तस्य नाशाऽदर्शनात् । किन्तु विभाग-रूपगुणान्तरादेव भवतीति ।

नन्वेवं सति संयोगं प्रति कियाया कथमसमवायिकारणत्वम् ! संयोगनाश जनकनाशप्रतियोगित्वाऽभावेन समवायिकारणसदृशत्वाऽभावात् ।

सत्यम् । अत एव पूर्वाचार्थैः 'तत्रासन्नं जनकम्' इत्य(रये)वाऽसमवायिकारणछक्षणमुक्तमः । तन्व घटत एव । मेषसंयोगस्त्यकार्यसमवायिकारणे मेषे कियाया
ध्वासन्तवात् समवायेन सत्त्वात् । अस्माभिस्तु असमवायिकारणपदस्य प्रवृत्तिन्
भित्तमात्रमुक्तम् । तेन माऽस्मदुक्तेन्यांघातः शङ्क्यः । शालकारा हि तथैव प्रायशो
वदन्ति । पश्य, पृथिन्यादीनां गन्धवतीत्यादि छक्षणानि न सर्वामु पृथिन्यादिषु
वर्त्तिते(त्तेन्ते) । उत्पन्नविनष्टपृथिन्यादिषु कुत्र वर्त्तते गन्धः ! उत्पन्नं द्रन्यं क्षणमात्रं निर्मुणं निष्क्रियं च तिष्ठतीति नियमात् । तस्मादेवंजातीयकानां छक्षणवाक्यानां
जातिघटितछक्षणे तास्पर्यमवसेयम् । इदं च प्रकृते समवायिकारणसादश्यावष्ठेदकगुगत्विक्रयास्वान्यतरजातिमन्त्वे समवायिकारणसदशमित्यस्य तात्पर्ये गु(मा)ग्रम् ।

कथं घटत इति चेत् ? ।

इत्थम् । प्रोक्तप्रकारेण घटकार्यसमवायिकारणकपालसादश्यं कपालसंयोगेsस्त । तदवच्छेदकं मुणत्वं जातं वा न वेति स्वयमेव विचारय ।

विचारितम् । कपालमंयोगस्य गुणत्वात् तद्वृत्तिसादश्याव छेदकं गुणस्वं जातमिति ।

तहिं इदं विचारय-अवयविसमवेतगमनादिकियां प्रति पादसमवेतगमनिक्रया समवायिकारणमस्ति न वा ?

अस्ति । यथा घटरूपं प्रति कपाल्रूपमिति ।

पश्य तर्हि, क्षवयविक्रियानाशोऽवयविक्रियानाशादेव भवतीति । क्षवयविक्रियानाशावनकताशा(शो)"ऽ वयविनाशो"ऽवयविक्रियानाशक्विति प्रोक्तरूपेणाऽवयवि-किर्यासमवायिकारणस्याऽवयविनः सादश्यमवयविक्रियायां वर्त्तत इति सादश्यावक्षे-दकं किथात्वं, तच्य संयोगजनकित्यायामध्यस्तीति काऽच्याप्तिशङ्का ?

क्षपरं प्रष्टव्यं वा ?

सुखेन प्रष्टन्यम् ।

साहरयं यदि जातिषटितं तदा ज्ञानादीनाभिष्छाद्यसमनायित्वं कुतो न ! । तथा हि—इच्छा तस्यैव नायते यश्चेष्टत्वेनेष्टसाधनत्वेन वा पूर्व ज्ञातं भवति । यथा-'ज्ञानं महिष्टं' 'गुरुश्च ज्ञानसाधनम्' इति । येन प्रथमतो ज्ञानं तस्यैव मे ज्ञानं गुरुश अवित्वतीष्ठा जायते न त्वन्यथेति । तभा चेष्ठां प्रति ज्ञानं असमवायि-कारणमेव अवेत् , इष्ठासमवायिकारण आत्मिन ज्ञानस्य समवेतन्त्वे सति कारण-त्वात् । प्रोक्तकमेण कार्यसमवायिकारणसादस्यावण्छेदक्रगुणस्वजातिमत्वात् इण्टापत्तिश्च कर्तुं न शक्यते । तथा सति आत्मिवशेषगुणानां कुत्राप्यसमवायि-कारणं (णत्वं) नास्तीति दिण्डिमो व्याकुष्वेतेति चेत् ।

त्रद्भिन्नस्वं प्रवेशय ।

प्रकृतमञ्जूसरामः । कियां प्रति कुत्रचित्(द) गुणः कुत्रचित् क्रियैवाऽयम-वाश्विकारणम् । यथा पतनिक्रयां प्रति गुरुत्वं, स्यन्दनिक्रयां च प्रति द्वदर्वं, अवय्वि-क्रियां प्रति चाऽवयवक्रियेति ।

परमणाऽवश्यम् । एतत् कारणत्रयं भावकार्यस्येव । ध्वंस्रक्रपकार्यं तु निमित्तकारणमात्रादेवेति । परन्तु सर्वे भावकार्ये कारणत्रयाज्ञायत इति व नियमः, किन्तु कारणत्रयमधेक्षते चेद् भावकार्यमेवेति नियमः कार्यः । यतो हि इच्छु-कारम्भकसंयोगजनकपरमाणुकियाया असमवायिकारणं किमपि न परयाम इति ।

ननु तहिं परमाणुकिया समवायिकारणनिमित्तकारणाभ्यामेव जायते । तत्र परमाणुः समवायिकारणं भाविष्यति, परन्तु निमित्तकारणं कि भविष्यति १ तन्न जानामि ।

श्रुणु । श्रीजगन्नियन्तुः परमेश्वरस्य चिकिवैनित गृहाण । यथपि परमेश्व-रस्ये ज्ञाया इष्कात्वेन साधारणकारणत्वेऽपि विकोषात्वेशाऽसाधारणकारणत्वे श्वति-विस्हात् ॥ इति कार्यकारणमावोपदेशः ॥

> समर्पस्य दयालोस्ते, मुसायैव दयालुता । इति मत्वा परेशार्हन् ! याचेच्छात्रस्य विश्वताम् ॥१॥

थर्थः प्रतिबध्यप्रतिबन्धकभावस्याऽभावज्ञानतत्त्वान(तःज्ञान)साध्यत्वक्षादाव-भावभुवदिस्य तक्ज्ञानमुपदिश्यते ।

तत्र तावत् केवलम् 'अभाव' इत्युक्तै न कस्यापिः बोश्रो जायतेऽतोऽशावप-दात् "पूर्व(व) यस्याऽभावो वक्तुमिष्टस्तद्वाचकं पदमुन्धारणोयम् । यथा—अयं यदा घटस्था(स्या)ऽभावं वक्तुमिन्छति तदा 'घटाऽभाव' इत्येवं वदति, न तु केवलम् 'अभाव' इति । अताऽभावा(वः) केनाचिन्व(निन)स्व्यो भवति । येन हि घटादिना निस्व्यते स घटादिस्तस्य प्रतियोगीति शास्त्रकृद्विरूच्यते ।

किं कारणम् ! ।

Jain Education International

ंश्रृणु । 'प्रतियोगि'पदस्य स एवार्थो भवति । तथा हि--'प्रतियोगि'-पदस्य सन्ति त्रबोऽवयवाः, 'प्रति'पदं, 'बोग'पदं, तद्धितप्रत्ययश्च । तत्र 'प्रति'-पदस्य 'प्रतीपं स्थित्वा' इत्यर्थः । 'समीपं स्थित्वा'इति फलितोऽर्थं । 'प्रथमम्' इति यावत् । तक्किताण्तस्य 'योगविशिष्टः' अर्थः । फलितार्थस्तु 'सहोचरितः' इति 'मिलिखाडभावेन प्रथमं सहोचरितः' इति । एवं चाडस्मदुक्त एव संपन्नोडर्थः ।

ननु 'प्रति'पदस्य नेममर्थमश्रीषम् !।

्शासान्तराण्यवलोकय । शृणु । अस्ति तावश्लोतविद्याशा**सं मीमांसा**ऽन्त-र्गतं, तस्य 'बोधायनसूत्र'मिति नाम । तत्र 'प्रतिमन्त्रयते, अनुमन्त्रयते' इत्या-दीनि सुत्राणि, तद्वचाद्यातृभिः 'घृत्तेस्वामी'प्रभृतिभिर्महापण्डितैः, 'प्रतिमन्त्रयत' इत्यस्य 'प्रतीपं रिश्रत्वा मन्त्रयत' इत्येवार्थः कृत इति । कि चाऽस्त्रक्तास्त्रे 'प्रतीपा'-छङ्कारपदस्येदमेव प्रवृत्तिनिमित्तं यदुपमेयमुपमानं प्रतीपं स्थित्वा तिरस्करोति । यशा-''भरुया मुखेन्दुना लन्धे, नेत्रानन्दे किमिन्दुना'' इति । अत्र स्वाप 'प्रतीष' [प]दस्याऽऽस्टक्कारिकेरन्य एवार्थः कृतस्त्रशाप्यसमदुकार्थस्तेन न हीयते । तथा हि—मुखेन्दुर्यदि प्रसिद्धेन्दु समीपस्थी न भवेष्चेत् कथं कामुकी वदेदस्या मुखेन्दुना छन्दे नेत्रानन्दे : किमिन्दुनेति ? । ८ तस्मात् 'प्रतियोगि'पदस्म'प्रति'शब्दस्य मोऽयमर्थः प्रदर्शितः स सुवच एव ।

नन् 'प्रतियोगी'त्यस्य 'विरोधी'रयेवार्थः कुतो न कियते ! । भवति म घटः स्वाडभावस्य विरोधी, नहि घटवति घटाडभावोऽस्तीति।

सत्यम् । सभावप्रतियोगित्वस्याऽभावविरोधित्वस्यपस्य सुवचत्वेऽपि सम्बन्ध-प्रतियोगित्वं न तथा । पश्य, भूतके संयोगेन घटो वर्त्तते, तस्य संयोगस्य प्रतियोगो घटः, स न संयोगस्य क्रिकेशित विरोधित्वरूपं प्रतियोगित्वं सर्वत्र दुर्छभमित्यस्माभिनं तथोक्तम् ।

एवं च 'घटाडभाव' इत्युक्तें घटनिष्ठ(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिताकाडभावो बोध्यः, सभावीयप्रतियोगितायाः घटनिष्ट(ष्ठ)त्वात् । सा च प्रतियोगिता सभावाऽभिकरणे स्वपतियोगिनो येन सम्बन्धेनाऽसर्व तस्सम्बन्धाविका भवति । यथा-वटाऽ-भाववृति भूतके घटाऽभावप्रतियोगिनो घटस्य येन सम्बन्धेनाऽसर्त्वं-संयोगसम्बन म्बेडनासस्वमतः तत्सम्बन्धाविक्रमा जातेति । अथवा-अभाव।ऽब्रिकरणे अभाव-प्रहात पूर्व येन सम्बन्धेन प्रतियोगिनो निर्णयो छोके भवति तस्सम्बन्धाविक्षना भवति । पश्य, घटाऽभावाधिकरणे मृतले 'घटाऽभाववद्भृतल'मितिनिर्णयात् पूर्व' प्रतियोगिनी घटस्य येन सम्बन्धेन " निर्णयो भवति 'घटषद् मूत्तल्ल'मिति संयोगेन

निर्णयो भवति । अतो घटाऽभावोयाधरनिष्ठा प्रितयोगिता संयोगसम्बन्धाबिकन्ना भवति । एवं घटत्वायिक्छनाऽपि भवति ।

भो(भो:!) किञ्चित् प्रष्टुमिच्छ।मि ।

पृच्छ पृच्छ ।

तहिं पृष्छचते । या हि सभावीया प्रतियोगिता सा केनिवत् सम्बन्धेना-विष्ठन्ना सवतीति भवदुपदेशेनाऽवगतं, तत्रैवं संशयः – किमर्थे प्रतियोगिता सम्बन्धाविष्ठन्ना स्वीकार्या ! ।

उच्यते । यदि प्रतियोगिता किञ्चित्सम्बन्धाविक्कन्ना न स्वीकियते, तदा प्रतिबन्धप्रतिबन्धकभावो न स्यात् ।

कथं न स्यात् ? ।

स्याच्चेत् कुरु ।

शृणुत, कियते । 'घटवर्मूतलम्' इति ज्ञानं 'घटाऽभाववर्मूतलम्' इति ज्ञानं प्रतिवन्धकमिति प्रतिवध्यप्रतिबन्धकभावस्वीकारे को दोषः ! ।

• शरे ! कथं विचारम्दोऽसि ! । पश्य, 'संयोगेन घटवंद्म्तकम्' इति ज्ञाने सत्यपि 'समदायेन घटाऽभाववद्भृतलम्' इति ज्ञानं भवत्येवेति कयं बद्दसि 'घटवद्मृतलम्' इति ज्ञानं' घटाऽभाववद्भृतलम्' इति ज्ञानं प्रति प्रतिबन्धकमिति । ।

आयुष्मन्नेवमवतर मार्गेण । वद तहिं प्रतिवन्त्रक[कोटीं] प्रतिवन्यकोटी वा 'संयोगेने'ति प्रवेशितं त्वया, तस्य क्वाऽन्वयः ? ।

विचार्य विषम । आगतं । घटवदिति मतुवा भृतके घटाविकरणते ज्ञाते घट मृतलाऽऽधेयताऽपि प्रतीयते इति तस्यामेवाऽऽधेयतायां 'संयोगेने'ति तृती-यान्तार्य(र्थ)स्य संयोगाविक्तिन्तवस्याऽन्वयः । एवं च 'संयोगेन घटवद्भृतल'मिति ज्ञानिमत्यस्य 'संयोगसम्बन्धाविक्तिन्तघटत्विष्ठा(ष्ठा)ऽऽधेयतानिक्तिपताऽधिकरण-तावद्भृतल'मिति ज्ञानिमत्यर्थः सम्पवते ।

स्वानुद्धपं प्रयतितं " त्वया ! भवतु, अप्रे बद !

कि मदुक्तसंगीचीनमेव सम्पन्नम् है।

स्पष्टमन्ने भविष्यति । इदानीं प्रतिबध्यकोटौ प्रविष्टं त्य 'संयोगेने'ति, तस्याऽन्ययं वद ।

पूर्ववदेवाऽस्त्यन्वयस्तत्र किं वक्तव्यीः(व्यम्) १। अथापि वद ।

ंडक्यते । पूर्वंषदेव घटाऽभावनिष्टा(ष्टा)ऽऽघेयतायां 'संयोगेने'ति तृतीया-न्तार्थस्य संयोगाविष्ठन्नत्वस्याऽन्वयः कर्त्तव्य इति ।

भ्रान्तस्त्वमिस । किस पर्श्यास घटाऽभाको न द्रव्यमिति ! । तस्य द्रव्यावे तिन्नष्टा(ष्ठा)ऽऽधेयता संयोगाविष्किन्ना भवेत् ! स्थाविनिष्टा(ष्ठा)ऽऽधेयता द्व सर्वा स्वस्थाविष्क्रन्तेव भवतीति सहस्रकृत्व उक्तं, तथापि नावधार्यत इति चित्रम् !

गृहीतं गृहीतं, इतः परं न विस्मरिष्ये । तहिं वद 'संयोगेने'त्यस्याऽन्वयम् । न स्फुरित । तत्रभवन्त एवोपिदशन्तु । उपिदश्यते । तह्य वधारय । घटाऽभाववदित्यत्र कः समासः ! । घटस्याऽभावो घटाऽभाव इति षष्टो(ष्ठी)तत्पुरुषः । एवं तहिं तत्पुरुषे छक्षणा भवति न वेति स्वमेव विचारय ।

विचारितम् । यथा 'राजपुरुष' इत्यत्र 'राज'पदस्य राजसम्बन्धिन छक्षणा जायते, एदमक्क्षिः । परभवत्र 'अभाव'पदसमभिन्याहाराद 'घट'पदस्य घटप्रतियो-गिताके कक्षापेति विदेष इति ।

यद्रम् । तहिँ घटपदार्थैकदेशस्यायां प्रसियोगितायां 'संसोगेने'ति तृतीसान्तार्थक्य संबोधाविकस्थवस्याऽन्ययोऽकामेनापि भवता कृतं इध्यत्यातम् ।

यथा चाडभावीमा प्रतियोगिता किश्चित्सम्बन्धाविङ्गा भवति न वेति स्वमेवाइऽक्रोचयः । इत्थमेव चाडभावीयप्रतियोगिता प्रतिबन्धपप्रतिबन्धकभावानुरोधेन किश्चिद्धप्रविद्धन्ताः स्वोकर्तेञ्या भवं(व)ति । अन्यथाः ।

्क्तिमर्श्वतत्रभत्रद्धिः परिश्रमः क्रियते !, बोधितेन मयैवोपपाधते । ्द्रुखेनोपपादनीयत् ।

शृणातु(शृण्यन्तु)। यदि सभावीयप्रतियोगिता किष्मद्धर्माविक्ष्यना न भनेष्यदा 'संयोगेन घटवद्भृतलम्' इति ज्ञानं घटकाले घटपटोभयाऽभावक्ष्र्तलम्' इति ज्ञानं व स्यात्, तथाविद्योभयाऽभावस्यापि घटाऽभावस्यात् । तद्वताबुद्धिः प्रति च श्रटवद्धाबुद्धेः प्रतिवन्धकरवात् । यदा च प्रतियोगिता किष्मद्धर्मावन्छिन्ना स्वीक्रियते तदा घटाऽभाववत्ताबुद्धिः प्रति घटवत्ताबुद्धिः प्रतिवन्धिकति । नैव सामान्यतः प्रतिवन्धकति । किन्तु ।

कि तुष्णी स्थितोऽसि !। सम्यग् वदसि । वद वद ।

प्रतिबन्धककोटिः पूर्वे(वें) यथोपपादिता, सा तत्र भवतामरुज्विकरा संवृत्तेति मे तृष्णीम्भावो, न त्वन्यथा ।

क एष ते स्वभावः, यत् कुत्रचित् फु(स्फु)रति कुत्रचिन्मेति ! । घटाऽभाव इत्यत्राऽभावपदमम्भिन्याहाराद् घटपदस्य घटनिष्ठ(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिताके रुक्षणेति त्वयैवोपपादितं, ध्रथ च 'संयोगेन घटवप्त्यूतरुप्तृ' इत्यत्र सन्तमपि 'ज्ञान'पदसमभिन्याहारं न पश्यसि ! झाश्चर्यमेवैतत् ! ।

प्रबुद्धोऽस्मि । वन्मोदानीम् । शृणुत । संयोगसम्बन्धाविकान्धर-त्वाविकान्धरनिष्ट् (छ)प्रकारतानिक्षितभृतल्याविकान्धर्नविशेष्यतानिक्षितविशेष्यता-शालिसंयोगेन धटवद्भृतलिमिति ज्ञानं, संयोगसम्बन्धाविकान्न'धटत्वाविकान्न' घटनिष्टा(छ)प्रतियोगिताकाऽभावनिष्ट्(छ)स्वक्षपसम्बन्धाविकान्धरतानिक्षितभृत -ल्यावविकान्नविशेष्यतानिक्षितविशेष्यताशालि'संयोगेन घटाऽभाववद्भृतलम्' इति ज्ञानं प्रतिबन्धकमिति प्रतिबन्धप्रतिबन्धकभावः पर्यवस्यति । एवं च 'संयोगेन घटवद्भृतलम्' इति ज्ञानोत्तरं 'संयोगेन घटाऽभाववद्भृतलम्' इत्येव ज्ञानं न भवति, संयोगेन घटपटोभयाऽभाववद्भृतलिमिति तु निर्विनं भवेत् । घटपटोभयाऽभावस्य घटाऽभावत्वेऽपि न घटत्वाविकान्धतियोगिताकत्वं, किन्तु घटपटोभयत्वाविकान्तप्रतियोगिताकत्वम् । तथाविधाऽभाववत्तावृद्धिं प्रति तु 'संयोगेन घटपटोभयत्वाविकान्तप्रतियोगिताकत्वम् । तथाविधाऽभाववत्तावृद्धिं प्रति तु 'संयोगेन

चिरं जीवतु भवान् । यतः साधूपपादितम् । अस्त्वेतत् । एवं चाऽभावस्य हो सम्बन्धो वेदितव्यो । एकः प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकः, अपरश्च द्वत्तिनयामकः । आधस्तत्र तत्र भिषते, यथा—'संयोगेन "घटाऽभाव' इत्युक्तौ संयोगः प्रतियोगिता-वच्छेदकः, 'समवायेन घटाऽभाव' इत्युक्तौ समवाय इति । हितीयो(य)स्तु सर्वत्र एक एवं स्वरूपसम्बन्धः, अभावस्य स्वरूपेणैव वृक्तेः ।

स चाडभावोडनेकथा । सामान्याडमावः १, वैशिष्ट शाविष्ठन्नप्रतियोगिताकः २, व्यासञ्यवृत्तिथर्माविष्ठन्नप्रतियोगिताकः ३, अन्यतराडमावः ४, सामान्य- स्रपेण विशेष्याडभावः ५, विशेषस्रपेण सामान्याडभावः ६, व्यथिकरणसम्बन्धा- विश्वन्यातियोगिताकः ७, व्यथिकरणधर्माविष्ठन्नप्रतियोगिताकः (८) इत्यादि- विश्वन्यतियोगिताकः ।

यथा 'घटो नास्ती'त्ययमभावः सामान्याऽभावः । अस्य प्रतियोगिताया घटत्वरूपसामान्यधर्मेणैवाविष्कुन्नत्वात् । 'नोक्रवटोः नास्ती' स्ययमभावो दितीय: । तदायप्रतियोगिताया नीस्ध्वविशिष्ट-घट्टत्वाविश्वन्नत्वात् ।

'बट्यटोभयं नास्ती'त्ययमभावस्तृतीयः । तदीयप्रतियोगिताया व्या-सण्यदृत्तिना घटपदोभय(त्व)ऋषधर्मेणाविक्छन्नत्वात् ।

'घटपटाऽन्यतरं नास्ती' स्ययमभावश्चतुर्थः । तदीयप्रतियोगितासा घटपटान्यतरत्वधर्मेणाविष्ठान्नत्वात् ।

'घट्टत्वेन नीलघटो नास्ती'त्ययमभावः पञ्चमः । तदोयविशेषनिष्ट(॰ठ)--प्रतियोगिताया घटत्वं(त्व)सामान्यघर्म में)णाविष्ठिन्तत्वात् ।

नीलघ्रहत्वेन घटो नास्ती'त्ययमभावः षष्ट(ष्ठ)ः । तदीय यावद्घर-निष्ठप्रतियोगिताया नीलघरावसपविशेषधर्मेणाविष्ठन्नावात् ।

ंसंयोगेन रूपं नास्तो'त्यय[म]भावः सतमः । तदीयः प्रतियासितायाः व्यधिकरणेन ^{३०}''संयोगेनाऽविकश्नित्वात्'' । संयोगेन रूपस्य कुत्राध्यसत्वेनः संयोगः प्रतियोगिताव्यभिकरणसम्बन्ध इति गीयते ।

एवं 'षटस्वेत घटो नःस्ती'त्यसमभावोऽन्तिमः । सदीयपतियोगिकासा व्यविकरणेन प्रदत्वेत घर्मेणाऽविष्ठित्तत्वात् । नाइ घटः प्रदत्वेन कुत्रजित् । सर्वोः हि स्वस्वधर्मेनैव वर्तते, नान्यस्य घर्मेणेति सार्वजनीनमेतत् । अत एवेस्।विस्तिमौ जगद्वृत्तिस्वात् केवाळान्विळ(यि)नौ ।

येषां कुत्राध्यमावी न प्रसिध्यति ते केवछान्वियनः । यथा वाज्यत्वदिष्यमीः । निह वाज्यत्वद्यानां अयिणां कुत्रनिद्यानाः प्रसिध्यति । सर्वस्यैव वाज्यत्वात् । तथा वप्रशिक्षणसम्बन्धात् विद्याने प्रतितिसिद्यस्य व्याधिकरणधर्माविष्ठिन्नप्रतियोगिताकस्य 'षट्येन घटो नास्तीरित प्रतातिसिद्धस्य चाऽभावो न कुत्रवित् प्रसिद्धः । तथा सित 'पट्येन घटो नास्तीरित प्रतातिसिद्धा योऽभावः स नास्तिति प्रतत्वापनेः ।

धास्य किं कारणम् ! ।

शृणु । योऽयमभावस्याऽभावः म स्वप्रतियोगिनोऽभावस्य प्रतियोगिता-वच्छेदक^काविशिष्ठप्रतियोगिनोऽधिकरणे प्रसरित । यथा घटाऽभावाऽभावः िस हिं स्वप्रतियोगिनो घटाऽभावस्य प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकेन घटावेन विशिष्टो यो घटस्तद-धिकरणे प्रसर्गत । घटवित घटाऽभावो नास्तीति प्रत्ययात् । पटत्वेन घटाऽभावस्याऽभोवेन कव भवितन्यम् ! । तस्य प्रतियोगिनं पटत्वेन घटाभावस्य प्रतियोगिनाव च्छे इर्क यत् पष्टत्वं तद् विशिष्टस्य घटन्द्रपप्रतियोगिनोऽप्रसिद्धचाः स्वप्रतियोग्यमाव पतियोगिताव च्छेद कविशिष्टाधिकस्णाऽप्रसिद्धेः ।

इदं परमवधेयम् । व्यधि इरणसम्बन्धाविकानाऽभावः सर्वसंमतः । व्यधि-करणधर्माविकानाऽभावस्तु त तथा, वश्सीदडाचार्येरेवाऽभ्युपगमात् ।

किमेतद्रहस्यम् १ ।

अभे निरूपिक्यामः । प्रकृते भावपरिचितिमात्रं कुरु । तर्हि किञ्चिदत्र प्रष्टन्यम् ।

मुख्न ।

ण्युक्तं श्रीमित्रिः 'घटो नास्ती'त्यमभावो घटसामान्याऽभावः, घटपटोभया-ऽभावस्तु व्यासण्यवृत्तिधर्माविष्ठिनमृतियोगिताकः, न तु सामान्याऽभाव'' इति । तत्रेदं सन्दिद्यते । उभयामावोऽपि सामान्याऽभावः कृतो न भवितुमहैति ! । घटपटोभयाऽभावस्य प्रतियोगिता घटलेन पटलेन घटपटोभयलेन वाऽष्ठिनतेति घटत्याविष्ठिन्ना जातेति ।

स्वस्थो भव । स्मृतिपथमागण्छ । कि मयोकम् ।

सत्यं सत्यस् । 'घटोनास्ती'त्ययमभावः सामान्याऽभावः । अस्य प्रतियोगिता घटत्वस्त्यसामान्यधर्मेणैवाविष्ठिन्तेत्युक्तमासीत् । तत्र च 'एव'कारः संपातायात इत्यवधार्योपेश्चित इत्यपरासं, तत् क्षन्तव्यस् ।

न्ध्रमपराधः । अस्माकमपि तथा कदाचित्(द्) अवतीति होन किम् १। अग्रे बद् ।

्रास्त्र वदामि । यो**ऽयं घटपटोभगाऽभावस्तदीया प्रतियोगिता न घटा**वमान्नेणा-विकारनेति न घटपटोभयाऽभा**वो घटसामस्याऽभावः** ।

साधू(धु) गृहीतम् । परमेवकारस्य निर्गेष्ठितार्थं गृहं त्वा तु वद । कथं वदसीति संपर्थे ।

वश्यि । घटत्वेतरधर्माऽनवश्किन-घटत्वावश्किनम्प्रतियोशिताकाऽभावो घट-स्म्रमान्याऽभाव इत्यस्यार्थः । तथा व्यव्ययोभयाऽभावीयप्रतियोगिता घटत्वेतरघ-मैंग पटत्वेनोभयत्वेन चाऽवश्किन्ना, न तु घटत्वेतरधर्माऽनवश्किन्नेति न घटपटो-भयाऽभावा घटमायान्याऽभाव इति ।

भाष्(जु) । परन्तु 'षटत्वेतरे'त्यस्य कोऽर्थः ! । वदामि । 'घटत्वे'त्यस्य 'घटान्य' इत्यर्थः । किमरे ! 'घटलेतरे'त्यस्य 'घटाऽन्य' इति वा(क्वा)र्थः ! ।
नहि नहि । सक्(रल)छितम् । 'घटलाऽन्य' इत्ययों भवति ।
सत्यम् । परम्तु तस्यापि कोऽर्थः ! ।
'घटलभिन्नः' कि इति !
वैस्था(या)करणोऽसि, यदितरपदार्थे पृष्टे पर्यायान् वस्ति !

नैय्या(या) विकरीतिमनुरुध्येदानीं वदामि । 'इतर'पदस्य 'भेदवान'र्थः । तदे(दे) कदेशे मेदे घटत्वस्य प्रतियोगितासम्बन्धेन घटत्वपदार्थस्य घटस्यप्रतियोगिताकस्य वा भेदेनाऽन्वयः । एवं च 'घटत्वेतरस्य 'घटत्विन्ठप्रतियोगिता-कभेदवानि'त्यर्थः ।

एवं विचार्य वक्तव्यम् । परन्तु कथमनेन घटपटो मयाऽभावस्य वार णम् ! । तदीयप्रतियोगितायां घटस्वेतरधर्माऽविष्ठन्नस्याऽप्युभयाऽभावमा-दाय घटस्वेतरधर्माऽनविष्ठन्नस्यसम्वात् । किंश्व 'घटो नास्ती'त्ययमभावोऽपि न घटसामान्याऽभावः स्थात् । घटत्वेऽपि घटत्वपटत्वोभयमेद सरवात् । घट-त्वमपि घटत्वेतर(रा)अजातमिति घटसामान्याऽभावोयप्रतियोगिताऽपि घटत्वेतरध-सौविष्ठिन्नेव जातेति त्वं विभावय ।

तर्थीवं बदामि । 'घटलेतरे'त्यस्य न केवलं 'घटत्विनष्ट('छ)प्रति— योगिताकमेदवानित्यर्थः, येन घटत्वपटत्वोभयभेदमादायाऽपि घटत्वेघटत्वेतरत्वं सम्पादितं भवेत् । किन्तु 'घटत्वःवाविष्ण न्नप्रतियोगिता(क)मेदवान्' इत्यर्थः । तथा घटत्वपटत्वा(त्वो)भयमेदस्य वारणम् । एवमेव 'अनविष्णन्नन' इत्यस्य 'अविष्णुन्मत्वा-ऽविष्णुन्नप्रतियोगिताकमेदवतो' इत्यर्थः । एवंचोभयाऽभावीयप्रतियोगितायां घटत्वे-तर्धमीविष्णुन्नत्वाविष्णुन्नप्रतियोगिताकमेदाऽसत्त्वात्तद्वारणं पर्यामि ।

कि पश्यसि ! न किमपि । यतस्त्वं पुरोवर्तिनी(नी) पर्वतप्रायामनवस्था-(स्थां) नैव जानासि । पश्य, मया प्रदर्श्यते ।

भगवन् ! दष्टा एष्टा । घटत्वत्वाविष्ठिन्तत्वस्यापि पूर्ववदेव घटत्वत्वेतरान-विष्ठिननेत्यादिक्रमेणाचै क्रियमाणे सा राक्षसी भयङ्करा नर्तर्तीत भवदनुप्रहेवैद दष्टा । कथमेनाममन्त्रविद्वारवेदिति मान्त्रिकैरव तत्र भविद्ववार्त्वी)रणियेति ।

स्रायुष्मन् ! सृक्ष्मदृष्टचाऽवधातन्यम् । घटाऽभावीया प्रतियोगिता कुत्राऽऽस्ते ! ।

मो । घटे ।

केन सम्बन्धेन !
स्वद्धपसम्बन्धेन |
तस्या अवच्छेदकं किम् ! |
घटत्वम् |
प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकता च क्व !
न स्पुरति |

किमरे ! मुसलाप्रबुद्धे ! बृहन्चित्रमेतत् । यतस्त्वयैवाधुनोक्तं 'प्रतियोगिता- वच्छेदकं घटत्वम्' इति । यदा च मया 'प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकता च वव' इति पृष्टं तदा 'न स्फुरतो'ति वदसीति !

सत्यमेवैतत् ।

किम् १ ।

उपदिष्टां नीळसरस्वतीं तारामाराधय । तेन ज्ञानावरणभङ्गः स्यात ।

अहो ! कस्तारामहिमा बाच्यः ! यतो नाममात्रश्रवणेनेदानौं सञ्जातप्रकाशः सर्वे विश्वं बन्मीत्यागतं धैर्यम् । श्रीगुरुचरणप्रसादोऽयम् । श्रुणुत । घटाऽभावप्रतियोगितावच्छेदकता घटत्वे पर्योप्ता, नाऽन्यत्र ।

सत्यमुक्तं भवता । तर्हि वद-प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकता पर्याप्त्यनुयोगिता कद वर्त्तते १ ।

तंत्रव ।

तत्र कुत्र ? स्पष्टतया वद ।

घटत्वस्य घटाऽभावीयप्रतियोगितावच्छेदकत्वात् पर्योप्यनुयोगिता, तं विहायाऽन्यत्र कुत्र गच्छेत् ! ।

सत्यम् । वद तर्हि-च्घटाऽभावीयप्रतियोगितावच्छेदकतापर्याप्यवच्छेदकं

क्षत्र कि वक्तव्यम् ? । पर्याप्त्यवच्छेदकै पर्याप्तित्वमेवास्ति ।

शिरःकम्पेनाऽभिनन्दनीयमेतत् ! यतः किमरे ! गन्धवत्त्व अक्षणस्य पृथिवीनिष्ट(ष्ठ) दृक्ष्यतायाः किमवच्छेदकमिति पृष्टे दृदयतात्वमिति न्तूते !

Ļ

यस्तया घटाऽभावीयप्रतियोगिताव छेद्कपर्याप्यय छेदकं किमिति पृष्ठ तं मा प्रति पर्याप्यय छेदकं पर्याप्तित्वमे वेति महता समारम्भेणोत्तरितम् !।

नहि नहि । गन्धवस्वलक्षणस्य लक्ष्यतावन्लेदकं पृथिवीत्वं भवति । एवं नु किल तर्हि प्रकृते घटाऽभावीयप्रतियोगितावन्लेदकतापयाँप्य-बच्लेदकं पर्याप्तित्वं भवेदन्यदा ! ।

इदानी प्रबुद्धोऽस्मि । निह पर्याप्तित्वं, पर्याप्त्यवच्छेदकं, किन्तु यत्र घटत्वे पर्याप्तित्त्तुद्वृत्तिवर्म(मी) घटत्वत्वं एकत्वं वा अवच्छेदकं भवेत् । परन्तु....

पृष्छचेत (पृछचते) । घटसामान्याऽभावप्रस्तावे कोऽयमप्रकृत इवावच्छेदक-परम्पराप्रस्तावो वर्धमानहनुमल्ळाङ्गूलमिव ?।

अस्त्वेतत् किमपि । परं त्वयाऽवगतं न वा ? ।

श्रीमदनुप्रहादवगतम् । परं किमनेन घटाऽभावीयप्रतियोगिताऽवच्छेदकता-पर्याप्त्यवृच्छेदकेन ज्ञातेन घटसामान्याऽभावे भविष्यतीति न जानामि ।

इच्यते । येथं घटाऽभावीया घटनिष्ठा प्रतियोगिता दश्यते, सेदानी घटत्व-गतिकाने नेया । पश्यामि तु किछ तव कौतुकम् ।

एवं वा, ज्ञातं तहिं शनै: शनैरेतावता प्रबन्धेन बुद्धिवर्धनं दयाछ्भिः कृतम् । उच्यते । या हि घटाऽभावीया प्रतियोगिता स्वरूपसम्बन्धेन घट(टे) वर्तते, सैवाऽनेनाऽखण्डदण्डायमानेन घटत्वगतैकत्वे विराजमाना परिदृश्यते । 'अनेनाऽखण्डदण्डायमानेन' इति किम् १ । नाऽयमाळस्याऽवसरः । स्पष्टं वद ।

उच्यते । स्वावच्छेदकतापर्याप्त्यवच्छेदकत्वसम्बन्धेऽपि^ड घटाऽभावीया प्रतियोगिता घटत्वगतैकत्वे गतेति स्पष्टं निरीक्ष्यते ।

साधु साधु । फलितो मे अमद्रुमः । एवं तर्हि घटसामान्याऽमाव इत्युद्ध्य न 'घटनिष्ठ(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिताकाऽभाव'(इत्यर्थः) । किन्तु घटत्वगतैकत्व-निष्ट(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिताकाऽभाव' इत्येवार्थः । प्रतियोगितायां घटत्विष्टै-(ष्ठै)कत्विनष्ठ(ष्ठ)त्वं च प्वीक्तसम्बन्धेनेति ।

खहों ! कोऽयं चमत्कार इन्द्रजाल इव ।

न चमत्कारः । इममनुगमप्रकारमाहुर्जरन्नैयायिकाः । एवमेव सर्वत्र बोध्यम् । एवं अनेण घटाऽभाव इत्युक्तौ प्रागिव घटपटोभयाऽभाव उक्तो भवति । परय, घटपटोभयाऽभावीया प्रतियोगिता न प्रोक्तसम्बन्धेन घटत्वगतैकत्वेऽस्ति । किन्तु घटत्वपटंपत्व(पटत्व)घटपटोभयत्वेतद्गतित्रत्वेऽस्तीति तद्वारणम् । सम्बन्धकुर्द्वौ धमावस्याऽऽवासान्नाऽनवस्थोत्प्रेश्वाऽपि । इति सामान्याऽभावः ॥

अथ वैशिष्टचाऽभावोभयाऽभावौ पूर्वमुपदिष्टौ तत्रास्ति में संशयः । कः कः ?।

निवेधते । 'नीलघटो नास्तो'त्ययमभावो नीलत्विविशिष्टघटत्वाविलन्तप्रितियोगिन ताक इत्युक्तया 'नीलघटो नास्ति' इत्येतस्याऽभावस्य प्रतियोगिता किन्न नीलत्व-घटत्वोभयाविल्लन्ना ? अस्ति चेत्, कथमयमुभयाऽभावान्नीलघटौ न स्त' इत्यस्माद् भिन्न ! इत्येकः । अपरश्च 'नीलघटो नास्ति' इत्येस्याऽभावस्य प्रतियोगिता नीलघटे कुता नाङ्गीक्रयते ! कुतो वा नाङ्गोक्रियते च पुनर्घटत्वमात्रं तदवन्लेदकम् ! इति ।

समुदभूतस्त्वे(स्ते) न्यायशास्त्रानुकूलो बुद्धचङ्कुरः। यतौऽभिन्नं इव पृष्ट-वानसि ।

तर्हि सामाधेयं मनः ।

उच्यते । 'नीलघटो नास्ति' इत्यभावस्य न नीलत्वं घटत्वस्येव प्रतियोगिता-बच्छेदकं, तस्य सामानाधिकरण्यसम्बन्धेन घटत्वस्य विशेषणत्वात् ।

तर्हों वं नी छत्वे किमायातम् १

'अवच्छेदके यहिरोषण तदवच्छेदकताऽवच्छेदकिमिति गीयते' इति वृद्धी-सया नोल्टवं नीलघटाऽभावस्य प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकताऽवच्छेदकं जातमिति न नीलघटाऽभावो नीलघटोभयाऽभावादिभिन्न इति पश्य ।

गृहीतम् । ममापि तत्रभवतः प्रसादात् स्फुरितमस्ति, तद्वाच्यं वा ! निःशङ्कः । ^{४६}

उच्यते। नीक्टलस्य घटलस्येव घटिवशेषणत्वेऽिष नीक्टलघटलयेश्च प्रतियोगिता-बच्छेदकरवेऽिष च न नीक्टघटाऽभावस्य नीक्टघटोभयाऽभावादभेदः सम्पष्कते। यतो-भया(यत उभया)ऽभावीयप्रतियोगितावच्छेदकता नीक्टल-घटल्व-नीक्टघटोभयस्वेतत् त्रिषु पर्याप्ता । तत्पर्याप्त्यवच्छेदकं च तद्गतित्रत्वं भवति । नीक्टघटाऽ-भावोया प्रतियोगिताऽवच्छेदकता तु नीक्टलघटत्वयोरेव, तत्प्रतीतावुभयस्वस्या-ऽभानात्। तथा तत्पर्याप्त्यवच्छेदकं च नीक्टलघटत्वोभयगतं द्वित्वमेवेति किमर्थे नीक्टलं सामानाधिकरण्यसम्बन्धेन घटत्वस्य विशेषणं कर्त्तव्यमिति । सत्यं सत्यम् । बहु मधुरतरं भाषितं त्वया । परन्तु यदस्माभिनींहत्वस्य - प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकतावच्छेदकत्वमभाणि, तत् केवछं 'विशिष्ट।ऽभाव'पदस्याऽ-न्वर्यतामङ्गीकृत्यैविति । कि खिन्नमना इव छक्ष्यते ? ।

प्रष्टन्यं चेदपरमिष वा पृच्छ तातोक्तमेव निःशङ्कं ते पुनरिष सयाऽनृष्यते न प्रयासः। कालोऽतीतो न च कथमिष ब्रह्मकृत्यस्य साधा-विष्णातीर्थे यथेष्ठं न च दुरितमथाह्यावयोर्मं जतोस्तत् ॥१॥

तर्हि पृच्छचते । 'विशिष्टाऽभाव'पदस्यान्वर्थता तु तर्दैवीपपद्यते यदा विशिष्ट-निष्ट(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिताकोऽभावो भवेत्, न चोपदिष्ट तथा गुरुचरणैरिति ।

विस्मृतं विस्मृतं भवता । किश्चित् स्मृतमिदानोम् । तर्हि वद ।

उच्यते । यथा घटाऽभाव इत्यस्य न घटनिष्ट्(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिताकाऽभाव इत्यर्थः, किन्तु प्रदर्शितरीत्या घटत्वगतैकत्वनिष्ट्(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिताकाऽभाव इति । तथा प्रकृतेऽपि नीछघटाऽभाव इत्यस्य घटत्वगतैकत्वनीछत्ववैशिष्टचोभयनिष्ट्(ष्ठ)-प्रतियोगिताकाऽभाव इत्यर्थः । प्रतियोगितायासुभयनिष्ट्(ष्ठ)त्वं च स्वावच्छेदकपर्याप्त्य-बच्छेदकत्वसम्बन्धेन । एतन्मुळक एव विशिष्टाऽभावो वैशिष्टचाविच्छन्नप्रतियोगिताको वा नोछघटाऽभावो व्यवहो(हि)यते तान्त्रिकेरिति ।

चिरं जीवतु भवात् । यतो निःशेषं सम्यगुपपादितं वावर्षेकेन । कि प्राथमिकः संशया गतो न वा ! ।

कस्तत्र सन्देहः ! ।

द्वितीये पुनिरद्मवधेयम्—यदि नीलघटाऽभावीया प्रतियोगिता नीलघटे, घटलमात्रे च तदबच्छेदकता, तदा सामान्यरूपेण विशेषाऽभावाद्धेदो न स्यात्, प्रक्रिया-मेदाऽभावादिति । न च वैपरीत्यं शङ्कयं 'घटत्वेन नीलघटो नास्ति'इत्यत्र तृतीयान्तो-क्लेक्सस्य वैय्य(य)र्थं प्रसङ्गादिति । अत्रदं पुनिरहावधेयं—यत्र 'नीलघटो नास्ति' इति प्रतीतिर्जायते तत्रैव 'घटत्वेन नीलघटो नास्ति' इति सामान्यरूपेण विशेषा-ऽभावोऽपि प्रतीयत इति न विशिष्टाऽभावादसौ पृथक्तया सिद्धान्तिभिः स्वीकियते । भी गुरो ! यदि कश्चन एवं ब्रूयात् 'सामान्यरूपेण विशेषाऽभाव एवाऽस्तु. विशिष्टाऽभावी माऽस्तु' इति, तत्र किमुत्तरितव्यम् ? ।

सत्यम् । अन्यत् किमपि रहस्यं न पश्यामः । परन्तु छोके विशिष्टाऽभावस्य प्रयोगबाहुन्यं दश्यते तथा सामान्यरूपेण विशेषाऽभावस्य नेति बुद्धिनछात् कल्पित इति नानुमन्यत इति परः समाधेय इति ।

खन्न है, किमिदं न्यूनम् !। यतः सर्वापि व्यवस्था प्रयोगनाहुल्यादेव होके परिद्द्यते । अन्यथा वृत्त्यनियामकसम्बन्धाविष्ठानप्रतियोगिताकाऽभावोऽप्यतिरिक्तः सिद्धचेत् !।

अरे ! किमिद्मुच्यते वृत्यनियामकसम्बन्धाविद्धन्नप्रतियोगिताकाऽभावी-ऽप्यहित्कः सिद्धचेदिति ! । किमयं क्कत्रचिदन्तर्भृतः येनेत्थं व्रवीधि ! ।

व्यविकरणसम्बन्धाविष्ठिननप्रतियोगिताकाऽभावे सोऽन्तभूत इति भाति । कथम १।

उच्यते । संयोगेन रूपाऽभावीयप्रतियोगिनो रूपस्य संयोगसम्बन्धो निह् वृत्तिनियामकः । संयोगेन रूपस्य कुत्राप्यवृत्तिस्वादिति ।

नहि नहोतत्। यतः संयोगा रूपस्येकस्य वृत्यनियामक इति न सर्वधा वृत्यनियामकः सम्पन्नः, द्रव्यस्य वृतिनियामकस्वात्। यो हि न कस्यापि वृत्ति-नियामकः स वृत्यनियामक यत्र(इत्य)भिधीयते, यथा स्वाभित्वसम्बन्धादि। न हि ४३ स्वाभित्वसम्बन्धेन किमिप कुत्रचिद् वर्त्तते। किन्तु स्वाभित्वसम्बन्धेन किञ्चित् कस्यचित् सम्बन्धि भवति। पश्य, राजा हि स्वाभित्वसम्बन्धेन प्रजासम्बन्धे भवति। ननु (न तु) प्रजा स्वाभित्वसम्बन्धेन राजनि वर्तते। इत्थं च स्वाभित्वसम्बन्धेन सम्बन्धेन न किमिप कुत्रचिद् वर्तत इति स्वाभित्वसम्बन्धः सर्वथा वृत्यनियामक इति। अर्थं च नाङ्गीकियत एवेति कस्तत्रातिरिक्तताप्रतिपादनावसर १ इति।

सत्यं सत्यम् । न मया स्थूलबुद्धिना दृष्टम् । परं किश्चित् प्रष्टुमिन्छामि । पृष्क पृष्क ।

वृत्त्यनियामकसम्बन्धाविच्छन्नप्रतियोगिताकाऽभावः कुतो वा नाङ्गीकियते ! तद्रहस्यमुपदेष्टन्यं श्रीचरणैरिति ।

साधु पृष्टम् । ममापीदं कदाचिदुपदेष्टन्यमेवासीत् । शृणु । योऽयं प्रति-योगितावच्छेदकसम्बन्धः कल्प्यते, स प्रतिबन्धप्रतिबन्धकभावानुरोधादिति प्रवे-मुक्तमेवास्ति, तत् स्मर । स्मृतं समृतम् । वृत्यनियामकसम्बन्धेन स्वामित्वादिना न प्रतियोगिमत्ता-बुद्धिः कुत्रचिद् भवति येन सा स्वाऽभावबुद्धि [प्रति] प्रतिबन्धिका स्यात्, इति वृत्त्यनियामकसम्बन्धाविक्वित्रप्रतियोगिसा(ता)काऽभावोऽप्रामाणिक इति ।

किमरे ! यत् त्वयोच्यते 'कुत्रचिदिष वृत्यनियामऋसम्बन्धेन प्रतियोगिमत्ता-बुद्धिन जायते' तत्र किञ्चित् पृच्छचते ।

सानुग्रहम् ।

यद्येवमुच्यते तदा कथं 'गोमी'ति तद्धितः ! तेनाऽधिकरणत्वस्यैव बोघनादिति ।
श्रीचरणैरयं दासः परीक्ष्यत इति मन्ये । यतोऽन्यत्र बहुधैतद्विषये
सम्बन्धसामान्ये मरवर्थीया भवन्तीति शिक्षितोऽप्यहं पृच्छचत इति ।

साधु साधु, न विस्मृतम् । अनेन हि प्रतिपादनेन 'स्वामित्वसम्बन्धेन गोस म्बन्धी' त्येव निरणायि त्वया, न तु स्वामित्वसम्बधेन गवाधिकरणमिति निश्चितं मया ।

नन्देवं श्रीगुरुनाथ ! विशेषरूपेण सामान्याऽभावोपि नातिरिक्तः स्वीकर्त्तन्यः, सोऽपि विशिष्टाऽभावोऽस्तु ।

सत्यम् । यद्यपि नीलघटो नास्तीत्ययमभावो यत्र तत्रैव नीलत्वेन घटो नास्तीति विशेषरूपेण सामान्याभावोऽपि वर्तते । यतो निह नीलघटवित मूर्ति नीलविन नीलविन घटो नास्तीत्ययमभावः, किन्तु नीलघटशून्य एव मूतले । एवं नीलविन घटो नास्तीत्ययमभावो यत्र नीलघटशून्ये प्रदेशे प्रतीयते तत्रैव नीलघटो नास्ती-स्ययं विशिष्टाऽभावोऽपि प्रतीयत इति तौ समनियाताविति विशिष्टाऽभावे एवं विशेषरूपेण सामान्याऽभाव इति तत्राशयः।

तथाप्यस्ति कश्चिदनयोविंशेषः तहिं मय्युपदिशन्तु श्रीमन्तः ।

उपदिश्यते । शृणु । नीलघटाऽभावीया प्रतियोगिता नीलघट एव वर्तते । नीलखेन घटो नास्तोत्यस्याऽभावस्य तु घटसामान्ये वर्ततेऽतस्तयोईयोर्भेदः ।

किं कारणम् ? ।

शृषु । नोलघटाऽभावीयप्रतियोगितावच्छेदकं नोलघटस्वं, तेनावच्छिन्ना प्रतियोगिता नीलघट एवास्ति ।

बुद्धं बुद्धम्। किं बुद्धम् १। उच्यते । अवेष्केधस्य एष स्वभावः, यत् स्वावच्छेदकं परित्यज्य नान्यत्र गच्छति । प्रकृते च नीलघटाऽभावीयप्रतियोगिता अवच्छेदा, नीलघटत्वं तु अव-च्छेदकमिति नीलघटत्वं परित्यज्य पीतघटादौ सा सती प्रतियोगिता कथं गच्छेत् ? किन्तु नीलघटे स्वगृहे एव व्यभिचारशङ्क्षयाऽवसीदित ।

नैतरसारम् । तथा सति नीलघटत्वेन घटो नास्तीत्यभावप्रतियोगिता-बच्छेदकं तदेव नीलघटत्वं, तदव्यभिचारिणी प्रतियोगिता कथं स्वतन्त्रा भवितु-महेत्रीति समानम् ।

श्रीगुरो ! मया कि कर्तव्यम् ? तत्रभवतो वाङ्नदीप्रवाहपरतन्त्रः सन्ना-भिमतुत्तीरमुत्तीर्णं इति श्रीमन्त एव शरणम् ।

सत्यम् । ये किछ पुरोवर्तिनः सर्वे वाक्यमश्रुत्यैवाप्रेऽनुघावन्ति ते कदाचि-ब्यावन्ते । इदानी मनोमात्रं देयम् । सर्वे पुनरुषपायते । नीछघटाऽभावीयप्रतियो-णितावब्छेदकं नीलघटत्वं, तेनाऽविक्छिन्ना प्रतियोगिता नीष्ठघट एवास्ति । तथा यथपि नीछघटत्वेन घटो नास्तीति विशेषह्रपेण सामान्याऽनावोयप्रतियोगिता-बच्छेदकं नोछघटत्वेम्व, तथापि प्रतियोगिता केवछेन घटत्वेन सह घटमात्रे रमते, न तु स्वावच्छेदकीभृतनीछघटत्वेन सह नीछघटमात्र एकान्तं भजते ।

ननु द्वयोः प्रतयोगितयोरवच्छेदकैक्ये सति, एका स्वावच्छेदकस्याऽव्यभि-चारिणी परा च व्यभिचारिणीति तत्र कि कारणम् ? ।

एतत्कारणं त्वयैवाऽवगन्तव्यम् । पृच्छचते । वद, एकस्य द्वे भार्ये । तत्रैकाऽव्यभिचारिणी द्वितीया तु व्यभिचारिणी भवतीत्यत्र कि कारणम् ? ।

स्वभावभेदात् तथा भवति इति चेदत्र।पि स्वभावभेदं कल्पय ।

ननु तत्र जननीमेद।ददण्टमेदाद्दा स्वभावमेदं कल्पयितुं शक्यते इति चेत्, प्रकृते प्रतीतिमेदं सन्तमिष कुतो न कमलदलाक्ष ! पश्यसि !। पश्य, नील-घटो नास्तीति प्रतीतौ स्वावच्छेदकेन पाणिपोडकेन सहधिमिणीव प्रच्छन्नैवास्ते, स्वाव-च्छेदकस्य तृतीयान्तवेनानुल्लेखात् । नीलघटावेन घटो नास्तिति प्रतीतौ तु पाणिपोडकस्थानाभिषिकं स्वावच्छेदकं तृतीयैकवचनेनोल्लिखन्ती कथं न व्यभि-चरेत् !। या द्वि व्यभिचारिणो सैव मर्यादामतिकामतीति लोके सुप्रसिद्धतरमेतत्। इदं रहस्यं परमं पवित्रं, श्रीमत्पदाञ्जेन विनाडन्यतोऽस्ति । न नाम दण्टं किल दैशिकेन्द्र !, ततः प्रणामोऽस्तु सदा पदाञ्जे ॥ १ ॥ उत्तिष्टोत्तिष्ठ भद्रं ते, जयश्चास्तु सदा तन । संसारतारिणो तारा, विदिताऽऽराधिता त्वया ॥ २ ॥ अस्त्वेतत । अन्यस्प्रष्टन्यं चेत् पृष्छ ।

पुन्छचते । नन्वेवं 'घटत्वेन घटो नास्ति'इत्युक्तौ प्रतियोगिता कुतो न घटं विहायान्यत्र गन्छिति ?, भत्रापि तृतीयान्तत्वेनावन्छेदकस्य पृथगुल्छेस्वस्य तुल्यत्वात् । प्वेमवेदं परिभावितं, इदमेवेदं "पृन्छसीति तत्सत्यं संवृत्तं, अस्तृत्यते । 'घटत्वेन घटो नास्ति' इति न प्रामाणिकाः प्रयुक्तन्ते । किन्तु 'घटो नास्ति' इत्येव ।

किं कारणस् १।

तथा प्रयुज्यमाने घटत्वस्य अवच्छेदकविषया प्रतियोगीविशेषणविषया चेति निष्फलं द्वेधा भानं स्यात् । 'नील्लघटत्वेन घटो नास्ति' इत्यत्र तु प्रतियोगिता-वच्छेदकत्वेन विशिष्टघटत्वस्य प्रतियोगिविशेषणविषया च शुद्धघटत्वस्येति न कयो-श्चि[द] द्वेधा भानं, किन्तु सकृदेवेति न साम्यं परिशङ्क्यम् ।

ननु विशिष्टघटत्वं शुद्धघटत्वं चैकमेवेति कृत्वा नीछघटत्वस्य प्रतियोगिता-वच्छेदकत्वेऽपि घटत्वस्य द्वेषा भानं दुष्परिहार्थम् ।

सत्यम् । तावताऽपि घटस्य प्रतियोगिविशेषणविधया भानं स्वरूपतोऽस्ति, अवच्छेदकविधया भानं तु स्वविशेषणोभुनेन नीलत्वेनेति विशेष इति न किञ्चिदनु-पपनम् । एतेनैतावता पूर्वकालीना शङ्का गता न वा ! ।

श्रीमदन्प्रहेणेदानीं सर्वेशा विगतसंदेहः संवृत्तोऽहम् ।

एवं वा १। तिई अनुगमप्रकारेण विशेषह्रपेण सामान्याऽभावं,समान्यह्रपेण विशेषाऽभावं च वर्णय ।

शृणुत । 'नील घटो नास्ति' इत्यस्य नीलल-घटःवोभयनिष्ट(ष्ठ)प्रतियोगिता-काऽभाव इत्यर्थः । प्रतियोगितायां ^{४५}नीलल-घटःवोभयनिष्ट(ष्ठ)त्वं च स्वावच्छे-दकता पर्यापयनुयोगित(वच्छेदकसम्बन्धेन । एवं घटःवेनः...

कि म्कीभाव इव लक्ष्यते ?।

सहो ! किं वक्तव्यम् १ । श्रीमद्भिः संशयाणिवान्महता यन्नेन समुद्धृतोऽसि(पि) पुनस्तत्रेव मज्जनी(^{४६}नाद्) व्याकुलीभृतोऽहम् । यतो यथा दुग्धान्निवारितो-ऽपि मार्जारो दिक्षि, तस्मान्निवारितो दुग्धे प्रवर्तते । तथाऽयं घट सामा^{४०}......

(एतावन्मात्र एव प्रन्थोऽयमुपलभ्यते । अतः परं बृटितम् ।)

पाठान्तरो

- १ 'तत्रेदं प्रथमतो ब्युत्पित्सुभि' खे० ॥
- २ इवे० प्रती 'तन्मात्रस्यैव' पदस्य 'घटमात्रस्यैव' इखर्थः टिप्पण्यां कृतोऽस्ति 👢
- ३ खे॰पती 'किमपि न कार्य' इत्यत्र सञ्जिप 'न' कारः केनिवदम्यासिना दूरीकृतो दश्यते ॥
- ४ अत्र 'कालादीनां साधारणकारणत्वमुपद्दियते घटं प्रति चोक्यते' इति वाक्यस्यायं रह-स्यार्थः -एकाधिककार्याणां यदेकं कारणं तत् साधारण कारणं, यथा कालादि । यदा तस्यैव कालादेः साधारणकारणत्वेनाऽभिप्रेतस्य विशेषकार्यं प्रति कारणताप् दस्यंते, तदा तस्य साधारणस्वं हीयते, असाधारणत्वं चाऽऽपनीपदाते' इति प्रश्नकर्तुराशयः ।।
 - ५. 'अन्यथा' प्रवेशोनवस्था स्यात्, खे॰ ॥
 - ६ " ' एतन्चिहनान्तर्गतः पाठः खे॰ नास्ति ॥
 - ७ 'श्रणुत' खे०॥
 - ८ 'श्रृणुत' खे॰ ॥
 - ९ 'सकलकार्य' खे० ॥
 - १० 'एवं च' खे॰!।
 - ११ ग्(ग्र)हणं खे वा
 - १२ 'भवति, अब०' खे०॥
 - १३ " " एतच्चिहनान्तर्गतः पाठः खे॰ नास्ति ॥
 - १४ 'अव पविक्रियासम्बायिकारणस्य' इत्युपरि कियायाः समवायिकारणं सस्य' इति टिप्पणी खे॰ प्रती वर्तते ॥
 - ं १५ 'तस्यैव' इत्युपरि 'तस्यैव-वस्तुने (न) रे (ण) व, यद्वस्तु' इति द्विष्पणी, खे॰ प्रती कृता ।।
 - १६ 'आतिमस्वाच्च' खे० ॥
 - '१७ कारणस्वं' खे॰ ॥
- १८ अत्र खे॰ प्रतावियं टिप्पणी :- असमवायिकारणे तिह्निन्तसं सम ज्ञानिमन्तरवं विशेषणं देयं, तथा ज्ञानिभन्नं समवायि-भिन्नं समवायि सहशं यहण्यकंतद्यम्यायिकारणं?' इति ॥
 - .१९ 'पूर्वे' खे० ॥
 - २० 'सम्बंधेन' पद खे नास्ति ॥
- २१ अत्र 'तर्हि एवमुच्यते 'चयोगेन घटवद्भूतल' मिति ज्ञानं 'संयोगेन घटाऽभाववद्भूतल' मिति ज्ञानं प्रति प्रतिवन्धकमिति'' इत्यिषकः पाठः खे० प्रती वर्तते। स एव समीचीनः प्रतिभाति ॥
 - २२ 'यतितं' खे० ॥

۲,

```
२३ 'च' नास्ति खे॰ ॥
  २४ '-तलभिति ज्ञातमित्यत्र' खे० ॥
  २५ " " एतम्बिह्नान्तर्गतः पाठः खे॰ नास्ति ॥
  २६ " " एतच्चिहनान्तर्गतः पाठः खे॰ नास्ति ॥
  २७ एतच्चिन्नान्तर्गतः पाठ: खे० नास्ति ॥
  '२८ ब्यासज्यवृत्ति' पदस्य 'प्रत्येकावृत्ति' इति टिप्पणी खे० ॥
े २९ 'व्यधिकरणधर्मावच्छिन्नरवात्' खे० ॥
  ३० " '' एतच्चिहनान्तर्गतः पाठः खे । नास्ति ॥
  ३१ 'बच्छेदकेन घटत्वेन विशिष्ट०' इति खे० ॥
  ३२ 'सीद्ंडा चार्ये' खे० ॥
  ३३ 'तथाच' खे०॥
  ३४ 'बदिस' खे० ॥
  ३५ 'प्रतियोगिताक ' खे॰ ॥
  ३६ 'न पश्यामीम खे॰ ॥
  ३७ भी' इति खे॰ नास्ति ॥
  ३८ 'कोऽपि ब्रुते' खे॰ ॥
  ३९ 'सम्बन्धेन' खे॰ ॥ स एव समीचीनः प्रतिभाति ॥
 ४० 'कृतेन' खे० ॥
  ४१ 'इत्येतस्या ' खे॰ ॥
  ४२ 'निशक्ते' खे॰ ॥
  ४३ 'स्वस्वसम्बन्धेन' खे० ॥
  ४४ 'इदमेव ख'' खे• ॥
  ४५ 'नीलघटत्वो' खे॰ ॥
  ४६ 'मजनो (न्म) जनै (:)' खे॰ ॥
  ४७ अन्तिमपङ्कौ खे॰ प्रतौ "घटसामान्यामा" इति पाठः । तत परं तत्रापि नास्ति 🔢
```

पंचारुयान के संशोधक पूर्णभद्रसूरि खरतर पूर्णभद्र नहीं थे

नाम साम्य के कारण बहुत बार अम और गहितयाँ हो जाया करती है जिनका संशोधन बहुत ही आवश्यक है, अन्यथा वह भ्रामक परम्परा लम्बे समय तक चलती रहती है। इसिलिये मैंने अपने कई लेखों में नाम साम्य के कारण जो महत्वपूर्ण भ्रम व गल्ती हो जाती है उनका संशोधन करने का प्रयस्न किया है। प्रस्तुत लेख में ऐसा ही एक प्रयास विध्या जा रहा है।

पंचतन्त्र या पंचाख्यान नामक प्रन्थ बहुत ही प्रसिद्ध है। इसकी कथायें बहुत सरल और उपयोगी होने से इसका प्रचार मारत में ही नहीं विदेशों में भी बहुत अधिक हुआ है। मारत में कई पाठ्यक्रमों में संस्कृत की सरलता से शिक्षा देने के लिए इस प्रन्थ को रखा हुआ है। विदेशों विद्वानों ने पंचतन्त्र के बिविष संस्करणों की गहरी छानवीन करके शोक्पूर्ण प्रकाश डाला है। मेरे विद्वान मित्र डा॰ भोगीलाल सांडेसग को भी जब पंचतंत्र का गुंकराती अनुवाद का कार्य सौंगा गया तो उन्होंने अनुवाद के साथ साथ पंचतन्त्र के संस्करणों और कथाओं पर बहुत विस्तार से प्रकाश डाला। गुजरातो साहित्य परिषद् की ओर से भारतीय विद्या भवन, वम्बई ने उनका वह प्रन्थ पंचतन्त्र के नाम से सन् १९३९ में प्रकाशित किया है। जिसका उपोद्घात १२४ पृष्ठों का है। इसीसे उन्होंने कितना परिश्रम किया है इसका अनुमान पाठक लगा सकते हैं। इस उपोद्घात के पृष्ठ ३२ में पूर्णभद्र के पंचाख्यान के सम्बन्ध में लिखा है कि पंचतन्त्र की समस्त प्राचीन पाठ परम्पराओं में एक मात्र पूर्णभद्र का पंचाख्यान ऐसा है जिसके रचयिता व रचनाकाल की निश्चित खानकारी मिलती है। प्रशस्त के अनुसार पंचतत्र का यह प्रथ सोम मन्त्री के वचन से पूर्णभद्र ने संशोधित किया। अन्त की पंक्ति में 'श्रीपूर्णभद्रस्रिविशोधयामास शास्त्रभिदम्' लिखा है। प्रशस्ति के प्रवास्त के प्रवास है प्रकार है—

शरवाणतरणिवर्षे रिवकरवि फालगुने तृतीयायाम् । भीर्णोद्धार इवासे प्रतिष्ठितोऽधिष्ठितो बुधैः ॥२॥ श्रीसोममंत्रिवचनैन विशीर्णवर्णमालोक्य शास्त्रमित्रिलं खलु पंचतंत्रम् । श्रीपूर्णभद्रगुरुणा गुरुणादरेण संशोधितं तृपतिनीतिविवेचनाय ॥ प्रत्यक्षरं प्रतिवादयं प्रतिक्षं प्रतिक्रिक्षे प्रतिक्रिक्षे । श्रीपूर्णभद्रसुरिविशोधयामास शास्त्रमिदम् ।

इस प्रशस्ति में पूर्णभद्रपूरि ने अपने गच्छ व गुरु का नाम नहीं दिया है और उसी समय के आस्त्रास खरतरगच्छ में एक पूर्णभद्र नामक विद्वान हुए हैं जो जिनपतिस्रि के शिष्य ये और उनकी धनशालीभद्र चरित्र, कृतपुण्यचरित्र, अतिमुक्तचरित्र, आदि रचनायें प्राप्त होती है। इसलिए डा॰ संडेसरा ने पंचास्थान के संशोधक पूर्णभद्र और खरतरगच्छ के भूर्णभद्र दोवों को एक मान लिया है। अभी अभी 'पं. कैलाशचन्द्र की शास्त्री अभिनन्दन प्रनेष' के पृष्ठ २०२ में उनका एक रुख 'स्वेत भिक्षु' के नाम से प्रकाशित हुआ है। उसमें भी इसी मान्यता को उन्होंने दोहराया है। उन्होंने लिखा र कि 'यह पूर्णभद्र खरतरगच्छीय जैन साधु क्रिनप्रतिसूरि के शिष्य थे, उन्होंने पन्वतन्त्र का सन् ११९९ में पंच। ख्यान के रूप में रूपा-न्तर किया था। वास्तव में ये दोनों प्रथकार भिन्न भिन्न थे। नामसाम्य के कारण दोनों को एक मानने की भूछ हो गई है। क्योंकि जिनपतिसुरि के शिष्य पूर्णभद्र की दीक्षा ही 'खरतरगुच्छ बृहद गुर्वाविहि' नामक प्रामाणिक ग्रन्थ के अनुसार सं० १२६० में हुई थीं I सिंधी जैन ग्रन्थ माला से प्रकाशित उक्त गुर्वावली को एक मात्र प्रति मैंने ही बीकानेर के उपाध्याय क्षमाकत्याणजी के भंडार में सर्व प्रथम खोजी थीं और मुनि जिनविजयजी के ह्यास प्रकाशित करवाई थीं । उक्त संस्करण के पृष्ठ ४४ में स्पष्ट लिखा है कि ''सन् १२६० आसाइक्दो ६ वीरप्रभगणि देवकोति गण्योरूपस्थापनाकृता । सुमितगणि, पूर्णभद्र गण्यो नतम् **बच्छा ।' पंचारूयान की रचना सं० १२५५ में होने का उल्लेख उपरोक्त प्रशस्ति में स्पष्ट है** बाब कि खरतरग च्छोय जिनपतिसूरि के शिष्य पूर्णभद्र की दीक्षा पंचारूयान की रचना के ५ क्यूं बाद की है। अत: उनके द्वारा पंचाख्यान के रचे जाने का प्रश्न ही नहीं उठता । ये क्रमा उससे पहले अन्य किसी गच्छ के आचार्य हुए हैं, खरतरगच्छीय पूर्णभद्र तो सूरि-अयाचार्य भी नहीं ये।

पैर्चाख्यान की रचना जिन सोममन्त्री के कहने से की गई है वह कहाँ का था, कीन था, इसकी जानकारी डा॰ संडिसराजी को नहीं मिल सकी। पर खरतरगच्छ गुर्वाबली के हैं। ५२ में जालोर के सोममन्त्री का उल्लेख है। यद्यप है वह काफी पीछे कार। अर्थात् कि १३१६ का है। संमव है उस समय वह काफी वृद्ध हो, और पाचख्यान के समय वह काफी वृद्ध हो, और पाचख्यान के समय वह काफी वृद्ध हो, और पाचख्यान के समय

कविवर नयसुन्दर की एक अज्ञात रचना-नेमिनाथ वसंत विलास

अगरचंद नाहटा

१७ वी शताब्दी के सुजराती जैन कवियों में कविवर नयसुन्दर का उल्लेखनीय संयाम हैं। वे तपगच्छ की बृद्ध पोषालिक शाखा-बड़ तपगच्छ की परम्परा के भानुमेठ गणि के शिष्य थे । संस्कृत और गुजराती भाषा के वे उल्लेखनीय विद्वान थे । इसकी सुप्रसिद्ध 'सारस्वत **ब्याकरण'** की 'रूपरस्तमाला' नामक टीका की २ प्रतिषाँ हमारे श्री अभय जैन प्रन्थालय में है जिनमें से आख्यातप्रक्रिया की टीका संदत् १६७५ के माघ सुदी १३ को रची गई है, और इ.दंतपकरण की टीका संवत् १६७६ में रची गई । इसकी ऐतिहासिक प्रशस्ति ४० इलोकों में रची गई है। तरकालीन लिखित ये सु≉दर प्रतियाँ हमारे अभय जैन प्रन्यालय की प्रति नं० ४५८५-८६ में विद्यमान हैं। इस महत्त्वपूर्ण टीका की प्रतियाँ बहुत ही कम पाई द्याती हैं । स्वर्गीय एच० डी० वेलणकर ने शताधिक जैन ज्ञान मण्डारों की सूचीयों का अवलोकन करके 'जिनस्तकोष' नामक जो महत्त्वपूर्ण प्रन्थ तैयार किया उसके पृ० ४३४ में उयसन्दर की रूपमाला की केवल एक प्रति का उल्लेख हुआ है जो अहमदाबाद के डेहला उपासरे में प्राप्त है । उन्होंने इसका रचनाकाल अपने प्रन्थ में नहीं दिया है। पर हमारे संग्रह की प्रतियों की प्रशस्ति को देखकर मैंने उपरोक्त संवत् दिये हैं। नयसुन्दर की यह प्रीट रचना है। गुजराती कवि के रूप में तो वे बहुत प्रसिद्ध रहे हैं। जैन गुर्जर कवियों के प्रथम भाग में उनके रचित रूपचंदकुवर रास, शत्रंजय उद्धार रास, प्रभावती रास, सुरसुन्दरी रास, और नहदमयंतीरास, तथा शीलशिक्षारास का विवरण छपा था । इन में से रूपचन्द रास, शत्रं जय उद्धार गस सुरसुरदरी रास, ये तीन रास आनन्द काव्य महोदिध मौक्तिक तीन में प्रकाशित हो चुके हैं | इस प्रन्थ के प्रारम्भ में स्वर्गीय मोहनलाल दलीचंद देशाई ने कवि के सम्बन्ध में विस्तृत निबन्ध दिया है। इसके बाद जैन छाहित्य महार्थी स्वर्गीय देशाई ने इस कवि की जो अन्य रचनायें प्राप्त हुई, उसका विवरण जैन गुर्जर कवियों भाग ३ ५० ७४८ से ७५५ में प्रकाशित किया है ! उसमें कृषि की सबसे पहली रचना के रूप में 'यश्रोधर उप भीपाई' का रचना काल सं० १६१८ पीघ सुदी १ गुरुवार बतलाया है पर वह ठीक नहीं है। क्षास्तव में कवि का यह काव्य पहली रचना नहीं अन्तिम रचना है, और इसका रचना काल संवत् १६१८ नहीं १६७८ है। इस चौपाई की प्रशस्ति में इसको रचना विजयसुन्दर सूरि के समय में हुई को देवसुन्दरसूरि के पटघर थे । इस ओर माननीय देशाई का ध्यान नहीं गया और रचना काल सुबक निम्नोक्त पैक्ति के पाठ का रहस्य र्ठक से समझ नहीं पाये ! यह पैक्ति इस प्रकार है।

> वसुधा वसु मुनि रस एक, संवरसर सुविवेक । प्रतिपद पौषनी व्यसिता, कथा संपूरण विहिता।

वास्तव में वसुधा शब्द ने गड़बड़ी उपस्थित कर दी है। इसके आगे जा 'वसु-मुनि रस एक' शब्द हैं उनसे रचना काल १६७८ सिद्ध होता है। नयसुन्दर कवि के अन्य काब्यों की प्रशस्तियां आदि से यह स्पष्ट है कि सं०१६१८में देवसुन्दर सूरि व विजयसुन्दर सूरि विद्य- , मान ही नहीं थे । बृहद तपगच्छ की पटाबली जो नयसुन्दर उपाध्याय ने गुढ़ परिपाटी या बृहद तपोगण गुर्वावली की रचना देवरत्न सूरि के समय की थीं । उसके अनुसार ५८ वें पटघर घनरत्नसूरि हुए । उनके शिष्य उपा० भानुमेर गणि के २ शिष्य थे । जिनमें बड़े का नाम वाचक मिण्यत्न था । उनके छोटे गुरुभाई किन नयसुन्दर थे । किन की अब तक जात गुज, रचनाओं की सूची इस प्रकार है—

- १. रूपचन्द कुंबर रास, सं० १६३७ मिघसरसुदी ५ र्गववार, बीजापुर 1 अ.
- २. शत्रंजय उद्धार रास, से० १६३८ आसोजसुदी १३ अहमदाबाद । प्र.
- ३. प्रभावती रास, सं० १६४० आसोबसुदी ५ बुधवार, बीजापुर ।
- ४. सरमुन्दरी रास, सं० १६४६ जेठ वदी १३ विसाख नक्षत्र सिद्धयोग । अ.
- ५. गिरनार उद्धार रात, गाथा १८४, दांघ श्राम में रचित । प्र.
- ६. संखेदवर पार्वनाथ छन्द गाथा १३२ से॰ १६५६ ।
- ७. नलदमयंती रास सं० १६६५ पोह सुदी ८ मंगळवार, बीजापुर । प्र.
- ८. शील शिक्या राष्ट्र सं० १६६९ भाइया, इसमें विजयसेठ की क्या 🕻 🖡
- ९. आरम प्रतिबोध गाथा ८२ विजयसुन्दर सूरि के समय रचित ।
- १०. शान्तिनाथ स्तवन, गाथा ६४, राजनगर में रचित ।
- ११. यशोधर चौपाई, सं० १६७८ पेह सुदी १ गुरुवार।

इससे किव का काव्य रचना काल सं० १६३७ से ७८ तक अर्थात् ४१ वर्षों का सिद्ध : होता है। अब हमारी खोज से जो किव की एक अज्ञात व महत्वपूर्ण रचना प्राप्त हुई है, उसका विवरण दिया है।

इस अज्ञात रचना का नाम है श्री नेमिनाथ वसंत विकास, मदनजय प्रबंध ! ३०२ गाथाओं का यह काव्य सं० १६५९ आसाडवरी ६ को रवा गया है । इसमें वसंतश्रद्ध का सुन्दर वर्णन गाथा ६६ से ७८ तक में प्राप्त होता है । इसीलिए इसका नाम ऋतु विलास रखा है और इसमें नेमिनाथ जी के कामदेव पर विजय प्राप्त करने का प्रसंग वर्णित होने से इसका नाम 'कामदेव प्रबन्ध' भी रखा गया है । इस काव्य की १३ पत्रों की एक मात्र प्रति श्री विजयमोहन स्रीव्वर शास्त्र संग्रह में प्राप्त हुई है । को जैन साहित्य मन्दिर, पालीताणा में सुर्राक्षत है । यह प्रति सं० १६७४ के कार्तिकसुदी १३ गुरुवार की रिसी कुंवरणी ने लिखी है । इस काव्य के आदि अन्त के कुछ पद्य नीचे दिये जा रहे हैं । काव्य प्रकाशन योग्य है । कवि की एक सरस रचना है।

आदि-माइधन सुपत नु ए ढाल गणहर सिरिसोहम मुख मंडपि का नाची, शासनश्रुतदेवा संभारं सा साची । सिरिनेमिकिणेसर अल्वेसर अरिहंत, सीलादिक गुण मणि रोहणींगिर भगवंत ॥ ४

ब्रुटक-रोहणगिरि मगवंत भजुं, नित एकमना आराहूँ । पातक एक कलंक परजालुं, तनु मनइ निरमल थाऊ । साचुं सीलवंत सोहगनिधि, दयावंत दातारो । तो स्वामी संथुणु सुभावइ, निरूपम नेमिकुमारो ॥१॥ भन्त-संवत् सोलिस उगोणसठइं भासाढ्वदी छठी ।

याचक नयसुदरइं प्रभु गायु, नेमिनाथ मन तुठूठी रे ॥३०१॥
कलश-जय जगनवंदन शिवानंदन नेमिनाथ निरंजनो

नोराग रंग तरंग सागर मदन महामङ गंजनो ।

बुध भानुमेरु विनेयलेशइ, थुण्युं राइमईवरो ।
कवि कहइं नयसुन्दर निरंतर हुयो देव दयापरो ॥३०२॥

किव नयसुन्दर के बेंद्रे गुरुभाई माणिक्यरत्न और स्वयं किव उपाध्याय पद से विभूवित ये। किव की रचनाओं में शतुंजय तोथींद्वार रास और गिरनार उद्धार रास में ऐतिहासिक विवरण भी मिलता है। किव की बढ़ी रचना नलदमयन्ती चौपाई ३५०० शलोक
परिमित हैं। इसका दूसरा नाम नागयणचरित्र भी है। आनन्द काल्य महोदिख मौक्तिक ६
में यह प्रकाशित हो चुकी है। इसमें १६ प्रस्ताव है। और प्रन्थाय ४५३६ है। प्रशस्ति भी ऐतिहासिक है। रूपचन्द कुँवररास और सुरसुन्दर रास भो किव की सुन्दर रचनाएँ
हैं। प्रभावती रास की संवत् १६५३ की लिखी हुई प्रति लिमडी मंडार में है। किव नयसुन्दर के संबंध में भहमदाबाद के डा॰ वाडीलाल चौक्सी ने अभी अभी एक विस्तृत निबन्ध
'इति नयसुन्दर एक अध्ययन' के नाम से तैयार किया है। वह शीघ ही प्रकाशित होने
वाला है। उसमें यशोधर चौपाई की प्रथम रचना संवत् १६९८ की मानने के कारण किव
के जन्म, दोक्या और मृत्यु संवत् दिये हैं वे उस रचना को संवत् १६७८ को मान लेने
पर गलत सिद्ध हो जाते हैं। किव का काल्य काल ४१ वर्षों का होने से किव ने और भी
बहुत सी छोटी—मोटी कुतियाँ रची होंगी। उनकी खोज की जानी जलरी है।

अन्त में कवि की समस्त रचनाओं का एक संग्रह ग्रन्थ आलोचनात्मक अध्ययन के साथ किसी संस्था द्वारा प्रकाशित किये बाने का अनुरोध करता हूँ । कम से कम अप्रकाशित रचनाओं का संग्रह तो निकल ही जाना चाहिये ।

किव की सारस्वत की रूपररनमाला टीका की प्रशस्ति भी प्रकाशित की जानी जरूरी है। किव की दूसरी संस्कृत रचना बृहद पीपादिक पटावली यद्यपि मुनि जिनविजयजो ने अपने संपादित विविध गच्छीय पटावली संग्रह में छपा दी थी, पर वह मन्थ प्रकाशित नहीं हो पाया। भारतीय विद्या भवन बंबई में इसके छपे हुए फर्में पड़े होंगे। अतः प्रयत्नपूर्वक इस प्रन्थ की प्रकाशित करवा देना चाहिये। इस पटावली का गुजराती सारांश श्रीमोहनलाल देशाई ने जैन गुर्जर कवियों भाग २ और ३ में प्रकाशित कर दिया हैं। किव के रचित फिरनार उद्धार रास को भी देशाई ने संशोधन करके प्रस्तावना सहित प्रकाशित करवा दिया था। डा० वाडीलाल चौक्सी ने 'मध्यकालीन गुजराती जैन घाग' नामक उपयोगी प्रन्थ प्रकाशित करने के बाद 'सुप्रसिद्ध आवक किव निषमदास एक अध्ययन' नामक प्रन्थ प्रकाशित करवाया है। और अब उनका किव नयसुन्दर एक अध्ययन नामक प्रन्थ शीघ ही प्रकाशित होने का रहा है। डा० चौक्सी का यह प्रयत्न बहुत ही सरहनीय हैं। बंबई के डा० रमणताल शाह ने किवियर समयसुन्दर पर एक अध्ययनपूर्ण प्रन्थ प्रकाशित करवाया है। किवि समयसुन्दर व अन्य गुजरात राजस्थान के जैन कवियों पर कई शोध प्रवन्ध लिखे जा चुके हैं। इन प्रवन्धों का प्रचार व अध्ययन अधिकाधिक किया जाय।

स्वाध्याय REVIEWS

आगमशब्दकोश (अंगसुत्ताणि शब्दसृची) भाग १, वाचनाप्रमुख, आचार्य तुलसी, संपादक, युवाचार्य महाप्रज्ञ, प्रकाशक जैन विश्व भारती, लाइन् (राजस्थान), १९८० पृ० ८२३। मूह्य, पचासी व्यये ।

इतःपूर्व जैन विश्वभारती ने 'अंगसुत्ताणि' नाम से तोन भागों में ११ अंग आगमों इस प्रकाशन १९७४ में किया था। किन्तु उनमें शब्दसुत्ती नहीं दी गई थी। इस कमी की

पूर्ति इस कोष से हो जाती है।

इस कोश को अंग्रेजी में जिसे 'कोन्कोर्डन्स' कहा जाता है-यह नाम देना चाहिए, क्योंकि इसमें संग्रहीत शब्द सभी अंगों में कहाँ कहाँ उपयुक्त है इसका निर्देश किया गया है । वेदों का ऐसा ही कोध ई. १९०६ में बन चुका है और पालि पिटक का ई. १९५२ से प्रकाशित होने लगा है ।

यदि कोई शब्द तद्भव या तरसम है तो संस्कृत रूपान्तर भी कोष्ठक में दिया गया है क्यों देशी शब्दों के लिए 'दे' संज्ञा दी गई है। किन्तु अर्थ हिन्दी या अंग्रेजों में नहीं विया गया। फिर भी समान रूप वाले शब्द यदि भिन्नार्थक है तो उनका निर्देश पृथक् स्मान क्या गया है और आगमी का स्थल निर्देश किया गया है। इस दृष्टि से संशोधन क्यानेवालों को यह एक उपयुक्त साधन जैन विश्व भारती ने उपस्थित किया है एतदर्थ वे क्या रहें में ही।

अाचार्य श्री तुक्सी के निवेदन के अनुसार आगमकोष दो खण्डों में प्रकाशित होगा। और प्रस्तुत कोश प्रथम खण्ड का प्रथम भाग हैं। दूसरे भाग में शेष आगमों की सूची रहेगी। और दूसरे खण्ड में आगम तथा उनके व्याख्या साहित्य के पारिभाषिक एवं विशिष्ट अर्थवाले शब्द, उनके उपलब्ध निवक्त, संदर्भ पाठ, अर्थ आदि रहेंगे। इस प्रकार यह आगम-कोष की योजना के द्वारा विद्वचनों को बहुत लाभ होगा इसमें संदेह नहीं है।

'संकेतबोध' में प्र०=प्रकीर्णक व्हिला गया है। एक ओर यह कहा गया कि प्रस्तुत प्रमप्त माग में केवल 'अंगलुत्ताणि' के शब्द संग्रहोत है तो यह 'प्रकीर्णक' से क्या तात्पर्य है यह ठीक से समझाया नहीं गया। ''चतुःशरण'' आदि प्रसिद्ध प्रकीर्णकों के नाम 'भूमिका' में 'श्लंगबाह्य' में समाविष्ट किये गये हैं। तो यहाँ 'प्रकीर्णक' से क्या तात्पर्य है यह बताना आवश्यक था।

यह कोष संशोधकों के खिए अत्यन्त उपयोगी है इसमें संदेह नहीं है । दल स्व मास्विणिया

बौद्धवर्शन की पृष्ठभूमि में न्यायशास्त्रीय ईश्वरवाद लेखक—डा॰ किशारनाथ सा, प्रकृशक शोखर प्रकाशन, २० वी, जवाहरलाल नेहरू रोड, टैगोर टाउन, इलाहाबाद—२, प्र• १६+२६६, मूल्य देतीस रुपये

प्रसुद्ध प्रत्य में विद्धान छेखक ने प्रमुख नैयायिकों की ईश्वरसाधक युक्तियाँ ओर प्रमुख बीद्ध द्वारोनिकों की ईश्वरबाधक युक्तियाँ संग्रहीत की है और उन सबका समुचित प्राञ्चल विवेचन करने का प्रयास भी किया गया है।

ष्रथम अध्याय में दार्शितक ईश्वरवाद के मूल की खोज करने का प्रामाणिक प्रयस्त किया गया है तथा दार्शनिक सम्प्रदायों में ईश्वरवाद का विहंगावलोकन दिया गया है। द्वितीय अध्याय में गौतम, वात्स्यायन और उद्योतकर की ईश्वरविषयक मान्यता का विवरण प्रस्तुत किया है । ततीय अध्याय में जो विषय आते हैं वे हैं - धर्मकोर्ति द्वारा ईश्वर साधक युक्तियों का खंडन तथा धर्मेकीर्ति की ईश्वरबाधक युक्तियाँ, अविद्धकर्ण की ईश्वरसाधक युक्तियाँ, शान्त-रक्षित द्वारा किया गया अविद्धकर्ण के मत का खंडन, प्रशस्तमति (प्रशस्तपाद) की ईश्वर-साधक युक्तियाँ तथा शान्तरक्षितः द्वारा उनका खण्डन, शान्तरक्षित द्वारा उद्योतकर के मत का खण्डन, प्रकृति तथा ईश्वर उभयकारणबाद का स्थापन तथा शान्तरक्षित द्वारा उसका खण्डन, वैदवादी पुरुषकर्तृत्ववाद का स्थापन तथा शान्तरिक्षत द्वारा उसका खण्डन, कल्याणरिक्षत की ईश्वरभंगकारिका का सारांश । चतर्थ अध्याय में ईश्वर के विषय में वाचस्पति. त्रिलोचन, शतानन्द, बिचीक, शंकर और न्यायभूषणकार की मान्यताएँ दी गई हैं । पंचम अध्याय में वाचस्पति, त्रिलोचन आदि के मत का ज्ञानश्रीमित्र ने जो प्रतिवाद किया है वह सविस्तर दिया गया है । जुन्छ अध्याय में ईश्वर की सिद्धि में आचार्य उदयन की युक्तियाँ ब्याख्यायित हुई है अर्थात् 'कार्यायोजन घृत्यादेः' कारिका का विस्तृत ब्याख्यान दिया गया है: ईश्वर द्वारीरी है या अशरोरी इस प्रश्न की चर्चा की गई है तथा ईश्वरवाद में आचार्य उदयन के प्रदान की पर्यालोचना भी की गई है।

नित्यमक्त बगरकर्ता ईश्वर को गौतम मानते हैं ऐसा उनके सूत्रों (४.१.१९-२१) से नितान्त फलित नहीं होता । इससे विपरीत वे ऐसे ईश्वर को न मानते हो उसकी महती संभावना है। इन तीन सुत्रों में पुरुषकर्म और उस के फल के विषय में ईश्वर का क्या कार्य है वह बताया गया है। पुरुष के कमीं का बैफल्य दिखाई देने से फल का कारण ईश्वर है, कर्म नहीं (४.१.१९)। उपयुक्ति सिद्धान्त असरय है क्योंकि वस्तुत: कर्मफल का कारण कमें नहीं किन्त ईश्वर ही हो तो कमें न करने पर भी हमें इच्छित फल मिलना चाहिए: किन्तु कहीं भी कर्म किये बिना उसका फल मिलता हुआ दिश्योचर नहीं होता (४.१.२०)। कर्म ईश्वरकारित होने से उक्त दोनों सिद्धान्त तर्कहीन है, असरय है (४.१.२१)। प्रथम में कर्मफल के नियत सम्बन्ध की अवगणना है और दूसरे में ईस्वर की ! वस्तुतः कर्मफल के बीच नियत सम्बन्ध है ही । असक कर्म करो और वह अपना फल देगा ही, कत कर्म को फलने के लिए ईश्वर की आवश्यकता नहीं यह बात सच है फिर मो इन्जित फल प्राप्त करने के लिए कौन सा कर्म किया जाय यह जानना जरूरी है। यह ज्ञान लौकिक विषय में तो उस उस विषय के जानकार देते हैं किन्तु राग आदि दोषों से मुक्त होने के लिए किस कक्षा में कौन सा कर्म करना, कैसी साधना करनी चाहिए इसका ज्ञान रामादि दोषों का नाश कर को दोषमक्त और सर्वज्ञ हुआ है। ऐसा ईश्वर ही करा सकता है। ईश्वर केवल उपदेष्टा है. मार्गदर्शक है। कर्म-फल के नियत सम्बन्ध का ज्ञान करानेवाला है। उस अर्थ में ही वह कर्मकारियता है। वह बलात किसी से कर्म नहीं करवाता। वैद्य केवल दवा बताता है किन्त हम ऐसा ही कहते हैं कि वैद्य ने रोग मिटाया । उसी तरह ईश्वर भी राग आदि रोग का ईकाज बताता है फिर भी हम कहते हैं कि, ईश्वर ने यह रोग मिटाया, ईश्वर ने फल

दिया, ईश्वर ने अनुमह किया । उप अर्थ में ही ईश्वर फड़कारियता या फलसंपादियता है। इससें स्पष्ट होता है कि जीवन्मुस्त उपदेष्टा ही ईश्वर है।

वारस्यायन की व्याख्यासे यह बात और स्पष्ट हो जाती है। उनके अनुसार 'अधर्म-मिध्याज्ञानममादहान्या अर्मज्ञानसमाधिसम्पदा च विशिष्टमात्मान्तरमीव्यरः'। यहां 'हान्या' शब्द महत्त्वपूर्ण है । अससे छिद्ध होता है कि ईश्वर नित्यमुक्त नहीं है । 'सङ्कल्यानुविधायी चास्य धर्मः प्रस्यात्मष्ट्रत्तीन् धर्माधर्मेसङ्चयान् पृथिध्यादीने च भूतानि प्रवर्तयति । एवं च स्वकर्मकृतस्याग्यागमस्यालोपेन निर्माणप्राकाम्यमी व्यवस्य स्वकृतकर्मपुलं वेदितन्यम् ।' यहां 'निर्मान गंपाकास्यम्' से 'बगन्निर्माणप्राकास्यम्' समझने के वजाय 'निर्माणकायप्राकास्यम्' समझना ज्यादा उचित है और 'प्रति' का अर्थ 'प्रत्येक' करने के बजाय 'आभिमुख्य' करना इस संदर्भ में ज्यादा औचित्य रखता है। अतः इस कंडिका का अर्थ होगा-'संकल्प होते ही उसके अनुरूप उसका धर्म (=पूर्वेकृत खास प्रकार का कर्म) आत्मगत पूर्वेकृत धर्माधर्म के संचयो को विपाकोन्मुख करता है और पृथ्वी आदि भूतों की (निर्माणकाय बनाने में द्वचणुकादिकामसे) प्रवर्तित करता है ! (और इन निर्माणकायों की सहायता से वह अन्तिम जन्म में पूर्वकृत कमीं के फर्डों को भोग देता हैं।) अपने किये हुए कमी के फर्डों का भोगे दिना होप होता नहीं ऐसा नियम होने से निर्माणकाय के लिए उसके संकल्प का अन्याधात (अर्थात् संकल्प से ही निर्माणकाय बनाने का उनका सामर्थ्य) उसके अपने पूर्वकृत कर्मका ही फल है ऐसा मानना चाहिए ।' अतः वारस्यायन के मत में मोक्षमार्ग का उपदेशक, सर्वज्ञ, क्लेश-मुक्त, जीवनमुक्त पुरुष ही ईश्वर है ऐसा स्पष्टरूप से फलित होता है।

न्याय-वैशेषिक संप्रदाय में कई नये विचारों का प्रवेश करवा के उस सम्प्रदाय का स्वस्प ही बदल देने के लिए स्थात प्रशस्तपादने ही जगत्कर्ता ईश्वर की कल्पना न्याय-वैशेषिक सम्प्रदाय में दाखिल की है। ऐसा उन्होंने क्यों किया यह संशोधन का विषय है। पतंजिल के सूत्रों पर से यह स्पष्ट रूप से नहीं कहा जाता कि वह नित्यमुक्त ईश्वर को स्वीकार करता हो, बल्कि वह भो जीवनमुक्त को ही ईश्वर (=गुक) समझता हो ऐसी संभावना विशेष है और भाष्यकार व्यासने ही नित्य मुक्त ईश्वर का ख्याल योगसंप्रदाय में दाखिल किया हो ऐसा प्रतीत होता है। इस प्रकार की संभावनाओं का संशोधन किया होता तो ग्रन्थ और भी रोचक बनता।

फिर भी जिस स्पष्टता से विद्वान छेखक ने उन उन टीकाकारों के पक्ष को रखा है वह अन्ध को अनिवार्य पठनीय बना देता है। बीदों ने ईश्वरवाद का जहां जहां खण्डन किया है उन सब स्थ डों का इस अन्ध में योग्य संग्रह और विवेचन हुआ है। उस तरह यह अन्ध हिन्दी में लिखे गये भारताय दाशाने क साहित्य में अपना महत्त्वपूर्ण स्थान लेगा ही उस में सेदेह नहीं।

नगीन जी शाह

<. ইল : 'An Alternative Interpretation of Patañjali's three Sūtras on Ţśvara,' Sambodhi, Vol.4 No. 1.

Vardhamāna Jīvan-kośa compiled by Mohanlal Banthia and Shrichand Choradia, Pub, Jaina Darshana Samiti, 16/C Dover Lane, Culcutta-29, 1980, pp. 51+584, Price Rs. 50/-.

The work under review is a 'dictionary of Mahāvīra's biographical data' collecting and presenting pertinent quotations from Svetāmbara Agamas and commentaries thereon, Digambara Maulika works like Kasāyapāhuḍa, Śvetāmbara and Digambara Purānas, other Sanskrit, Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa works by Jaina Ācāryas, and some Buddhist and Brahmanical works too. These quotations are lucidly translated into Hindi. Under 99 main topics these quotations are classified and arranged. Thus the work has become a veritable source book for the data of Mahāvīra's life. It would have been better if a note on the chronology of the texts utilised were prefaced and the quotations from these texts were chronologically arranged under each topic and sub-topic. Any way, the work, as it is, is a very useful and handy reference book. The compilers have put in hard labour and they rightly deserve our hearty congratulations. The publisher is also to be praised for bringing out the work with nice printing and get up and considerably low price.

Nagin J. Shah

Ludwig Alsdorf's Kleine Schriften (Minor writings). Edited by Albrecht Wezler. Glasenapp-Stiftung-Vol. 10. Franz Steiner Verlag. Wiesbaden. 1974. XXII.762.

This is a selection of forty two papers and five book-reviews from the minor writings of the late German Indologist Ludwig Alsdorf. Broadly these essays and reviews relate to the Vedic, Budhistic, Jainistic and Modern domains of Indian studies. Alsdorf's masterly handling of philological-historical method and the brilliant results thereby achieved are very well illustrated by such contributions included here as the Uttarajjhāyā studies (pp. 186-192, 215-251) and the textual studies of some Jātaka tales (pp. 270-339, 344-369, 380-413) and Aśokan inscriptions (pp. 414-509). Alsdorf's thorough understanding of the structure of Prakrit and Apabhramśa metres has been for him very helpful in a number of papers in spotting textual problems and offering their solutions. Here also belongs his paper relating to the identification of passages in Vedha metre from the Vasudevahimāt (pp. 167 ff.). The philological and comparative method is seen again yielding useful results in Alsdorf's examination of certain Jain cosmographical and mythological texts (the history of Vidyādharas and Diśākumarīs, pp. 77 ff, 136 ff).

¹ Effectiveness of this method for 'identifying disparate materials juxtaposed in a single text' was very well demonstrated by Alsdorf's Beitrage Zur Geschikhte Vegetarismus und Rinderverehrung in Indien.' (1962), as has been recently observed bt Proudfoot ('Interpreting Mahābhārata Episodes as Sources for the History of Ideas', Annals, B.O.R.I., 1979, pp. 41-42).

The important papers on the Akhyāna theory (pp.36 ff) and the Vasudevahimāt (pp. 56 ff, 101 ff.) have now become easily accessible. Alsdorf's view that the Vasudevahimāt offerred a specimen of Archaic Jain Māhārāṣtrī receives now a powerful support from the language of Pādalīpta's Taramgavaī, which even in its preserved abridgement, contains numerous instances of the same archaic features.²

Alsdorf pointed out two new proofs, viz., the Parivrājaka episode relating to the search for alchemic Rasa for the purpose of producing artificial gold (Vasudevahimāt, pp. 146 ff.), and the Kokkāsa episode relating to the flying wooden horse (VH., pp. 61 ff.), for the Indian origin of the Arabian Nights (alias One Thousand and One Nights) (pp. 518 ff.). In further support of this view we may point out here one more similar proof. One of the key motifs in the frame story of the One Thousand and One Nights, viz., the newly married talented queen managing to get her execution postponed by narrating night after night absorbing tales, occurs also in a tale current prior to the ninth century in the Jain narrative literature in Prakrit.³

Alsdorf's critical reviews of P. L. Vaidya's edition of the *Mahāpurāna* (pp. 126-135), H. Jain's edition of the *Karakandacariu* (pp. 743-746), M. Shahidullah's *Les chants Mystiques* (pp. 737-742) and three works f L. Nitti-Dolci (pp. 563-567) are greatly instructive.

The Bibliography of Alsdorf's writings (pp. V-XIX) reveals the wide range of his research interests, as also the valuable and manifold contributions he made to Indological Studies.

The students of Middle Indo-Aryan literatures and languages will feel specially obliged to the Glasenapp-Stiftung for this publication.

H. C. Bhayani

Mahāvīra and His Teachings: Editors: A. N. Upadhye, D. Malvania and others. Bhagavān Mahāvīra 2500th Nirvāņa Mahotsava Samiti, Bombay, 1977. pp, 8+462+plates. Rs. 50-00.

This volume of articles and papers by different scholars has been published by the Nirvāṇa Mahotsava Samiti of Bombay to commemorate the 2500th Nirvāṇa year of Vardhamāna Mahāvīra. There are thirtynine contributions distributed under the six sections: Literature, Religion, Mahāvīra, Philosophy, History, Art. The contributions are of uneven quality and

² See Bhayani, H.C., (ed.) Samkhitta Taramgavaikahā (1970), Anulekha (Epilogue) (in Gujarti) pp. 282-283.

³ See the Tale of the Painter's Daughter (Citrakara-sutä-kathā) in Gandhi L.B., (ed.), Dharmopadesamālāvivarana, 1949, pp. 137-138. A Version of the Kokkāsa Tale is also found among these tales, see pp. 189-191.

Review ' 97

scope, ranging from elementary introductions and short eulogies to systematic and scholarly studies. The sections on Art, History and Literature are more substantial and superior to other sections. Here we can take note of only a few of the more significant contributions.

In 'Jain Exegetical literature and the History of the Jaina Canon', L. Alsdorf clarifies the character, scope and interrelatioships of the four types of commentaries (viz. Nijjutti, Cūrni, Bhāṣya and Tīka) on the Jain Canon, draws our attention to the historical conditions under which they arose and underlines the key position of the Avassaya with its commentaries in Jaina exegetical and scholastic literature.

- K. R. Norman ha presented a metrical analysis (along with the reconstructed text and English translation) of Kāvilīyam, the eighth chapter of the Uttarajjhāyā, which is, except one verse, entirely in the old Āryā metre. This is in a way a continuation of Alsdorf's Uttarajjhāyā studies. It is interesting to compare Norman's reconstructed text with the one now available in Mahāvīra Jain Vidyālaya edition (Jain Āgama Series no. 15, 1977 pp. 116-118). The philological data given there (Introduction, pp. 28-33) may be useful i reconsidering some obscure or doubtful points.
- C. B. Tripathi and B. Bhatt give us a tentative text of Kundakunda's Barasa-anuvekkha along with correspondence table of the verses found in different editions and manuscripts. L. Sternbach has taken an exhaustive survey of published and unpublished Jaina Subhäsita collections and Jaina didactic and gnomic Subhasita literature. L. A. Schwarzschild has attempted to distinguish between the variant forms of Prakrit locative endings on the grounds of style or dialectal and chronological variations. But the problem is very much complicated, the evidence is meagre and the literary Prakrit is highly stereotyped (besides there being strong metrical compulsions). Under the circumstances it is very difficult to discern even something like a rough tendency in such matters. Her explanation of varying developments also of the locative ending -smin in MIA dialects remains unconvincing. Turner's thesis relates to the comparative phonetic weakness of terminations against stems, and MIA accent is too obscure and uncertain a factor to serve as a more satisfactory alternative. In the ultimate analysis, however, one has to look for semantic factors functioning in particular communicative situations, because quite frequently they determine the position and phonetic status of different elements in the structure of a word.

In his interesting discussion of the Jamistic concepts of bhavyatva and abhavyatva, P. S. Jaini has pointed out their close resemblance respectively to the Buddhist concepts of kuśala-dharma-bīja (or mokṣa-bīja) and agotra-

sthatā. But more importantly, he has brought out the philosophical difficulties that the theory of bhavyatva and abhavyatva creates due to its implied predestination, which runs counter to the basic Jain belief in the efficacy of free-will of a striving soul. In this connection we may incidentally point out another Jaina belief which has a similar implication: The Jaina concept of the wheel of time comprising Avasarpiņī and Utsarpiņi involves inexorable, continuous and ever-increasing deterioration and amelioration of everything in the Universe, material as well as spiritual.

'Patronage to Jainism by the Śīlāhāras of Kolhapur' (V. V. Mirashi), 'Jain Metal Images in the State Museum, Lucknow' (N. P. Joshi) and 'Jain Images in the Archaeological Museum, Khajuraho' (M. N. P. Tiwari) are valuable for the systemtic information they make available. K. Bruhn's paper ('Further Observations on the Iconography of Pārsvanātha') draws our attention to the variety in the iconography of Pārsvanātha (and hence in the Jain iconography in general). It supplements in some points his Deogarh monograph. In 'Farther-Eye in the East India and Nepalese Paintings', Anand Krishna puts forth evidence in support of the view that the particular style of manuscript illustrations which some scholars have named Western Indian, Jaina etc. had India-wide prevalence and so it is wrong to attribute it to a particular class or region. H. D. Sankalia informs us about the earliest Jain inscription discovered in the Pale cave in Maharashtra dated in the 1st century B.C. on palaeographical grounds.

Of the two papers dealing with the early history of Jainism in Tamilanadu, 'The Ascendancy and Eclipse of Bhagavan Mahavira's cult in Tamil Lano' (K. A. Nilkanta Sastri and V. Ramasubramaniam 'Aundy') is comparatively less tendencious and speculative, but its interpretation of the presented evidence is in several cases highly controversial. In spite of that it certainly impresses on us the urgent need of reconstructing the early history of Jainism in Tamilnadu by analysing and interpreting objectively all the available epigraphical, archaeological and literary evidences. It will certainly form a very interesting and important chapter in the history of contacts, convergences, conflicts and divergences between different religions and sects in Southern India.

Thus the volume under review aptly underlines important contributions made by Jainism to Indian literature, art and culture. The printing and get-up are excellent, but unfortunately the misprints are numerous. It is a matter of great regret that by the time the volume was published, one of the editors (viz. A. N. Upadhye) and several contributors (viz. R. Williams, Buddha Prakash and K. A. Nilakanta Sastri) passed away.

H. C. Bhayani

Vakrokti-Jivita of Kuntaka. Critically edited with variants, introduction and English translation by K. Krishnamoorthy. Karnatak University, Dharwad, 1977, pp. 40+284+596. 27 Plates giving fassimiles of Ms. folios. Rs. 40/-.

Among those who have made fundamental contribution to literary theory, criticism and aesthetics, Kuntaka stands side by side with such masters as Aristotle, Abhinavagupta, Anandavardhana, Bharata and Longinus, His Vakroktijīvita (VI) is one of the most important works of Indian Poetics. The present edition and English translation of that work constitute K. Krishnamoorthy's new outstanding contribution to the study of Indian literary aesthetics. The text of the VJ as presented here is a substantial improvement on the portion we have in S. K. De's 1928 edition and more importantly, we have now with us most of the text of the remaining portion of VJ (extending up to the fourth chapter) for which De had no better alternative than giving only a resume. Thus we have now got an almost complete and substantially correct text! of the VJ. This has been possible mainly due to the use by Krishnamoorthy of a newly discovered fragmentary palm-leaf MS. from Jaisalmer. Besides this he has also derived help for improving the text from citations, pratikas, and common illustrative verses found in works like Kalpalatāviveka, Kāvyānuśāsana and Alankāramahodadhi. Consequently now we can have a full view of Kuntaka's theories and critical evaluations and can more justly assess his contributions to Indian aesthetics.

Krihsnamoorthy has also done a very valuable service in providing a complete English translation of the text. It should be noted that it is a literary rather than literal translation. Kuntaka was a remarkable stylist (at times even tending to be verbose and repetitive), and VJ impresses us also by its literary flavour and flourish. Krishnamoorthy has tried to catch these qualities of the original in his translation, which, while keeping close to the wording and phraseology of the original text, frequently aims at rather freely rendering the purport. This of course saves the translation from becoming flat and insipid. On the other hand such a type of translation usually fails to deal satisfactorily with the difficulties and subtleties of interpretation and many a time we are faced with a doubt—whether the translation gives an exact rendering or something more is read than what was meant. To be fair however, it should be conceded that often the translation has succeeded in achieving precision as well as elegance.

Several Prakrit and Apabhramsa illustrative citations still remain textually coprrut. The present reviewer has attempted to restore the Apabhramsa passages in a paper appearing shortly in the Journal of Asiatic Society, Bombay, Dr. V. M. Kulkarni's paper on the restoration of the text of some Prakrit citations also is to be shortly published.

In his Introduction, Krishnamoorthy has brought out Kuntaka's originality of ideas and keenness of perception. He has ably defended Kuntaka against the criticisms of several modern scholars and has removed several misconceptions regarding Kuntaka's ideas and views. One can fully agree with his following observations: 'Kuntaka indeed is the only writer who attempted this task of literary analysis, critical appreciation and appraisal from a total perspective, of almost all the major poets and playwrights in Classical Sanskrit literature (p. XXXVI)'. '...as a literary critic in the true sense of the term, Kuntaka, stands unrivalled. He was a very sensitive critic with genuine literary taste. His literary criticism itself often rises to the level of good literature. Kuntaka is indeed peerless in his aesthetic sensibility which animates the whole of his work and makes it full of interest to one and all interested in pure literary criticism. Kuntaka appears thus as a true sucessor of Anandavardhana, giving a new orientation to literary study itself' (p. XXXVI).

The plates and indices add to the value of the work. The present work will go a long way in rehabilitating Kuntaka as a critic and theorist, unrivalled in literary sensitivity, perception and range. Krishnamoorthy deserves to be highly thanked by all students of Sanskrit literary criticism and Indian aesthetics.

H. C. Bhayani

Nāgārjuna's Letter to King Gautamīputra. (trans. by ven, Lozáng Jamspal, ven, NIS. Chopel and P. D. Santina); pub. by Motilal Banarasidas, Delhi; 1958; demi Octavo, pp. xxii+118; Rs. 35/-.

The work under review is an English translation of Nagarjuna's Suhrllekha translated into Tibetan by the Indian Abbot Sarvajnadeva in collaboration with a Tibetan redactor and published in Varanasi in 1971.

Acharya Nagarjuna is one of the greatest expounders of Buddhist philosophy. He was born in South India. He was a student of Rāhuibhadra, the abbot of the Nalanda University in Magadha. He had friendly relations with Gautamiputra Śātakarni, the Satavahana King of the Deccan, whose reign is generally dated in the first quarter of the 2nd cent. A.D. but in light of the recently discovered Kutch inscriptions of Cāṣṭana, it must now be dated in the third quarter of the 1st cent. A.D. Nāgārjuna seems to have spent the latter part of his life at the monastery built for him by this royal friend at Śrīparvata. He was an accomplished master of the Buddhist doctrine. He wrote volumiously on almost every aspect of Buddhist

philosophy. He is renowned as the foremost exponent of the Madhyamika school propounding Śūnyavāda and also as a master of dialectic. Mūlamadhyamakārikā by Nāgārjuna is the basic work on his Mādhyamika doctrine of Śūnyavāda. But his Sutrasamuccaya and Suhrliekha are popular works on Buddhist teaching.

In his Suhrllekha (The letter of a Friend), addressed to his royal friend Gautamiputra Šātakarni, composed in 123 Sanskrit Āryā verses. Nagārjuna contributed a concise and comprehensive manual of the teaching of Buddhism. The original work in Sanskrit is no longer extant. However, it has left various translations in Tibetan and Chinese. It enjoys widespread popularity among Tibetans who use it as a basic manual for teaching Buddhism. The letter commences with an appeal to the royal friend to pay careful attention to the teaching contained in it as it concerns the holy Dharma (1-3). In the direct teaching Nagarjuna first dwells upon the general practice of Virtue, which, being followed by monks and laymen, leads man to heaven and liberation (4-64). The injections and prohibitions set forth here are intended to counter-act non-virtuous propensities. The ultimate truth is revealed through a combination of morality and knowledge. Death, impermanence and opportune conditions form the subject matter of the subsequent verses 65-103. The descriptions of the manifold sufferings of the different realms of Samsara are designed to produce a revulsion for worldly existence and a desire for liberation. The letter concludes with general counsel to consider the excellent quality of Nirvana and practise the path resulting in Nirvana (104-123). The summum bonum of human life is according to the Mahāyāna doctrine, not only the achievement of freedom from bondage and ignorance, but also the capacity to nurture and mature all living beings that they may also attain enlightenment and liberation. Though the work may not satisfy scholars and academicians seeking clarification of abstract points of the doctrine of the Madhyamikas, it well serves as a concise and comprehensive manual of instruction in the doctrine and practice of Buddhist religion and philosophy.

The original title 'Suhrllekha' denotes the 'the Letter of a Friend' as rendered in the preface. The translators have, however, amplified it specifically into 'Nāgārjuna's Letter to King Gautamiputra'. The translators have rendered the Tibetan verses into English in a lucid style, presenting them within the framework of a continuous outline serving as a guide-line for grasping the scheme of the manual. The outline is drawn from the commentary of Jetsun Rendawa. The general outline is also introduced at the outset before the commencement of the text.

The salient feature of this translation is that it also incorporates explanatory notes on the contents of each and every stanza. These notes which serve as the running commentary of the text are based upon three Tibetan commentaries contributed by Jetsun Rendawa Shonnu Lodo (1349-1412), the ven. Lozang Jinpa of the Gelugpa sect, and the Ven. Rongton Sheja Kunrig (1367-1449), the founder of the Nalanda Monastery in Tibet. Nevertheless the explanatory notes are not direct translations of any of the three Tibetan commentaries, but they are drawn from their contents as explained by His Holiness Sakya Trizin during a number of sessions and later rewritten co-ordinatively for the purpose of clarifying the import of the verses. The co-ordination is done so ingeniously that the explanatory notes seem as if they are written by a single hand independently. Thus the publication is in fact a compilation of a translation and explanatory notes based upon three old commentaries.

The work is also provided with a preface by His Holiness Sakya Trizin, the forty-first Patriarch of the Sakya sect, to whom this work is dedicated. In the preface he introduces the work as consisting of two divisions (i) the accumulation of merit in the form of moral discipline, study and meditation, which leads one away not only from desire for this life but also from desire for Samsara as a whole and (ii) the accumulation of wisdom in the form of the realization, of the Lord Buddha's profound doctrine of interdependent origination which leads one to the final enlightenment of a Buddha, 'Both of these accumulations are necessary for attaining liberation, just as it is necessary for a bird to have two wings to soar high in the sky'.

The translation is also supplemented by two Appendixes — one giving the Tibetan version of the work and the other giving a glossary of some English terms with their Tibetan and Sanskrit equivalents. The illustrations and the index enrich the publication, which provides a lucid translation of a manual for the readers interested in Buddhist religion and philosophy.

- H. G. Shastri

The Ritual of Founding a Brahmin Village by Dr. G. C. Tripathi; pub. by GDK Publications, Delhi; 1981; Royal size, pp. ix+81; Rs. 25/-.

Several publications on Indian architecture describe different types of villages, but no text goes into detail of the ritual aspect of the establishment of villages. An Oriya palm-leaf MS of a small but rare Sanskrit text entitled Śāsana-karanam, is preserved in the private toyal library of the previous Raja of the Keonjhah State in Orissa. The librarian Pt. Misra prepared an

Oriya transcript of the MS, which is presently deposited in the Orissa library of the South Asia Institute of the University of Heidelberg in Germany.

The unpublished Sanskrit treatise is edited by Dr. Gaya Charan Tripathi, the Principal of the G. N. Jha Kendriya Sanskrit Vidyapeeths, Allahabad. However, the main part of this publication is his treatise giving lucid and analytic exposition of the contents of the text along with illuminating notes on references, elucidation, irregular readings and interpretation.

In the Introduction the learned author has dwelt upon the migration of Brahmins from Kanauj, their settlement in and around Jajpur in Orrissa, and the establishment of many Brahmin villages around Puri after the construction of the Jagannath temple.

A village exclusively or mainly inhabited by the Brāhmins is here designated Sasana, since it was established through a charter or decree of the ruling chief or the king of the region, who granted the land to the Brāhmins and exempted it from tax (a-grahāra). Many of the Sāsanavillages lying around Puri still bear the names of the respective kings who founded those particular village.

The present treatise deals with the general lay-out of a Brāhmin village (\hat{sasana}) in Orissa and describes the religious ceremonies involved in the act of founding such a village.

Sasanakaranam is a small Sanskrit text covering 18 printed pages. It is an anonymous work. It is more of the nature of a compendium put togather for the need of a priest directly connected with the ritual. It quotes the mantras only in their pratikas, which presuppose the knowledge of the full mantras by heart. Dr. Tripathi assigns the work to the 18th century on the basis of its reference to Magumipaddhati (circa 1700 A.C.)

The work can roughly be divided into two parts. The first part consists solely of metrical quotations from different works giving general instructions on the establishment of the village, the place and directions of habitations for different castes and for the erection of the temples for different deities etc. In this context Dr. Tripathi observes that most of the villages in Orissa have a natural declivity towards East and that they are, therefore, of bhadramukha type. He expounds the meaning of the varnāṣṭaka system on the basis of a passage in unpublished Silpi-candrikā in n.23. Silpi-candrikā also explains in detail the four bandhas mentioned in this work and observes that only these bandhas are suitable for the construction of residential houses. Dr. Tripathi well observes that a well situated in South-East

would counter-act the effects of Fire (n.30). He also notes that an Orissan Śasana village belongs to the *Dandaka* variety, wherein the street or streets run from West to East (n.44).

The second part of the text contains the details of the ritual in prose. It consists mainly of three ceremonies, viz. (i) taking possession of the land required for the village from the Beings living on it, (ii) making it ritually pure for settlement and (iii) offering water to the site of the village and making the land 'pregnant' by installing a rectangular stone slab into the pit, so that it would bring prosperity to its inhabitants. Many incantations prescribed for this ceremony are Vedic and a number of deities mentioned here are of ancient popular belief, about whom we know next to nothing. The worship of Lakshmi and Nārāyana on the stone-slab placed in the centre of the village obviously seems to have been introduced into the ceremony in later times when the śasana villages played an important part in the cult of Jagannath. Dr. Tripathi's suggestions for rectifications in certain views held by Shri Datta, the author of Town Planning in Ancient India and Dr. G. Pfeffer, the author of a monograph on the Brahmins living in the Sasana villages of the Puri District, seem quite convincing. It would have been better if the Sanskrit text was printed in Devanagari characters instead of Roman ones.

Dr. G. C. Tripathi deserves congratulations for bringing the unpublished text to light and preparing an illuminating monograph on it.

- H. G. Shastri

'Yoga Philosophy and Religion' by Surendranath Dasgupta, publisher, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi, Reprint: 1973, 1978, Price Rs. 35/-.

This book written by a renowned scholar—the late Prof. S. N. Dasgupta gives a brief exposition of the Patanjala Yogasūtras, as explained by his commentators. The work consists of 15 chapters divided into two parts. Part I (ch I-VII) deals with Yoga metaphysics and Part II expounds Yoga Ethics and practice. The book is to some extent an enlarged version of 'The Study of Patanjali' written by Dr. S. N. Dasgupta as a Griffith Prize Essay in 1914 and published in 1920.

In the introductory chapter on Prakṛti, he states that according to the yoga system, guṇas are substantive entities constituting Prakṛti and not characters of Prakṛti. He does not approve of the tendency to identify prakṛti with avidyā of the Vedāntists.

How the connection of non-intelligent and independent Prakrti with the intelligent souls becomes possible is explained in detail in ch. II. By

a number of consistent arguments, the author has proved that the plurality of the purusas is a necessary outcome of the Sāmkhya-yoga view of the dualistic universe, because here the knower, the ego and the knowable are not false at the stage preceding Kaivalya.

The attempts of the yoga system to prove the reality of the external world as against the idealistic Buddhists are described in one separate chapter viz ch. III.

In the chapter on the process of evolution, he stresses the fact that in this system, each unit of change is measured by the unit of time. Thus time is not a substantive reality as in the Vaiseşika system, but is only a mental concept.

He points out that this system deserves credit for establishing Mahat as the last point where the objective and the subjective are one. This becomes possible, because the gunas contain within themselves the germs of both subjectivity and objectivity.

Dr. S. N. Dasgupta distinguishes the Satkāryavāda theory from the Satkāryavāda theory of the Vedantists, for with the latter, the cause alone is true.

The second part on yoga ethics begins with an analysis of the mental states. Dr. Dasgupta draws our attention to the fact that the yoga system does not hold that the citta has got an astral body. Instead it holds that there are Kāranacittas which contract or expand and appear as our individual cittas (Kāryacittas) in our various bodies of successive rebirths. This philosophy attaches much importance to the uprooting of avidyā by the attainment of true knowledge, because this avidyā is at the root of the Karmāśayas.

The importance of yogangas in removing the impurities of the mind is duly stressed.

The author is fully justified in devoting one whole chapter to the place of God in the yoga system, because the admission of Iśvara is the most important factor distinguishing the yoga from the Sāmkhya system. He conjectures that Iśvara was admitted into this system because of a practical need. For Iśvara was traditionally believed in the yoga school to be a protector of the yogins-Iśvarapranidhāna is considered one of the important means of attaining yoga. Iśvara is all merciful, but this does not nullify the law of Karma. God punishes or rewards people according to their Karmas and pursuits.

The metaphysical functions ascribed to Iśvara, such as the removal of obstacles in the way of the evolution of prakrti and holding fast the unalterable nature of the world, seem to be later additions.

The appendix on 'Sphotavada' is very instructive because it compares the yoga view with the views of other systems. The author has also at places compared philosophical concepts of the yoga system, with those of the Western philosophies.

Dr. Dasgupta after a careful study of the different commentators points out the differences if any among them. This only speaks for the depth and soundness of his scholarship which has probed into subtle points and not missed even minor details. The author makes a very modest claim of presenting to the reader the essential features of the yoga system. But the reader feels amply rewarded and even provoked and stimulated for further study and research by the time he or she finishes reading the book. Many books have been written on the yoga system and philosophy but still Dr. Dasgupta's book has a place of its own which none can deny.

- Smt. N. S. Shah

A Hand-book of Virasaivism, by S. C. Nandimath; Second Revised Edition, Edited by R. N. Nandi. Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi-7, 1979, pp. 175, Price: Rs. 50/-

The monograph under review which is the main part of the thesis of Dr. S. C. Nandimath, submitted for the Ph.D. of the London University, is a critical and authoritative exposition of Vīrašaiva Philosophy which is popularly known as a Lingayata sect in Karnataka. The Virasaivism is one of the important branches of Saivism. It rose about the end of 12th Century A. D. in north western Karnātaka against the rigid cast systems and worship of idols in temples. Basavesvara or popularly known is Basavanna was a reviver of this School. It was Basavesvara, at the crucial time, when religion had become rigid, dogmatic, and blind belief clung to Society of Karnataka, who appeared as a guiding light in the midst of darkness and rejuvenated and revitalised the ancient Virasaiva religion. The Author rightly pointe out that the revival of Vīraśaivism was due to a keen desire to purge social and religious evils present in those days (p. 13). The Saiva movement was current in the Karnataka before the birth of Basava (1160 A. D.). Basavesvara was not originator of Vīrasaivism, but reviver. The author, taking into consideration views of earlier historians with ciritcal out-look and through his own findings and arguments, proves that, Basava was not a founder but only reviver of Vīrašaivism and its history goes back to 11th Century A. D., about a century before Basaveśvara.

Twenty eight Saivagamas are considered as source books of Saisvism. Though the fundamental dectrines enunciated in the Saivagamas are the

basis for different kinds of Saivism viz. Kāśmīra Saivism, Tamil Saivism and Vīrašaivism, yet ali of them, have built their own edifices of religion in accordace with their needs and experiences. Vīraśaivism is influenced by Tamil Saivism in many respects, yet it has followed its own path, like Saisthala, Aṣṭāvaraṇa and Pañcācāra. Vīra Saivism is also based on intense Bhakti to Siva like Saiva Siddhāuta. But it differs in some respects from earlier Saiva Siddhānta. The Saivāgamas, source books of Saivasiddhānta, prescribe the worship of Siva either in the form of the Linga or of images consecrated in temples. Vīraśaivism disapproves image worship and maintains that the Supreme is to be worshipped in one's own iṣṭalinga, the Linga obtained from the Guru at the time of initiation (Dīkṣā). It looks with disfavour even the wørship of the Sthāviralinga, the Linga consecrated in temples.

Mukti or Liberation is the highest goal (Paramapurusartha) for all the schools of Indian philosophy except carvaka. Mukti, according to virasaivism is Union of individual Soul with Supreme Being-Siva. It is known as Aikya (Unity), 'merging of the Soul in the Supreme'. 'To attain it there are six steps (Saisthalas) or rungs of a ladder, which form the centre of Virasaiva philosophy and are entirely original to it' (p. 56)

The conception of satsthalas differentiates the Virasaiva philosophy from other Saivia Schools. They are: Bhakta Sthala, Mahesa Sthala, Prasadisthala, Pranalingasthala, Saranasthala and Aikya Sthala. In the beginning i. e. in the first stage, Bhaktasthala there is a clear duality between the soul (jīva) and God, and gradually this distinction vanishes and ultimately, in the end i. e, in the last stage, Aikyasthala there is complete unity between jīva and Siva-Supreme being. On this basis Vīrasaivism is called Dvaitādvaita Bhedābheda or Visesādvaita.

Vīrašaivism is undoubtedly influenced by the Advaita Vedānta of Šankara. It believes like Advaita that, state of Mukti or union with Supreme Being is attainable in this present life. Its doctrine of Avidyā which is the cause of entanglement in the Samsāra is Similar to that of Advaita Vedānta. Its description of Aikyasthala or ultimate Reality, which is one without a second, indescribable, beyond the rich of human thought and expression, is very much similar to Upanişadic and Advaitic conception of ultimate Reality. Vīrašaivism is Advaita in the end.

At some places of the book the author makes certain remarks which seem to be unfounded. Vacana writers have used the term 'Bayalu' (Void) to describe the Aikyasthala or ultimate Reality which, not only reminds of Nāgarjuna's doctrine of Sūnya (Void) but is very similar or same as conception of Sūnya of Nāgārjuna. Author says that 'The use of the

word Bayalu in describing God and the last stage, Aikyasthala, takes us back to the doctrines of Void (Sūnya Vāda) of the Buddhist Nāgārjuna. The Void of the Vīra Saivas is most probably not the same as the void of Buddhism. It is something which cannot be named, gauged, seen, etc. and corresponds to the Upanisadic Absolute which is described as 'Not that' 'Not that', 'Neti, Neti'. (p. 66)

However, Nāgārjuna's description of Reality is very similar to the one found in the Upanisadic philosophy. Reality, which is un conditioned, indeterminate, and incapable of verbal elaboration is not apprehended by thought. He calls the ultimate Reality as Śūnya (Void), because it is indescribable in human language. No-where, he says, Śūnya means complete void or mere emptiness. He makes it very clear by saying that "Absolute cannot be called Void or not Void, both or neither, but in order to indicate (Prajňaptyartham) it is called 'Šūnya' (Mādhyamika Kārikā-XXII-II). It is nothing but 'Neti-Neti' of the Upanisads. The Author's statement seems to be based on general conception of Nāgārjuna's doctrine of Śūnya or Void.

Secondly, for Sankara world is not an illusion like a dream. Sankara accepted three types of Satya viz, Paramarthika, Vyavaharika and Pratibhasika. Experiences of dream fall under the category of Pratibhasika. This world is Vyavaharika-real for all practical purposes but un-real in the ultimate sense. The world is 'Mithya', that is it has an apparent existence, but ultimately un-real or an illusion which disappears at the dawn of knowledge of Brahman. The world is real for all the practical purposes, but in the end it has no existence of its own. Paramarthaka is the only Reality, Vyavaharika is the ladder for attaining highest Truth i. e, Paramarthika Satya.

The author compares the Bhaktasthala and Aikyasthala with the Vyāvahārika and pāramārthika Sattā of the Advaita of Sankara, respectively. He mentions that unlike the Advaita, Bhaktasthala-Vyāvahārika, is as true as Aikyasthala-Pāramārthika. If it is true then Bhaktasthala and Aikyasthala, both are reals and there are two permanent Realities which notion goes against the statement of Vacana writers who proclaimed that there is only one Reality or God which is one without a second. Secondly the final goal of Vīraśaivism is 'merging of the Soul in the supreme being, it is complete unity between jīva and God, which is indescribable.' If Bhaktasthala is as true as Aikyasthala then this complete Aikya or unity of the jīva with God is not possible. Like Dvaita philosophy, the duality between jīva and God will remain in the state of mukti also,

But it is understood that whenever Vacana writers say that, Bhakta-sthala is also real, it means not permanently real but appears to be real in the beginning on account of Avidyā but vanishes in the final stage of Aikyasthala, where there is no duality between Bhakta and God. Bhakta-sthala is only a ladder, not permant reality.

Again, the author in some other place (p.102), makes certain contradictory statements. He says that Virasaiva does not preach cessation of actions and does not believe in the doctrine of Karma, in the very next sentence, he states that "Niskāmakarma must be performed which does not bind the jīva." Niṣkāmakarma is definitely connected with the theory of Karma.

On the whole this book is eminenty readable. It gives complete picture of Vīraśaivism: its early history, rituals and philosophy. This is the first authoritative crital exposition of Vīraśaiva Sect based on an indepth study of original Sanskrit and Kannada sources. Attention is drawn to the influence of Advaita, Mahāyāna and Jainism on Vīraśaivism. Apendix given by the author is very useful for research students and specialists.

The book is critically edited, well-printed and the get up is very attractive. The price is also within the reach of individuals and institutions.

Y. S. Shastri

Buddhist Wisdom - The Mystery of the Self-by George Grimm, translated by Carroll Aikins, ed. by M. Keller Grimm, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi, 1978, pp.70, Price Rs.25/-

The book under review is from the pen of a great Buddhist Scholar, George Grimm. This book is originally written in German, translated by Carroll Aikins.

The doctrine of self is one of the most controversial problems in the history of Buddhist thought. Two kinds of opinion are prevalent among the scholars on this matter. Some think that Buddha denied the existence of Soul and this non-Soul theory (anātmavāda) demarcates Buddhism from Vedāntic philosophy. Some others think that Buddha did not deny the existence of true Self, but he only denied the empirical self i.e. ego, associated with ahamkāra. The second view seems to be more appropriate and comes nearest to the original teaching of the Buddha.

Buddha denied the ego-self, which is root-cause of desire, passion, attachement and misery. 'Dharma' which is ultimate Reality called by

Buddha is nothing else but the same Atman described by the Upanisads. Dharma to him is Reality (Satyam) itself in a dynamic form, regulating the course of nature like the Brahman or Atman of the Upanisads, which is the basis of all. It is described by the Buddha as an unborn, unmade, non-becoming and un-compounded (Ajātam, Akrtam, Abhūtam and Asamskṛtam). Like Upanisadic seers he calls Reality as immortal or Amṛtam. 'The gates of Immortality are opened for all' ... (Mahāvagga-I-I-7). The Reality or Atman of the Upanisads is called by Buddha as 'Dharma' 'Amṛta,' or 'Bodhi'.

The author proves that Buddha adopting the negative approach, sought for the Atman (atta) in the indirect way.

The self is neither the sense organs nor the external world as conveyed to us through the five outer senses. Neither the mind nor the mental objects (Dharma) are true self. "Thus my self lies beyond all cognition and hence beyond the world as the sum of everything cognizable. It is the un-knowable, the un-fathomable; it is neither so, nor different but totally different" (p.9), True self is beyond space and time, beyond the reach of human intellect and there with immeasurable, un-fathomable like the great ocean.

This book is based on an indepth study of Buddha's original teachings. This will be very much useful for understanding the Buddha's doctrine of anatta (anatmavada). Translator's language is simple and polished. Book is nicely printed and exquisitely got up.

Y. S. Shastri-

Gautama: the Nyāya Philosophy by N. S. Junankar, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi - 7, 1978. PP - 664, Price: Rs. 130

The book under review is critical and faithful exposition of Nyaya Philosophy of Gautama Nyayasutras, as explained by Vätsyayana and Uddyotakara.

The Nyāyasāstra means the science of right judgment or true reasoning. Etymologically 'Nyāya' means an argument that leads one to the establishment of intended meaning (Niyate prāpyate vivakṣitārthasiddhiḥ anena iti Nyāyah). Thus the word 'Nyāya' signifies that, the system is predominently analytical, logical and epistemological. It is also evident from Vātsyāyana's observation that the word Nyāya signifies a syllogism or five members (Pañcāvayava) (N.B. -I-I-I)

We find reference of Nyāya with the five components in the Mahābhārata, Manusamhitā and Carakasamhitā. But credit goes to Gautama who has arranged the scatered ideas of vādamārga (course of debate) in a systematic manner, and paved the way for its organ af critical and scientific investigation.

The Nyāya sutra of Gautama is divided into five adhyāyas (books). First Adhyāya (book) deals with the enunciation (uddeśa) and definition (Lakṣana) of the sixteen categories while the remaining four adhyāyas (books) are concerned with critical examination of the categories (N.B.I-I-2).

According to Vatsyayana the sixteen categories arranged by Gautama represent the stages in the course of a debate between a disputant and his respondent. The first two categories viz pramāna and prameya, constitute the basis of debate and supply the case which a disputant is to prove. The third category (doubt) having roused a conflicting judgment about the case the disputant in pursuance of his purpose (pramana) cites a parallel case called a familiar instance (destanta) which is not open to such a doubt. The case is then shown to rest on tenets (siddhantas), which are accepted by both the parties. That the case is valid is further shown by an analysis of it into five parts called members-(avayavas). Having carried on an argumentation (tarka) against all contrary suppositions the disputant affirms his case with certainty (Nirnaya). If his respondent not being satisfied with this process of demonstration advances an antithesis, he will have to enter upon discussion (vāda) which will necessarily assume the form of a wrangling (jalpa) and cavil (vitanda). Failing to establish his antithesis, he will employ fallacious reasons (hetvābhāsas), quibbles (chala) and analogues (jāti), the exposure of which will bring about his defeat (History of Indian Logic-P-52).

Central topics of Nyāyaśāstra are: pramāṇa-the means of valid knowledge, prameya-the object of valid knowledge, vāda-debate, avayavas - five members of syllogism and anyamata-parīkṣā-an examination of other philosophical doctrines.

The central theme of Nyāyaśāstra is categorical structure within this conceptual frame work. Gautama has given a doctrine of cognition, theory of objects of cognition, a concept of proof and a technique of refutation.

Present monograph under review is divided into seven parts. In the first six parts the author gives a lucid exposition of themes of Nyāyaśastra as explained by Vātsyāyana and Uddyotakara. The author is very faithful to original texts, in presenting the view of Nyāya philosophy of Gautama,

Vatsyayana and Uddyotakara. The first and second parts deal with classification of categories and theory of cognition (i.e. four pramanas) respectively. Third part treats the concept of proof such as doubt, the objective, established tenet, member, the fallacy of the hetu, disputation and ascertainment. Part fourth deals with the technique of refutation—discussion, rejoinder, cavil, quibble, legitimate objection and deficiency. Doctrines of other philosophers are also discussed in the same part. In the fifth and sixth the author has disscussed the object of cognition—self, Buddhi, body etc. and source of samsara and liberation, respectively. The seventh part is reflections on the Nyaya philosophy which is a critical estimate of Nyaya philosophy.

The main aim of this work of the learned author is a sincere attempt to remove misunderstanding of some of the western scholars who hold the view that India has no philosophy in real sense. If western philosophy is 'concerned first, last, and all time with arguments' then undoubtedly Nyāya system must be treated as philosophy. The first category viz. Pramāṇa or the valid means of knowledge, clearly brings out the predominently logical and epistemologyical character of the Nyāya system. The Nyāya system is completely based on argumentation and reasoning.

The author rightly pointed out that the problems like those of knowledge, certainty, meaning of words or inductive proof, which have figured prominently in modern western philosophy, were examined with remarkable skill and rigour, even though the Indian philosophers had none of the advantages of sophisticated techniques which a modern philosopher has at his command (Introduction). The author is very successful in his attempt to prove that Nyāya philosophy is mainly based on sound empirical foundation and it is devoid of four characteristics of mystical philosophy. hence, the allegation that Indian philosophy is based on intuition rather than reason cannot be said to hold good in any strict sense (P.479), Nyayaphilosophy is undoubtedly an empirical school and it can be conparable to modern schools of empirical thought in western philosophy. In this direction he has compared the certain views of Naiyāikas with the western Logicians like J.S.Mill and Karl Popper (P. 487, 509.). In the opinion of the author Gautama was an Indian version of Mill in a scriptural and social environment (P.478).

The author, in his critical evaluation pointed out ceretain weak points of Nyāya philosophy which are really challanging problems for research scholars in this field. Naiyāyika, though an empiricist dependents on the principle of authority (āptavākya) in explaning the incidents in the career of the ātman and its destiny, which cannot be reconciled with an empiric-

ism which claims to be founded on a sense object theory of perception. Moreover, Naiyāyikas claim that everything in the universe can be explained with the help of four pramānas. But they accept an element of inexplicability in the case of inherence (samavāya). The relation between substance and its properties is one of inherence, but Naiyāyikas cannot explain what it is. Again atoms and selves are substances in the Nyāya system and they have certain properties. But the manner in which they are related is left mysterious (P-478).

Scholars like Vidyābhūṣaṇa and Keith think that Nyāya syllogism is influenced by Greek thought. At the present state of knowledge, no one will subscribe the view of Dr. Vidyābhūṣaṇa and Prof. Keith. Syllogistic reasoning is original contribution of Nyāya system. There are fundamental differences between Nyāya and Aristotalin syllogism. The little similarity between the two is due to parallel development of thoughts.

Concept of God is concerned, it seems that Gautama as an empiricist did not attach much importance to God. He has not given any positive doctrine of God. He devoted only three ophorisms on God. Two embody the views of the opponents and the third one seems to be his own view. According to Vätsyäyana God is a distinct self endowed with distinguishing properties, such as merit, power (aiśvarya), knowledge, Samādhi etc. He is in the category of āpta who advises correctly. He is to the living beings what the father is to his childern. (N.B. - IV - I - 21). He is a type of jīvanmukta of the Vedāntins. But Uddyotakara clearly accepts God as efficient cause helping the movement of subtle atoms to form the earth and other substances.

The author rightly observed that to understand writings of great thinkers of India, one must have clear idea about social, religious and intellectual back ground of writers in which they lived. Naiyāikas have accepted God as saviour of the moral order of society. It was moral and sociological necessity; otherwise God is not one of the sixteen categories and God has no significant part in the Nyāya scheme of samsāra and liberation (P-571-72).

The author's understanding of Nyâya-philosophy is very subtle and he is very clear in presenting Gautama's view as explained by Vātsyāyana and Uddyotakara. This is abviously an extra-ordinary and authentic book of reference on the topic it has discussed so exhaustively. This work is an outstanding contribution to the fefld of knowledge. Equipped with exhaustive bibliography, Apendix and index, the book is well-printed and nicely produced. The author and publisher deserve high appreciation in bringing out this outstanding book on Nyāya philosophy.

Y. S. Shastri

आ. जिनशमस्रार-विरचित अंतरंग-रास

संपा० र. म. शाह

्रिंसुची १३मी शताब्दीना उत्तराईमां थई गयेला आगम-गच्छीय जैनाचार्य किनम्रभ-स्तुरिए स्मेली उत्तरकालीन अपभ्रंशनी अनेक लघु रचनाओमांथी केठलीक आ प्रें 'संकेशिना विविध अंकोमां प्रगट थई चूकी छे.

का. जिनश्रमस्रिनी ३० जेटली रचनाओनो एक संग्रह पाटणना खेतरबसी जैन हान भैंडारनी, रे४मी शताब्दीमां लखायेली एक ताडपत्रीय प्रति (पाटणना ताडपत्रीय ह्रातप्रताना गा. ओ. सी. मां प्रकाशित स्चिपत्रमां जेनो कम नं. १२ छे) मां मळी आने छे. तेमां प्रति १९०-१९४ उपर (कृति-३३) 'अंतरंगरास' ए शोर्षकथी प्रस्तुत रचना लखायेली छे. एजी आगल-पाछळनो कृतिओ जिनप्रमस्रिनी छे, एथी आ कृति पण जिनप्रमस्रिनी है। मानु ज्यास्त्री अञ्चमान स्चिपत्रकारे कर्युं छे.

्राह्मसुत 'अंतरंगशस' एक उपदेशात्मक जैन रूपक काव्य छे.]

पणिमिड पढम-निर्णिद् सेनुउजह मंडणु ।
भणाउं जीव-संबोह भव-दुवस्तह संडणु ।
रथिम-विरामे एउ भाविउजह गेहि पिल्चिह किमिह सुहक्जह ।
जाणाउं जीवहं तिहुयण गेहू जाव अध्यि थेवो वि सिणेह ।
कोबिमाहि पञ्जलिउ निरंतर माण-पविण प्रिड आर्मितर ।
उठिय माथाजालि विसाला पसरिय जालाभिषणमाळा ॥१॥

राग-अलायकणेहिं, संछाइउ अंबर ।
पसिरेड सञ्चिहि दोस बहु-धूमाडंबर ।
कम्मपबहि-पंश्चिहि संछाइउ दीसइ कथ्य वि नहु विज्ञाईउ ।
विसय-तडत्तड-सद समुद्रिय पंचिहि काम-गुणेहि अणिद्रिय ।
मोह-चरड-निव-धाडि पहुत्ती इंदिय तक्कर छेवि तुरंती ।
अविरइ-रक्खिस वहु विफुरिया गुरु मिन्छत्त-मेन्छ अणुसरिया ॥२॥

हडजइ गुण-कर-रासी विउसाण सुवन्तह । हज्जइ समिय-निहाण भुवणत्तय दुल्लह ॥ हडजइ सम मुत्तावलि चंगी जा न अभगह लोगइ अंगी । हडजइ विरइ-कथाणगु सुंदरु जं निव पावह कह वि पुरंदरु । गुरु-पमाय-महराए सु भारिड सयल वि जंबलेड अनिवारिड । इसइ मोहराउ मणि विहसिउ बहुविह-निय-परिवारिडि तोसिउ ॥३॥

अंतरंगरास

पिक्छिवि सिरि-जिणनाही कहणा-रस-सायह । सिवपुर-पह-संखाही हय-मोइ-निसायर ॥ अरिथ भवणु नामिण गुणठाणु चउदस-भूमि तसु परिमाण्। मोहराय जं द्राम् वष्टइ जहिं उवसम-निव-सेणा छट्टइ । बर-विवेय-पायारिहिं जुसउं संवर-छ।यणि बहु सच्छसउं । .तहिं तेरसमइ खणि मुनि बिहुउ नाणाइय-परिवार-विसिद्ध । १९॥ पाव-ताव-संतत्ता सयछि विसर्हि सत्ता । भव-दारिइक्कंता आर्कंद करंता ॥ ंसण्य-सील-धंमेहि पहेतिहि भड़ जीव अंगु सह चित्तहिं। दय-दम पट्ट-पर्डतिहिं चुरिय गुत्ति-भित्ति निवहंती पुरिय । चिता-संतावेहि अमुका काल-अर्णत-भगंता थक्का । ्रश्रहापवित्तकरण-सहाइय तसु पासायह कहमवि घाइय ।।४।। याविड करणु अप्पुब्यू , ताहह पुण कोई । राय-दोस-गुरु-गंठी, भिदेविणु छेई ॥ पहिन्न खणु मिन्छत्तेऽभिहाणु फरसिउ सासायण-सण ठाणू । कह अनिवित्त-कर्ण संपावित सम्म-मिच्छ-सण तहउ सहाइउ । तं जिणराइहि पहिउ तुरंतं धम्म-बोह् चं अरंग-बरु-जुलह 🛊 अंबम-सहरहं हर आएस मोह-दलह मा देर पनेसू ॥६॥ धम्म-बोहि ते सत्ता, समध-मंबणि सिता। नाणंजणि तम-तिमिक्र नयणहं घसियता ॥ अरि रि भविय आरुहउ तुरंता उदसम-खवग-निसेणि अभैता । एह पसायह उवरिम तुमिहिं मा मारेज्ज वयरिय भूमिहिं। मा हजाउ पलवणई भयंकरि सयल जीव-सन्वरस-स्वयंकरि । एए राग-दोस दो पावा लग्गा तुम्इहं पुण संतावा ॥७॥ मोहराउ पुण पुद्धि, भावेइ तुरंतउ ! विसय-कसायाइहि, नियय-बल्ल प्रंतल ।।

विसय-कसायाइहि, नियय-बल्ल प्रति ।।
भागि तिल्ल तिहं कुररा फुट्टा तिहं य मंद-भग्ग बहु खुट्टा ।
उवसम-मुहिडिहि केवि उठाडिय विसय-चरड संजम-भिंड पाहिय ।
चउथह पंचमए खणि ठाविय जिणवर-धम्मह गुण-गण-भाविय ।
धम्म-बोहिं पुण भणिया भविया पेक्सह मोहिं जिय उवद्विया ।।८॥

ता तिन्ह निवसंता, समासे न्हउ पास ।
जिन नेिवह दिसानं, सिद्धहं भानास् ॥
उन्हिम उन्हिम स्वणि संठाविउ जुद्धिहं मोहराउ पाडाविउ ।
ज्यंश्व न रोग-सोग-संताना जम्म-जरा-मरणा हम-भाना ।
मह नो-तण्हा-छुहसिस अंगा पुण पुण होइसह मोहह जोगा ।
इज्झेसउ एयम्म पळेविण बहु भमडेसउ चडगाउ-भन-वणि ॥९॥

तिक्ल-दुक्ल-छक्लाई, बहुबिह पावेस । सोक्लई खण छबु एकू, न हु पुण पेक्लेस ।। खहह सही मा कुण उपमाऊ अनु सुह-दुक्ल हं हिस-विसाऊ । मुणिय सिक्ल तं केबि हु छिती जाह अणग्ग सुमइ फुरंती । चे पुण तं गुरु-दयण उवेक्ल चुं चुं सी-नोणि-छक्ल पेक्स । इग-बि-ति-चड-पंचिदिय-क्रविहिं भमइ जोब जिण-वयण-अभाविहें ॥१०॥

माय-पिया-भाषाई, गुचिहिं संरुद्धा ।
भजावण्य-सिणेह, बहु-बंबणि बद्धा ।।
बहु भव-पर घर-पंगण हिंडइ अप्पड मण-वय-कायहिं दंडइ ।
नरय-तिरिय-गुरु-दुविखहिं खंडिय कालु अणंतड पुणरवि हिंडिय ।
चुल्लगाई दिट्ठेतिहिं पाविय बारसंग मणुवाई सहाइय ।
ता रे जिय जिणसूरिहिं मासि उकरि जिणधम्मु पमाउ विणासिड ॥११॥
।। संतरंगरासः समातः ॥

(૧) આળલીલાનાં **પદ** (૫૬ ૧-૧૦)

٩

[શગ: પંચમ]

આ લાતે, આરાગા આતા ! ઘાએ અંબાલી;

સંદર મેરે હાથ રચી પાતલી પાલી. ૧ કાતલી કૈલાની, સારી સાકર લેલી: કરમા ક્રીધા રે કૃષ્ણ કપુરે લેલી. ર મીઠડાં કરૂં રે, મુંખ માકલું કીજે; માં ખણુ લાવે તા વલી માગીને લીજે. 3 ચુંચુતા કાેલીઆ માતા આગલ ધરે: કૈહેનું ન કરાવ મુંખ માેકહ્યુ ઇદ્રાદીક લાેલવા નાથે; પ્ર**'દ્યા** દીક નરસ્દ્ધીઆચા સાંમી જમે જસાદા હાથે પ **મા**ડા રહીને રાડ માંડી જગનનાથે. તા જમુ, જો પરાસા ભાત તમારે હાથે. ૧ સેવ રે સુંવાલી માહે સાકર ઝીણી, સાવા થાલી માતા લાવે રે સાક દાલ માંહે માંખણ ધરાે: દહીં દુધ રે માહારું કચોલું ભરાે. પંચા અમ્રત પુત્ર તમે કાેેલીઆ ભરા: આલોટે ને લાટે, કેહે જુજું હ રાસ ભરી સંતાપાં, માતા અંતર પેખે. પાછું વાલી જુવે જશાદા જુજુંઉ દેખે જ'મનાદકે માગ્રણ લેતા મીઠા કીધાં રે માએ: નરસ્હી આચા સ્વામી મલીએા, લાગુ રે પાએ. દ

٦

3

જશાદા માવડી રે ! સાંભલાની, માહારા મુખની વાતા; ગાેકુલ નારી છે ધૂતારી, હુ તાે તેને ઘેર ન જાતાે.

દહી દુધ ઘૃત માખણ ભાજન, ભુવન ભાવતું ખાતા; મે મારાં માંકરડાં પાલ્યાં હુ તાે તેને સર્વધ્વ પાતાે.

વાંસ તણી વાંસલડી હૂં તેા, તાન–તર'ગે વાતા; મનમાંહે અહૂ માદ ધરીને, આપ ઇછાએ ગાતા.

પ્રેમતણે પાલવ હૂં આંધ્યા, અહ્યું ન અલગા થાતા. નરસાહાચા સ્વામી એમ બાલે, વૈશ્હ્યુવજન સંગ રાતા.

ጸ.

3

4

ન દિજિને છારે નાને રે, કાયર અમને કિધાં છે, છેલ કિધા છાંને છાંને રે, અમને કાયર કિધાં છે. ૧ નિત નવરા કરતા હાલે રે, કાયર અમને કિધાં છે; મનમાં આવે તેમ બાલે રે, અમને કાયર કિધાં છે. ર વનમાં ઇ પગેરાં ખોલે રે, કાયર અમને કિધાં છે; ઝાલે છે દાડે ધાલે રે, અમને કાયર કિધાં છે; ઝાલે છે દાડે ધાલે રે, અમને કાયર કિધાં છે. ૩

ગાકુલિયુ ઉજઢ કરસ્યે રે, કાયર અમને કિધાં છે: તારે થિર શૈને ઢરસ્યે રે, અમને કાયર કિધાં છે ૪

એાચિતા લરમ આવે રે, કાયર અમને કિર્ધા છે: આવિ તેરાઇયે બાલાવે રે, અમને કાયર કિર્ધા છે. પ

નિત એથિ ડરતાં ફરિયે રે, કાયર અમને કિધાં છે, કે નરસિ મેતા : સુ કરિયે રે, અમને કાયર કિધાં છે. ૬

Ş

ભલે છ ! ભગવાંન પ્રગટાં અમારે કાજે; મલપતી હીડું હું તાે તજીને લાજે. ૧

વિહેના તાપ ટાલાે સેજડીએ ર'મતાં; ભગવાે મે'& ભાવ કરી દુરીજન દેખતાં. ₹

· સાેકલડીનું સાલ હુંતું તે વાહલે રે ટાલું; ભણે રે નરસ્હીઓ: જેમ્યંન જદવસ્યુ માહાલું. ૩

9

[રાગ: પંચમ]

માતા રે જસાદા કેટું મ'નડું મા**હે,** વહી વહી કુંવરનું વદન જુએ.

હરખીને હઇએ લીધા, ચુંખન કીધું; કાજલ દેઈને ગાલે ટખકું કીધું. ્ર

મીઠડાં કરીને માતા મંદરમાં આવી; અંતિ આંગણમાં ગાપી સહુએ રાવ લાવી. કુરૂ મંદીરમાંહે આવી વાહેલે માંડા રે વીહાર,

ાં ફારમાહ આવા વાહલ માડા ર વાહાર, ભણે રે નરસ્દ્રીએા : પાંમી પુરદ્યુ આધાર ૪

4

[રાગ: પંચમ]

લાઇને જેમાંડે, માત કુંવર કાંહોન; નાસી જાએ, આદી આવે, સુંદર સાંમ

જુવતી એતી રે, માહુંન મંતમાં ભાવે; છેડલા સાહીને માતા આગલ લાવે.

नरसिंख महेता इत

3

માતા	જાણે મારા	પુત્ર કાંઈ નવ	જાં છે;	
	ભાષ્ટ્રે રન	રસ્દ્ધીએા : ગાપ	ો ઉરસું માંથે.	

હ

[રાગ: રામકલી]

વક્રન સકામલ જનની રે જુએ; કર પલ્લવણે લેઇ શ્રમજલ લુઉએ. જે મુખ દિઠડે રવિશશિ કાંપે; તે મુખ જસાદાજ રદયાસુ ચાંપે.

જે મુખ નિગમ અગમ કરી ગાયેં, તે મુખ જસાદાજી પેપાંન પાયેં.

લણે નારસૈયા : ઊ એટલું માર્યું, ટાલ્ય ગર્ભવાસ, તાહારે ચરણે રે લાગું.

g o

હેતિ ! હેમકડાં બે હાય, સલુણા સામલા રે; રમે સ્વાલિડાને સાથ, એના જેને આંમલા રે. ૧ વિત છેાગલાં મેલિ સિસિ, સલુણા સામલા રે; એક રમતાં જમતાં રિસિ, એના જેને આંમલા રે. ર કરે વાંક વિના વહવેડ, સલુણા સામલા રે; બાઈએ બાર તા દાઉ કેડ, એના જોને આંમલા રે. ૩ કરવા હ ને ઘરનાં કાંમ, સલુણા સામલા રે; હેરે હેરણાં આઠું જામ, એના જોને આંમલા રે. ક નાથે જમુનાં ખેલા ખેલ, સલુણા સામલા રે; મચી જલપુર મેં ઠેલાઠેલ, એના જોને આંમલા રે. પ નરસિ મેતા કે જો એનિ રિત, સલુણા સામલા રે; કરે જોરજારાઇએ પ્રિત, એના જોને આંમલા રે. દ

(ર) દાણુલીલાનાં પદ

(46 11-40)

99

મામે ઓલખ્યા તમને આજ, તમે ધુતારડા રે; આવિ બાઝો છા સ્યા કાજ, કે પ્રિતમ પ્યારડા રે. ૧ સૌ જાં છે સંસાર, તમે ધુતારડા રે; સરવ વસ કિધ લજનાર, કે પ્રિતમ પ્યારડા રે. ૨ સિખ્યા ધુરતપણાનાં કાંમ, તમે ધુતારડા રે; વાલા ધુત્યું ગાકુળ ગાંમ, કે પ્રિતમ પ્યારડા રે. ૩ વારિ કયું માંનાને કાંન, તમે ધુતારડા રે; સિંદ અમને કરા હેરાંન, કે પ્રિતમ પ્યારડા રે. ૪ સ્યાંને રાકિ ઉલા વનમાંય, તમે ધુતારડા રે. ૪ જાવા ધોને જાદવરાય, કે પ્રિયતમ પ્યારડા રે. પ આવિ સ્યાને કરા છો રિસ, તમે ધુતારડા રે; વાલા નરસિ મેતા[ના] ઇશ, કે પ્રિતમ પ્યારડા રે. ૧

१२

આડું કાંઈ નિધ બાલતા, દેને દાંઘુ તુ મારું;
ને તા વીખારયે વારમેં (મે)આડુ તારું. ૧ ગરવ-ભરિ તુ ગુજરી, જેળનીન માતિ;
દાડિ દાડિ સૌ દેખતાં, દાઘુ ચારિને જાતિ. ૨ કેજે તુ જઇને કંસને, દાંઘુ લાગે તે દેને;
માવડ આવજે માંની, વેલિ દલ દીને. ૩ કારયે ને ઝાઝિ કાંનીજ, પરનારિનિ હાસિ;
ખલ તા તમારુ જાંઘ્યે, આવ્યા છા નાસિ, ૪ દાડિ અમે આંઇ ચાલિયે, દાંઘુ કૈદિ ન દિધું;
ખારયા માં ઠાલા આખરૂ, કૈયે છૈયે સિધું પ લાડકવાયા લાલજિ! યેલફેલ મ બાલા;
નરસિ મેતા કે જોરાવરિ. સિદ ખાઝતા ડાલા દેલાં દ

नरसिंह महेता इत

દક

આવા છેલ ત થૈયે સાંમ, કાહિલા કાંનજિ રે; તવ લોયે કાઇનું નાંમ, વાલા યુણ્યાંનજિ રે. ૧ તમે માટા છે! મહારાજ, કાહિલા કાંનજિ રે; કાંઇક લાેકનિ રાખા લાજ, વાલા યુણ્યાંનજિ રે. ર તમે મ થાઓ મેવાર, કાહિલા કાંનજિ રે; સૌ કેખે છે સંસાર, વાલા યુણ્યાંનજિ રે. ઢ હજિ નાંના છે! તમે નાથ, કાહિલા કાંનજિ રે; આવિ આઝો માં અમ સાથ, વાલા યુણ્યાંનજિ રે. ૪ આવિ આઝો માં અમ સાથ, વાલા યુણ્યાંનજિ રે. ૪ આવે સિદ કરાે છે! તાંણ, કાહિલા કાંનજિ રે; ને આપું મેનું દાણ, વાલા યુણ્યાંનજિ રે. પ કાે છે! વ્ઢવા જેવાં વેણ, કાહિલા કાંનજિ રે; તમે નરસિ મેતાના સેણ, વાલા યુણ્યાંનજિ રે દ

18

ઉભ રેને ર મૈવાલિ,
ચાલિ જાય છે કયાં ચરિત્રાલિ ? ૧
વાઠે લાગે દાંણુ અમારું;
તેમાં લેશું મૈડુ તારુ ૧
પ્રિતે રિતે મૈડુ પાને;
મડુકિ મૈલિ લું હિ (? સું હિ) જાને.
ગુજરિ ગર્વ ભરિ તું ગેલી;
ચારિ દાંણુ તાણુ નૈ સેલી.
તરસિ મૈતા કે મડુકિ લૈને
મેલિસ ઘર સિખામણુ દૈને.

૧૫

[સારઠ]

એક સમે હિર વનમેં, ઉભા વેશુ વાય રે; હો મહુકિ ગોપિકા, મેં વેચવા જાય રે. (ટેક) બેઉને તે મેલાપ થયા, વનમેં એકાંતે રે; ગાપિ સાથે ગુજ કરિ, ખાંતિલે ખાંતે રે. ઊભા વેશુ..૧

ķ

રસ ભાર રંગરાડ થઇ, વ્રંદાવનનિ વાટે રે; સાંધકાને રાકિ રયા હેરિ, દાંઘુને નેટે રે. ઊભા વેષ્કુ...ર

રાસ ભરાંશિ રાધિકા, બાલિ વે'ણ અટારાં રે; તેમા મારે નાથિજિ, માર્યાં મેણુલાં સારાં રે. ઉભા વેણુ.... ક સાંમસાંમા સ'વાદ થયા, એકાંત કૈકાંણે રે; એ લડાઈની વાત, નરસિ મેતા જાણે રે. ઊભા વેણુ....ક

24

એલિ ! તું છાસ પિને છાકિ;
નિધ તારિ બાલિમેં કાઈ બાકી. ૧
એક તુંમેં ભલપણ દિઠું ભારી;
રારિ કરતાં આવિં સારી. ૨
બિજું ઇ લક્ષણ આવ્યું રુડું;
ઝાજુ બાલવા સિખિ કુડું : 3
એલિ ! તારિ મા દિઠી મેં લાલિ;
તે કચાંથ ડાપણ લિધું ખાલિ. ૪
નરસિ મેતા કે આવું કર માં;
તુ તે માઈસ કૈના ઘરમાં. પ

9.9

એવાં એવાં વેશુ સુશી, વાલા હસવા લાગા રે; હત કરિ હઇડામાં ભિડિ, આવિ આગા રે. વાલા હસવા....(ટૅંક) રિશ ટલિને રિઢ થઇ, રાંશુ રાધિકા સાથે રે; ખહુ પ્રકારે બાલાવિ, હસિ ઝાલિ હાથે રે. વાલા હસવા... ૧ પાયે લાગી પ્રેમદા, હેતે સું હરિને રે; પ્રેમથિ ઝાઝુ મે પાયું, મનુંવાર કરિને રે. વાલા હસવા... ર કાંને કૃયું તેમ રાધિકા કિધુ, રાધા કૃયું તેમ કાંન (રે) ગુણવંતે બાપને કિધિ, રસમાંઇ ગુલતાંન (રે). વાલા હસવા... ૩ આનંદ વાધ્યા એક થયાં, બિલી પ્રિતમ પ્યારિ રે; નેડ વાલા હસવા... ૪

94

કેઠા અમે કેમ મેલિયે, રિત લાગે તે લેસું; કાલુ લિધા વિના સુંદરી, જાવા નવ દેસું. ૧ જોળન ધનના જેરિય, થઇ છેા મસ્તાનિ; કાડિ ચારિ મારું કાલુડું, જાતિતી છાનિ. ૨ આજ મલિ છા એકલિ, મઇડું ને મેલું; કાલુ અમારુ ચારતાં, શું જાંલ્યુતુ પેલું. ૩ કાર રેજે કાનાંજ, જેયા જેવું થાશે; રેયે રાજાના રાજમાં, લુંટી ને લેવાસે. ૪ મુખડુ સંભાલિને બાલીયે, મ કરા જેરાંજેરિ; દિઠા વિના નવ નાંખીયે, કાઈ ઉપર ચારિ. પ દુરિજન લાકડાં દેખસે, થાસે નાંમચું ઠાલું; નરસિ મેતા કે વાલમજિ, મે ટાંક ન આલું. દ

16

ગિરધર ગાપિતિ સું હિ વાં છિ, રિઝયા સાર'ગપાંણિ ٩ મનમેં હેત અતિઘશું દિઠું, અ તર બાલિ તે લાગ્યું મિંદું ₹ મડું કિ ફિધિ પ્યારી, પ્રેપ્ત કું જવિહારી. પિધ ગાેેગસ લુધર ભાવ અલાેકિક લાલી, મેલિયા રાધાને વનમાલિ. રસખસ થૈને મૈડું લિધું, નરસિ મેતાનું કારજ સિધું,

₹0

ધિરિ રે ધુતારહિ, હવે જાઇશ [મૈ] મેલિ રે; વાટ જેતાં વનમાં, મલિ છેા આજ અકેલિ રે. (ટેક) નંદ આખાનિ નિંઘા કિધિ, તે [તું] કે બિજિ કાય; એ ગુનામાં રાલ કરુ હું, તે તું હિલે જેય. હુવે જાઇશ……..૧

હું તે રાજા આદ જુગાદિ, દૌશ દાંઘ્ નચિત; તું સ્યું જાંઘે ગુજરિ ઘેલિ, રાજદાખારનિ રિત. હવે જાઇશ ર
આંધ્યુડાંધ્યુ ના ઘણું અમે છું, દેશપતિ દેશાત; ડાંઘ્યુગારિ મે ં તુજને રાખિશ, મેં મડુકિ સાત. હવે જાઇશ ૩
મદનિ માતિ રયું મરહાય છે, રયું હલાવે છે ડાેક, નરસિ મૈતા કે મેલ વડાઇ, આપ તારા મારું લાેક. હવે જાઇશ ૪
·
[રાગ : આશાવરી]
છેઢલાે મ ં તાંણા માહાવા, માંન માગુ; માંન માગુ તારે પાએ લાગુ પીડારા, તુ ગાય ત'ણા ગાેવાઢીઓ રે. છેઢલાે મ' તાંણાે જ
અ'માે અ બલા છુ નાર પીઆરી, લાજ અમારે લાગે રે; કેમ કરૂ શખી કરમગત લાગી, તાે દાંઘુ દામાદર માંગે રે. છેઢલાે મ'તાંઘાુે ર
કર નહી કરા આગે લાગે અંમને, આજ નવી નરીયાદ રે; ગારશ[તુ માેડુ] થાય રે શામલીઆ, તે મથ્રાં માંહે ન વેચાય રે. છેઢલો મ' તાંણા ઢ
ગારશ પીએા તુમા ગાવિંદજ રે, જાં દાંણુ મેશે ત'મે દાંણી રે; નરશઈઆ વીરજવીનતા વીનવે, તે વાત તેં સારી જાંણી રે. છેઢલાે મ' તાંણાે ક
२२
છે લ છ િ લે સાંભલિ વિનતાનિ વાંણિ; રિસ ચડિ વ્રજરાજને મસ્તાંનિ જાંણિ. ૧
જોર કરિને જાદવે, મેં મડુકિ ઉતારિ; માહનજિ[એ] મઇ લુટિયુ, જોઈ રે મઇયારિ. ર
કૈાડિલે વર કાંનજિ[એ], મન ગમતું કિધું: મઇ મુટ્રકિ માંઇથિ, પાતે સંપુરણ પિધું.

પાયુ પછે સરવે સાથને, મતુવાર કરિને; ઘેલા થૈ ગાવાલિયે, પિધુ પેટ ભરિને.	8
બિજુ તે ઢાલિ નાખિશું, મેં મડુકિ ફાેડિ; ફાડિ તે નવર'ગ ચુનડી, વલિ બાંઇ મરાેડિ.	ų
મનમે' રિસાણુ માંનનિ, કઇ દાવ ન લાગે; નરસિ મેતા કે રાવે ગે, જસાદાને આગે.	Ę
२३ -	
છાટા ખાટા છેાકરા ! શિખ્યો વાત માટિ રે; વેગલો રેજે મુજધિ, નઇ તા ખાઇશ શાટિ રે, સિખ્યો વાત	૧
હું તાે તારા લોકનિ છાહિ, તું મારા શરદાર; કંસ અચારા કયાં જાસે, હવે મેલિને રાજદ્વાર. સિખ્યા વાત	૨
પ્રાક્રમન મલે પિંડમેં તારે, બાલ માઢે સ્યું હાય; ત્રેષ્ય ભવનમેં નિય મુંને, હ્યુટવાવાલા કાય. સિખ્યો વાત	_: 3
કાં થુ ને આપું દોકડાે, આંમે ખાેટિ થાઈશ કાંમ; તું મુ'ને અલ્યા ત્રાસ દેખાડિને, રઇશ કેને ગાંમ. સિખ્યા વાત	¥ .
હું તાસં હલાંછુ જોઈને, જાંછુ છું મનમાંય; નરિસ મેતા કે માડુવેલુ, નંદને સારુ નાય. સિખ્યા વાત	4
₹ 8	
રજ છેાર ! છાસ તણું પિનારિ; તુ' સ્યુ જાણે રિત અમારિ.	•
તારાે આપ અમારા ચાકર; અમે તાે ગાેકુલ કેરા ઢાકર.	ર
તારા રાજથિ નથિ ડરતાં; કાઇનિ શ'કા મન નથિ ધરતાં.	3
આપને રિત અમારી એલી! જા તું લસકર લાવે વેલી.	¥

પ

દાસ નરસિ કે માલ**મ** પડસ્યે; તુંને સિક્ષા સારિ જડસે.

રપ

નાણુ છું તુંને ઝુઠિકે, એલિ ! બેલિ માં ઝાઝુ રે; ં અંગ **લયું** અવ**લા**ઈથિ, તારુ રામ ન સાજુ રે. એલિ ! બાલ માં......૧

માં**શુ**સનિ પેઠે દાંશુ માગ્યું મેં, તુજ પાસે બહુ વાર; વાતમાં તું સમાંઝ નઈ, તુંને લાત તણા અધિકાર. એલિ! બાલ માં.....ર

કરગ<mark>રીને મે</mark>ં કયું જે, દે અમારૂં દાં**છુ**; નારિ મુરખ ઢાર નગાઙુ, કુટચું જ આવે કાંમ • એલિ! બાલ માં......3

મે' જા'ર્યુ મારા લાેકનિ છાેડિ, કયાં દેખાંડું ત્રાસ; ે તું સુધિ ખલમાં ભરાંહ્યુ, કરવા લાગિ હાસ. એલિ! બાેલ માં......૪

્ર સારિ પેઠે શિખામણ અાપિ, મેલિશ પાછિ ઘેર; નરસિ મેતા કે જોને [પાછી], ઉભિ થાશે લિલાલેર. એલિ! બાલ માં….. પ

२६

જાવા દેને કાંન! મારે ઘેર જાવા દેને કાંન. (ટેક)

આંધ્યુ તેર ગાંગા ને પેલી તેર જુમનાં,
વચમાં માકુલીયુ ગાંમ, મારે ઘેર જાવા દેના કાંન. ૧
વ'દરાવ'નની કુ'જગલ[ન]માં, સેનુ માગે છે દાંન મારે ઘેર.......ર અ'મે ત'મારા ને ત'મે અમારા, માખણુ ચારી ખાવ મારે ઘેર.......ર ભલે મલા મેતા નરસિના સાંમી, વાલે રમાડાં રાસ

भारे धेर.....४

ટાંક લેવું નિંઘ માહેરે, મહુકિ વિ (?) બાધી; ઉભિ રે અલબેલિંડ, આજ ખાલતાં લાધિ. ૧ કે નેનિંઘ તુ નિંત, મચરાલિ મનમેં; ઉપર પ્રગટ દેખાય છે, હલકાર તારા તનમેં. ર બિક દેખાંડ છે ક સિંત, તું ભરાષ્ટ્રિ છેા બલમાં; કુડાંબાલિ કાર્માન બાલે છે [ખહુ] છલમાં 3 રા રો હું તમને આલખ, હમણાં[ના] શ્યા દાં ક્યું; એવું બાલા છા આકરું, કાઠા હું જાશ્ચુ. ૪ અમને તે હલકાં દિઠલાં, તમે લખણના ભારિ; રસિયાજિ નવ રાકિયે, વનમેં પરનારિ. પ કુડાંબાલિ હું કાંમનિ, તમે સાચતુ ગાડું; નરિસ મેતા કે વઢવા જેવું, સિંદ બાલા છા આડું. દ

36

તમે મ કરા ઝાઝાં ફેલ, વારિ જાઉ વાલજિ રે, વિલ થાએ માં સુધા છેલ, લાડિલા લાલજિ રે. ૧ તમે કેમ પડયા છા કેડ, વારિ જાઉ વાલજિ રે; જ્ઞાઝિ મ કરા મારિ છેડ, લાડિલા લાલજિ રે. ર કેમ ઉભા છા રાકિ વાટ, વારિ જાઉ વાલજિ રે; જો જો મેનું ફાડતા માટ, લાડિલા લાલજિ રે. ૩ તમે મ કરા એવિ વાત, વારિ જાઉ વાલજિ રે; થાસે એમાંથિ ઉતપાત, લાડિલા લાલજિ રે. ૪ કેડા મેલિને રેજે કાર, વારિ જાઉ વાલજિ રે; તમે મ કરા ઝાઝું જેર, લાડિલા લાલજિ રે. પસી જાણે તમારાં કાંમ, વારિ જાઉ વાલજિ રે; માના નરસિ મેતા[ના] સ્થાંમ, લાડિલા લાલજિ રે. ધ

26

થૈને લિલ તણા લાડા રે, કે આવિ ઉભા છેા કેમ આડા રે. ૧

દાણુલીલાનાં પદ

દેખાડા સ્થા એવડા જેરા રે,	
કે માથે ઘાલિ કુલડાંના તારા રે	ર
ક્રમું ખિ પાઘડલિ ખાંધિ રે, ડરાવા છે৷ લાેચનિયાં સાંધિ રે.	3
જાણે ! છેા મેં એતું ખાસ્યું રે, આઇને એમકુસલ જાસ્યું રે.	8
એમાં તા વાર ઘણિ વાલા રે, ખાસ્યા માં લાજડલિ ઠાલા રે.	ય
નરસિ મેતાના સ્વામિ રસિયા રે, ગાપિનાં વચન સુંચ્યુ હસિયા રે.	ę
30	
દૈ દેખિ તારિ દાઢ ચલિ કાનુડા રે; મુને દેખિ વનમાં એકલિ ,, ,,	٩
કેમ આજે છે મૈને ઘડે ,, ,, ચેમ ઉગાચે મ તે જડે ,, ,,	ર
આવિ ઉભા છે ા કયાંયથિ " " મૈ નૈ જડે એમાંયથિ " "	3
એ ન'દ –જસોદાને કહું ,, ,,	8
સ્યુ કાહિશ એમાંથિ મથિ ,, ,, કાંઈ હું તુજથી ડરતિ નથિ ,, ,,	પ
કૈ નરસિ મેતા હું કહું ખરું " " ગાહિશ તે મુજને અરુ′પરું " "	é
31	
નિક્ષજ છેારા ન'દના, હું'થિ દૂર રેજે રે; મુખમાંથિ તું વેણ અલ્યા ! સમજિને કેજે રે.	٩
ન'ક રાજા કેદિ થયા, એની કુંજુ માંને છે આંજુ; આહિશના છારાને અલ્યા ! રથે પાંતિનુ' દાજુ.	ર
ઝાઝું એ ાલિ સ્યું જણાવ છ, પાતે પાતાનું માપ; કેને અલ્યા ! તું ચારિટ કે છે, ચાર તું ને તારા આપ.	3

સારિ પેઠે હું તુજને જાં છું, જાહ્યું છું તારિ જાત; આજ પછે જે એમ કશું તા, જાં હિશ મારિ વાત. ૪ પારકે ઘરે પેટ ભરે છે, પેટુડિયાનિ પેર; નરસિ મેતા કે ચાર જેવું, સ્યું છે તારે ઘેર. પ

33

પૂછું હુ તુને પ્રેમદા ! સ્યું છે નાંમ તારું રે; ચારિટ નારિ તેં ચાર્યું છે, દાષ્ટ્ર અમારું રે. રે. તું ગાવાલા મદીન માતિ, ચારિ જાતિ દાંષ્ટ્ર; મેં લિધા વિના આજ મેલું તો, નંદ બાબાની આવા. દ રે. આવ્ય ઓરિ, તું ને કી છું ગારિ, ચારિ આવિ સિસ; કુડાબાલિ, કેમ કરે છે, રિતિન વાતે રિશ. ૩ તું ધુતારિ, નાર ઠગારિ, જાં છું છું તારાં કાંમ; આજ ઘણે દાંડે હાથ આવિ, તેં હું મનનિ પુરિશ હાંમે. જ ગામનિ ર તલ ગુજરિ, તારે એવડા સ્પા અહંકાર; નરસિ મેતા કે વાર લાગે છે, મેનું માટ ઉતારે. પ્રાપ્ત

33

ખડખડ છારા ! સિદને બાલે: જિલે ઠાલાં કાવલ છાલે. અહું બાેલિને સુ મા**રું** લિધું; પાતે મુલ પાતા કેર કિધુ. ભાર ઝલાય ને માંણુસ હલકે; એાછું પાત્ર હોય તે છલકે. ્રફ્રેષ્ટ મા કૈદિન[ની] સંચિ; તારિ પુત્ર થયા તું દાંખુ. તે**ને**। ४ દાસ ન[૨]સિ મેતા કે ચાલ્યા જાને; ગાલ્ય સિંદ ખવાઉ છે માને. M.

38

"બહુ ઓલ ! થા માં બાલકિ, હું તુજને કી છું; માનનિ તારાં મેણુલાં, કેઇ વારના સી છું. ૧ ડાડ ઘણા દરખારના, મનમેં [જાણ] મૈયારિ; ઠળવિદ્યા તુજમાં ઘણિ, તારિ આરત્ય ઠળારિ. ર ખાર વરસનિ ખાલકી, [તું] ચારિમેં શુરિ; કાચું નિથ કાઇ વાતનુ, [છે] લખણનિ પુરિ" 3 "નાના સરખા નંદના, છેટે રેજે છારા; છેલે થયા તુને જં ણિયે, ઘાલિ કુલના તારા. ૪ કડાંબાલા કાંનુડા, મુથિ વેગલા રેજે; તુજ સર્ખિ હાય નિલજિ, તેને જાઇ કેજે. પ ઉત્તા રે અલગેલા ! કરસ્યું તુંને રાજિ; નરસિ મેતા કે મે ને જકે, જડસ્યે ગાલું તે ઝાઝિ. દ

3પ

મહું ક્રીમાં ગારસ ઘાલી રે, ગાપી મહી વેચવા ચાલી રે; મારગ મળો દેવ મારારા રે, આવી મારી ચું દહી તાણી રે. ૧ ચાલા ને ઘાલા ઘર જઇએ રે, જસાંદાની આગલ કહીએ રે; જસાંદાન આવે કહાએ રે, જસાંદાન આવે કહાએ રે. ર કાન આવે સાંજના વેળ રે, સીખામણ દેઇસું ઘર રે; કાનના તે કારમાં માલા રે, સાચું બાલા કાન ગાવાલા રે. ૩ મારા મને નહારાની અણી રે, ગાપીએ મારી મારલી તાણી રે; આવારી તું વેલેરા આવ રે, કાન કાજ પારણ લાવ રે; પારણીએ છે હીરની દોરી રે, ઝુલાવે જસાંદા ગારી રે. પ કાનને માથે સરદાપી રે, જોવા મળી વીજની ગાપી રે; મહા મેહેતા નરસીઇના સામી રે, ગાપી આવંદ પામી રે. દ

35

મશુરાંમેં મે વેચવા જાયે દાડિ દાડિ; [કહા કા'ત] ખાટિ કેમ કરિ થાઇએ. ૧ નવરા તંમે, એજ કાંમ તમારે; મૈયારિ રાકવિ, સાંજ સવારે. ૨ એમ કુર્યો તા ટાંક ન આહું; 'સ્યાને કાજે એવું ખાલા છે કાહું. ૩ વાટમેં આવિને રાકામાં વેતાં; વાર ઘણા થાય છે મુને સેતાં. R વુંઢા જાઓ તમે પાધરા વાટે; માહન ખાઝા માં भैने रे ч નરસિ મેતા કે સમજાવું છું વાતે; ŧ મૈડું પાસું, ઘેર આવેનો રાતે.

39

મન મસ્તાંનિ માંનનિ, ડાપણમેં ડેાલે; मुक्त ते भाढ पभाउवा, भिड्र भिंड वार्बे. ٩ ડાપણનું રચું કાંમ છે, ક્રેને કાંચુ અમાર્; નૈ તા આ ઘડિયે કુટસે, મે - માટલુ તા 3. એકલિ વનમેં આથડે, છે કેનિ [તુ] છેલ્ડિ; રૂપ ઘણું તારા અંગમાં, લજ્યા તા શાહિ 3 કુશ છે৷ એ કુડિયા, એવુ બાલે છે આવિ; એવિ તે વાતું તુજને કાેેંચે [રે] સિખાવિ. ¥ રી છું રાજાના રાજમાં, મુજને કુણ લુટે; સમજિને રેજે વેગલા, મહુકિ ને કુટે. ¥ ત તે કાંચિ આ વાટના, અમે સાંસલ્યું નાતું; નરસિ મેતા કે ઘર ન દતું, જાસે આ સરિ સાતુ. ŧ

3/

٩

2

3

ч

મુખથિ બાલ્યા, માર્વાજ! અતિ સુંદર વાંસિ; ગાલું દે છે ગ્લાલિક, નાના મુને જાંથું. કુડું કાંઈ નિષ્ય એાલતા, માના સાચુ માડિ; વનમે આવિ વિનતા, મુને ખિજવે દાહિ. કરિ કરમાંયથિ, હયે મારલિ ઝુડિ; મરમ મિઠું બાલે મુખયિ, ભરે આવિને ભરિ મૈયારહિ, [મન] મસ્તાંનિ ડાલે; વનમ દેખિ એકલા, મુખ ગાલું બાલે. K સવે મલિને સુંદરિ કરે ઠેકડિ મારિ: ગુજરી ગોકુલ ગાંમનિ, છે નિલજ

દાણુલીલાનાં પદ

નરસિ મેતા [કે] લિધાં વારહ્યું, જસાદાયે ઉઠિ; સાચા દેશાં સાંમલા, શ્રે ગ્વાલિણ જુઠિ.

3હ

ę

મુજને અચંભા થાય છે, તું દિઠામેં છાડિ; સાચુ બાલે ? કેલે સિખાવિ, રાવિ વાતુ માંડિ. ૧ મૈનિ મડુકિ ઉતારિને, આંઈ આવને એારિ; નાંની જ વયમે નાર તું, સિખિ દાંલુનિ ચારિ. ર આ માંડુડાં આજિંશ, તુ મેલ ખલ્લુ મારિ; માંન ઉતારિસ માંનિ, ધિરિ રે ધૃતારિ. ૩ નારિ રપાલિ જોઈને, ઘેલા થાએ માં, હું ધાલિ; મુદ્યી છે જે માવજિ! મૈડાનિ ગાલિ. ૪ ધુતિ કહીને મુજને, તમે મેલ્લુ દિધુ; કાને તમારુ કાનજ! અમે ધૃતિ સ્યું લિધું. પલાજ ખાસ્યા તમે લાલજ! માલ્યમેં ભારિ; નરસિ મૈતા કે અમે જાલ્લાં, તમને છલ્લાચારિ. દ

So

િગરખી]

મુને રાકા માં મહારાજ, માંિલ્યુગર માલિજ રે; મારે ઘેર છે ઝાઝું કાજ, નટવર નાલિજ રે, તમે લ્યા માં મારુ નામ, માંિલ્યુગર માલિજ રે, માં મારે, કુટસે મેનું ઠાંમ, નટવર નાલિજ રે, મારે માથેડે લાગે છે ભાર, માંિલ્યુગર માલિજ રે, મુને શે છે ઝાઝિ વાર, નટવર નાલિજ રે, મુને સાસુ દેશ્યે ગાલ, નટવર નાલિજ રે, સુને સાસુ દેશ્યે ગાલ, નટવર નાલિજ રે, શેમાં આપણા જાશ્યે ધરમ, નટવર નાલિજ રે, પ તમને જોડિને કો છું હાથ, માંિલ્યુગર માલિજ રે, માના નરસિ મેતાના નાથ, નટવર નાલિજ રે, દ

[ગરખી]

મેલા મેલા, મારગડા રે માવા; જેલ કરા માં, દેયા મુંને જાળા. ૧ માથે લાગે છે મૈડાનું ભાર; કર જેડિ કહું છું નંદકુમાર. ૨ કયું માંના, નંદજિના રે લાલા; ઠાંમડું ભાગસા, બાઝા માં ઠાલા. ૩ લેવા–દેવા વીના મ કરા લડાઇ; ખુચિ મારુ મૈં તે સકા ખાઈ. ૪
કર જેડિ કહું છું નંદકુમાર. ર કશું માંના, ન દજિના રે લાલા; ઢાંમડું ભાગસા, બાઝા માં ઢાલા. ૩ લેવા–દેવા વીના મ કરા લડાઈ;
કર જેડિ કહું છું નંદકુમાર. ર કશું માંના, ન દજિના રે લાલા; ઢાંમડું ભાગસા, બાઝા માં ઢાલા. ૩ લેવા–દેવા વીના મ કરા લડાઈ;
ઢાંમડું ભાગસાે, બાઝાે માં ઠાલા.
ઢાંમડું ભાગસાે, બાઝાે માં ઠાલા.
• •
ક્રેડા મેલિ તમે રાને રે કારે;
माहनिक ! मैं ने कड़े लेरे. प
નરસિ મેતા કૈ તે સકા ઢાલિ;
મુઘી છે મારિ મૈડાનિ ગાલિ. ૬

४२

ત્રી લિધાનું મ ન થયું, મુને જોઇ અકેલિ રે ; ગ્રારા આવતા ચુકવિ આપું, દાંણનિ થેલિ રે . મુને જોઇ	ે
પ્રાલતા એવડુ ખલ દેખાડ છ, સ્થિ સેના તારે સાથ; એવા માટા સ્થુ થયા જે, હું જોડું તુંને હાથ મુને જોઇ	૨
તંદના નાંમ મેં એવડા અલ્યા ! સ્યા ગરિ ગયા માલ; આ આંખે મેં એને ડિઠા, ગાયું ચારતા કાલ. મુને જોઇ	3
તિખા બાલા આજ તુંને, કરિશ હું હેરાંન; હાથ વલાંમણ આવ એારાે, પછે થા મારાે લગવાંન. મુને જોઈ	8
એાકુલ ગાંમનિ ગાપિયુંને, અલ્યા ! તેં મનાવિ હાર્ય તરસિ મૈતા કે કાય મલિ નથિ, હું જેવિ તુંને નાર્ય. સુને જોઇ	4

દાશ્રુલીલાનાં પદ

83

મેડાં હૈ ચાલિ મૈયારી, તેમાં માટી રાધા રાણી ૧ મિઠાળાલિ ને મરમાલિ, બેપરવાહિ વાદિ ગાલી. ર ઓહિનવરંગ ચુંનડ ઝીણી, નૌતમ જેબન છબિ મૃગનેણી ૩ ગાપી સરવે લેલિ શૈને, માથે માટ ગૈનાં દીને ૪ વાલા ઉભા તા ત્યાં આવિ, નરસિ મેતાને નાથે બાલાવિ. પ

ጸጸ

માહનજિ! સું જાંણા છા મનમેં; પરનારિ રે રાકા છા વનમે. · 9 વાત એ તા દરબાર મેં ચડસા: એમાંથી તમને એલલો જડસ્યે. ₹ નુએ વિચારિને, મારથિ કો રાજમે રી છુ. હું. રાજાના 3 વાટમેં અાવિને બાઝો માં વાલા: કાેઇક દેખસે થાએા મા કાલા, ગરવભર્યા ગાયડના ગાડા: અલવ કરંતા આવે છે માડા. પ નરસિ મેતાના નાથ ચાવું થાસે આ ચરિત્ર તમારું.

४५

રા રા કુંવર હહિલા કાંના, જાએા છાંનામાના. લુંઢા ٩ મુખથિ વાત કરા માં લાેલિ; ગિરધર સુધી મૈતિ ગેાલિ. ₹ ભાં છે. লা খ্র <u>જો</u>ર તમારુ: મૈડું નૈ લુટાસ્યે મારૂ. 3 કા તમા કે દાડાના કાંણી, ફેલ કરા છે જાંણી જાં શી, 8 દ્રાસ નરસિ કે જોર કરિને; ખાસ્યા ગાલુ પેટ ભરિને.

વુંઢા જાને વાટમાં, આંઇ કું છું એલાવે રે; કપિટ છારા! કુડિયા, તુને લાજ નાવે રે. આંઈ કું છુ....... ૧ તું સરિખા દિકરા જોઇને, ન્યાલ થયા હવે નંદ; સાંજસવારમાં ઘર ખાવાના, તે માંડયા છે કું દ. આંઈ કું છુ...... ર અમને તું ન ઓલખે, અમે નાતતણાં શરદાર; તારા આપ શરિખા મારે, પાડાંના પાતાર. આંઈ કું છુ...... 3 મને તા દિઠિ લાજ વિનાનિ, તું તા લાજના કાટ; પરનારિનાં જોયે પગેરાં, એ નિ] તારે ને ખાડ. આંઈ કું છુ...... ૪ હું ડરૂ ને તુજિય, સ્થાને કાઢ છ આંખ્યું રે, નરિસ મેતા કે મે નાપું, સાટે ઢાલિ નાંખું રે. આંઈ કું છુ..... પ

89

વેતાં રાકે છે વાટમેં, આવિ જેમતેમ છાલે; વનમેં પગેરાં ખાલતા, નિત કેંડે ડાલે. ૧ લજ્યા ખાઇ મારિ લાકમેં, કિધ્ય મુને ચાવિ; છેતો સરખા છાકરા, આલું નાખે છે આવિ. ર કાયર અમને કિધલાં, જસાદા તારે છેયે; કેમ કરિ ગાકુલ ગામમેં, ઘર માંડને રૈયે. ૩ વનમેં દિઠિ મુને એકલિ, આડા આવિયા દાડિ; ફ્રાંડિ નવરંગ ચુંનડિ, કસ કંચુનિ તાહિ. ૪ મુજ પાસે જોરાવરિ, દાંઘુ દેતું માગ્યું: ના ના કરતાં નિલજે, મે-માટલુ ભાગું. પ્લાડકવાયા લાલને, એવા કેમ કિધા; નમસિ મેતા કે એને આજિય, તમે રાખજો સિધા. દ

સા માટે ખેઠા રે કાહાનડ! ખારાયુ ખાંધી. (ટેક) માખણુ ઉપર તાકીને ખેઠા લુંટી રે જાવા; ફાગટીયા [........] જાવા દો, ખાઉં લે ખાવા. ૧ માખણુની તુન માહારે નથી રે ગાપી; કાલની વીંસરી અયા તારા ઘરમાહે ટાપી. પ માખણુલાની લાદ લઇ [ગાપી] કાનના ઘરે જાયે; આકુલી વ્યાકુલી ગાપી પુઠે [કાન] ધાયે. ૩ કાતું વ્યાકુલી કીધી માપી થઇ રે ઘેલી, ટાપી મસે માખણુ લુટુ, ન ચેતી પેલી. ૪ કશ્યુજના ગુણુ ગાતા, શાકા સઉ દેવ; નરસઇયાના સામી તમારી, આ શી રે ટેવ. પ

86

સાંભલ જસાદા ચિત દે, તારા પુત્રનિ વાતું; ગૈયારિને લુટવા, અંધિ એઠા છે ભાતું. ૧ માજ સવારે એકલિ, માથે હેલ ઉપાડિ; મથુરામેં ગૈ વેચવા, જાતિ'તિ હું માડિ. ર મંદાવનનિ વાટમેં, જાતાં મુને ભાલિ; આવિને મારગ રાકિયા, મુખ બાલિ ગાલિ. ૩ દાં અમારું ચારિયુ, ઉભ રે ગૈયારિ; એમ કૈને જેરાવરિ, ગૈ–મટુકિ ઉતારિ. ૪ સરવે લજ્યા લાકનિ, તારે દિકરે ત્યાગિ; પાલવ મારા ફાડિયા, ગૈ–માટલિ ભાગિ. પનખ લગાયા છાતિયે, ઝાઝું શું કૈયે; નરસિ મેતા કે એના દુખથિ, કાને કયાં જાઈ રૈયે. દ

પo

સાંજે આવ્યા ઘેરે સાંમલા, મુખ મારલિ વાતા; ખાલે એસારિને ખાંતથિ, એમ પુછે માતા. ૧ કાના તુને સેં પહિ, એવિ ટેવ અટારિ; વનમેં મારગ ચાલતાં, લુટે પરનારિ. ૨ અજિથ રહું આદર્યું, આ કામ તેં આવું; દાહિ લાવ છ દિકરા, લાેકુંનિ રાવું. 3 ગાયું ચારિને જિવિયે, આપણ ને રાજા; લાડકડા નવ લાવિયે, ઘેર ઓલંભા ઝાઝા. 8 આજિથ તારિ આખરુ, થાસે લાેકમેં થાહિ, કૈને તુને કું આપસે, પરણવાને છાહિ. પ નરસિ મેતાના વાલમા, રુડાં કામ છે તારાં; મૈયારિનાં માટલાં, ફાંડે છે સાંજસવારાં. ક્

(૩) રાસલીલાનાં પદ

ં (પ્**ર_પ**ર)

(રાગ : ગરબા)

પર

રૂડા આવા આસામાસ કે નવરંગ સરદ લલી રે, ગરએ રમે શ્રીગાકુલનાથ કે સાજ ગાપી અની રે લાલ. પરભુજીએ પીતાંબર પલવટ વાલી કે પાવડીએ ચઢા રે લાેલ. પરભુજને કુંડલ ઝલકે કાંન કે મુગટ દ્વીરે જકા રે લાેલ. 5 વાલા મારા વાહે મધુરા વાંસ કે ગાપી સહુ સાંભલે રે લાેલ; ્ર અબલા નાંહાંની માટી નાર કે સહુ ટાલે મલી રે લાેલ. 3 પેહેરાં ચરણા ને વલી ચીર કે ચાલી કસકસે રે લાેલ: પૈહેરા માતીના સંચુગાર કે મેહેલાં માંન હસે રે લાલ. 8 મસ્તગ લીધાં મહીનાં માટ કે ચતુરા ચાલતી રે લેોલ; અ'મરીત વેણ [ને] ચ'ચલ નેણ કે પરલુને નીહાલતી રે લેોલ. પ આવાં ખંસીવટને ચાક કેરમાંવા નાથસું રે લાેલ; વાલે મારે બલવંત ભીડી બાય કે ફૂંમલ હાથસું રે લાેલ. ŧ રૂડી રમત રંમે રંગીલા કે રાધા રસે ભરાં રે લાેલ તોહાં તાે થઈ રહાે થેહીકાર કે વાગે ઘૂઘરી રે લાેલ. **નોવા મલીઆ ચૌદે લાક કે અંદ્ર તાંહાં આવીઆ રે લાેલ**; રૂડાં પારજાતકનાં પુરપ કે પરસુને વધાવીઆ રે લેહ. તાં ગાએ નરશહીએ સુખ જેહી કે લીલા નાથની રે લાેલ.

પર

[રાગ:: ગરખો]

સરદનીસાએ શ્રીમહારાજ કે વનમેં આવીઆ રે લાેલ; મધ નીસાએ વજાડી વેશું કે ગાેપીકા ચાલીઆં રે લાેલ. ૧ શ્રવણું સુશ્રી માેરલીના નાદ કે ગાેપી વાકુલ થયાં રે લાેલ; જે જમ ઉઠાં પાતાને ધાંમ કે તે તમ નીસરાં રે લાેલ. ૨

www.jainelibrary.org

જોએા પુરણાન'દ પરીભ્રમ કે સદબુધ સરવ ટલી રે લોલ: જુએ નઇશ્રુાં ભરી ભરી નાર કે ગાેપીકા સકુમલી રે લાેલ.	3
વચન બાેલા શ્રીમાંરાજ કે ''કાેહા કેમ આવીયાં રૈ લાેલ; વલતી બાેલી વજની નાર કે ''તમ આસરે આવીયાં રે લાેલ.	४
રંગભર રાસ રમાડા નાથ કે સરદ સાેહામણા રે લાેલ; ઉગા સાેલ કલાના ચંદ કે અતી રલીઆંમણા રે લાેલ."	ય
પુરથુ પ્રીત જોઈ પરીબામ કે રુદમા ભીડીમા રે લાેલ; વાજે તાલ પખાજ ને જાંજ કે વેણા વાંસલી રે લાેલ.	ę
નાચે નરહરી ન દકુમાર કે ગેાપીકા સહુ મલી રે લેાલ; ચાકમાં કરતી વજની નાર કે વચે રાધા હરી રે લેાલ.	(9
નવસત સેજા છે સણુગાર કે પાલવ ઘુઘરી રે લાેલ; હમચી લે હરજીની સાથ કે તાલી લે હાથમાં રે લાેલ.	۷
નાચે નટવર મદનગાપાલ કે જુવતી સાથમાં રે લેાલ; અ'ત્રિક દેવતા રહીને જેએ કે પુસ્પે વધાવતા રે લાેલ.	Ë
[3પે રડા નરસૈંગાના નાથ કે મનમાં ભાવતા રે લાેલ.	• •

(૪) સુરત – સંગ્રામનાં પદ

(43-45)

чз

આજની રજની દાન સફલ અવતર્યાં, પ્રે**મ ધરી પીયાે** મારી સેજ આવ્યાે, દ્ભુખ સહુ વીસશું, સાઇ લેતાં વિષે, મુખ પ્રગટેશું, ઉલટ અતિ ભાવ્યા. ٩ હું રે સનમુખ થઈ, નાથ બાથે ગ્રહી, તપત્ય તાનો હથ્યા, મીટ મ્યલતાં; મુખ તણા સિંધુ તે, આજ મે ભાગવ્યા. અમૃત રસપાંન અધર ર ઉલટ અંગ અતિ, રંગ વાધ્યા ઘણા, શેજનું સુષ્ય તે આપ્યું વાઢાલે; નારસ'હીયાંચા સ્વાંમી સુર ઉગે હવ્યે', ત્યાં&-લગે' નાથ મારી શેજ માહાલે. 3

५४ .

આજની રજની, ભલી-માંત્ય શું ભાગવી. શાંમ શેજે' રમ્યેઃ મન ભાગવી ભાંત્ય શું, કેલવી ખાંત્ય સું, શું કરશે અરી સાક્ય પેલી. ٩ **થી**ર કટિથી ખિસે, નાથ જોઇ હસે. **ખાંહ કંઠે**' થસે, લાજ છાંડી; ઉર ઉપર્ય ભુજ ધર્યો, નાથ સુરત્યે ભર્યો; અધુર ખ'ડિત કરીો, કૈલ માંડી. ર એ સુખ સખી મુખ કહ્યું નવ જાય; મેં સિંધમાં ચરકલે ચાંચ બાલી; નરસિંહીયાચા સ્વાંમી ભલેં મિ∉યાે. પ્રેમલીલા નવ્ય જાય તાેલી. 3 '

ર

3

પપ

જન્મનું સારથિક આજ માહારે થશું, સાંમલે સ્નેહસું વાત કીધી; સનાથ કીધી હુંને અનાથ જાંણી, મને ખાંહ ગ્રહી, પ્રેંમસું પાસે લોધી.

પૂરવ પુંન્ય આજ માહારું ઉદે હવું, રજની ર'ગે રમી કાંહાંન સાથે; સુરતના સુખનું શું હું વરણવ કરું, જીતીયા કંથ મેં બાંહ બાથે

રહા સદા મ'દિર માહ*રે શ્રીહ*રિ, દીન થઇ નાથને પાચ લાગી; સુખ તહ્યા સિંધુ તે આજ મેં ભાેગવ્યા, જન્મની ભાવક સર્વ ભાગી

મતુશ્યા–દેહનું આજ સારથક **હે**લું, કૃષ્ણે ક્રીડા કરી લાજ લાેપી; નરસિંહીયાએા સ્વાંમી ભલે મિલીયાે, શું કરે સાસુડી અધિક કાેપી.

५६

દ'ત માં દેઈશ કહું તુંહને કાહાંનજી, દુરીજન લાેકડા હાસ્ય કરશે; સાસુડીને શાે ઉતર દીજિયે, ક'થ તાે જોઈને કાેપ ધરશે

નહાંદ કૂડાગરી, હીં કે લખતી ચેંહેન, જેઠ–જેઠાણીને અનખ માહારી; કાંઈ કરીએ નહીં ચેંહેન પરનારશું, રાવલે મન્ય જૂઓની વિચારી.

આજ જે માંતરો વીનવી માહરી, તાજ્ય અહીં આવીશ કાલ્ય તાહોરે; તરસંહીયાએ સ્વાંમી પાય લાગી કહું, લાજરે ઘેર જતાં સવારે,

(૫) વસંતનાં પદ

(૫૯–૭૨) ૫૭

[रागः वसंत]

આવા રે છાંગાલા વાહાલા તંમને છાંટણાં કરીએ, કામલ કંઠ તંમારા રે વાહાલા, વંનમાલા ધરીએ. (ટેક) કુંજ કુંજ વનમાં કેસુ કૂલાં, જોવા શંચરીએ; શુક પીક માહા મદ ગરજે, મુખ મારલી ધરીએ. યુઆ રે ચંદન અગર કુમકુમ, એકમેકને ભરીએ; નરશહીઆચા સ્વાંમી વસંત લગન છે, અમા તંમને વરીએ.

4/

िरागः वसंती

આલ સખી વંદરાવન જઇએ, જાંહાં માહન ખેલે હાળી રે; એકએક ગાપીને એકએક માધવ, મળી છે માહારસ ટાળી રે; ચાલ સખી....

સાળ શાલુગાર સજયા સહુ શાંમા, પહેરાં ચરણા ચાળી રે: હંસાગમની ગજગતી ચાલે, તે તેા ભમરભાળી રે. ચાલ સખી...

હારા કૃષ્ણુજી, જીતાં જન ગાપી, લાપી લાજ વીરાજે રે; નરસદ્ધીઆચા સ્વામી સંગ રમતાં, લગતવછળ ખરદ છાજે રે. ચાલ સખી.... ą

3

ર

પહ

[રાગ: વસંત]

ચાલા હરા હારા રમીએ, બાય પરશપર લીજે, કેંગ્યું હારે કેંગ્યું જીતે માહારા વાલા, કેંગ્યું શપરાંઘ્યું દીશે. લયબથ નાથ બાય ભુજે ભીડી, હસી મુખ દે કર તાલી, હાં હાં હાં હાં હરજી હારે, ગાપી દેતી પરશપર તાલી. હાં કુંગ્યું ગાવાલ શહીત રે, વસ્ત્ર લીધાં ઉલાલી. નગન થમાં ધ્રોજનાર જ દેખે, આપા વસ્ત્ર વનમાલી. હાશ વીલાશ કરે [......] શાંમા, રામા રંગે સતી; નરશહીઆવા સ્વાંમી સંગ રમતાં, માંનુની આનંદ પાંમી.

\$0

[રાગ : વસંત]

જળકિ સુધ્યું & વસંતપંચમી, દિલકુ લગી & ટકારી: મારે નાવલિયે ઉપરથેા ઓઢા, મેં પેહેરી નવરંગ ચાલી. જબકિ સુધ્ય.....

[...... રતુવર માયા અતિ મન ભાયા, મલિ વજવિનતા ટાલિ. જબકિ સુચિ...

ચૌવા ચંદન એાર અરગજા, કેસર ગાગર ઢાલિ; તરસીયાચા સાંમી ઘેરૈયા, રંગલેર રમસે હાેલિ. જબકિ સુધિ...

49

કુક્ષા આવે રે, વંનમાંથી વંનમાલી; વંનમાલી રે, વાલે ગઊ ચારી.

કુલે! આવે રે…..

٩

ર

કુલના તારા ને કુલના છડી, કુલનાં છાગાં રહાં, લટકતી લાલી. કુલા આવે રે...

કુલના છે ગજરા ને કુલના હાર; કુલના દડુલા ઊછાલે નંદલાલ. કુલા આવે રે...

કુલના વાગા ને કુલના છે પાગ; કુલના ભરેલા આવે છે સવઊ ગાવાલ. કુલો આવે રે......

મેતા નરસીઆચા સાંમીને રે જેતાં; જાએ ભવતાંનનાં દુખ.

કુલે! આવે રે...

६२

મારીશ મા ! મુઠડલી માહાવા ! હું માહારી માડીને માંહાઘી રે; તેથી ઝાઝેરી માહારી સાસુ નર્ણાં દેને. તાહારે મન છું સાંઘી રે. મારીશ મા !......

3

۹.

ર

ጸ

¥

આ જે રે આંખડલી માહારી, મેં માંગ શમારીને આંજ રે; નંદ તથા નાંહાંધડીઆ છેાહારા, હું નહી જાં તાહારી ગાંજ રે. મારીશ મા !..

હું અબલા અતિ આતુરવંતી, તું ભમરા ભળભાગી રે; પ્રેમની વાત નરસહીઆચા સ્વામી શું જાંણું પેલા જેગી રે.

મારીશ મા !...

\$3

રસભર હાેળી રે હાેળી આવી, રમતા'તા નાથ સુજાણ રે; કાંમની કાહાન સખા સહુ સંગે, ન માંને કાેઇની આણ રે. રસભર.....

એક પાસે અળળા સહુ ઊભી, એક પાસે ગાપાળ રે; બળીઆ છા તમા બળભદ્રવીર, આજ લેહેવાશા ન દલાલ રે. રસલર.....

વચન સાંભળો વીનતા કેરાં, વીક્રેરા વીઠલ વીર રે; અબીલ-ગુલાલે જુધ મંડાણાં, શાભા જુમનાં તીર રે.

રસભર... ૩

થઇ આકુલી કામ-વાકુલી, શનમુખ શાંમા ધાર્ધ રે; હાલ પડી હઠીઆં નહીં તારે, હરીને રહી શાઇ રે. રસભર....

એક ચુંખત દેવી ને કાન મેં કેહેવી, બળીઆ હું વમારી રે; હારા હારા કહાની હાડુ, હાર લીધા ઊતારી રે. રસભર.....

એમ જાકમજેળ હાેએ, કલાેલ વંદાવંનમાં થાએ રે; લાેટપાટ તહાં થએા નરસહીએા, ચરણ તણી રજમાંએ રે. રસભર.....

38

[રાગ : ધુવાર]

ર'ગીલા કાગુન ખેલીએ હાે, હાં રે ખેલીએ હાે, ખેલત રાષાજીકાે કેય. ર'ગીલાે(ટેક)

ą.

8

₹

3

٩

(લયલા)

તેલ ર'ગીલા ને, ગુલાલ ર'ગીલા, ર'ગીલા કેશર સાર; ર'ગર'ગીલી જોડી અની હે, રે ર'ગીલી પીચકારી હાથ. ર'ગીલા.....

સાડી રંગીલી ને વાઘા રંગીલા, રંગીલી લાલજુકી પાધ; રંગરંગીલી ભાત અની હે, રે રંગીલી રાધાજીની આડ. રંગીલા.....

ગાપી ર'ગાલી ને ગાવાલ ર'ગીલા, ર'ગીલા જમુનાંના નીર; ર'ગર'ગીલા ખેલ મચા હે, રે ર'ગીલા રાધાજીકા ચીર ર'ગીલા.....

શાંમ ર'ગીલા ને શેવક ર'ગીલા, ર'ગીલા કાંગુન સાર; ર'ગર'ગીલા નરશૈઆચા સ્વાંમી, રે ર'ગીલી ગાઇ છે ધ્રુવાર ર'ગીલા......

ŧЧ

[રાગ: વસંત]

રાતિ માલ ધરા માહારા વાલા, રાતિ રજ ઉડિ; રાતા વનમાં કેસ કુલા, રાતિ કેસુડિ. ' રાતિ……

રાતા દ્વંત રાધાજિ કેરા, રાતિ જુમનાં તહિ. રાતાં વૃ'દાવનનાં પંખિ, સુડા ને સુહિ. રાતિ..

રાતા સાલુ સૌ સખિયોને, રાતિ કર ચુિંક, નરસૈયાચા સ્વામી સંગરમતાં, અતિ રસમાં ખુિંક રાતિ.....

\$\$

[२। ग : वसत]

વશંત આવી માહારા વાહાલા, ચાલા વંદ્રાવંન જઇ એ; આપ'ણ ખેડું ખેલડીએ વલગા, ઘેરીઆં થઇએ. (ટેક) અખીલગુલાલની રેલ ચાલે તાંહાં, હા હારી કરીએ; વનમે વજાડે વાહાલા વાંશલડી, તાંહાં સ્નેહ ધરી સુણીએ. શરખે શરખી એડ મલીને, પ્રેમ પાલવ ગ્રહીએ; નરસંહીઆએ સ્વાંમી વશંત ખેલે, તાંહાં એવાને જઈએ.

[રાગ: વસંત]

વશંત લક્ષે ઊદએ રે, વરતા જેજેકાર; અબીલગુલાલ ઊડાડે અતી અખલા, સુંદરી ખેલે ફાગ....(ટેક) પાડલ પરેમલ આંખા મારિ, ગુલાલ કેશર ઘાલ; શહી રે સમાંણી રંગભર રમતાં, તારૂણી મુખ તંખાલ. ૧ અઢાર ભાર વધ્શપતી મારી, કેસુ લેહેરે અએ; નરશંહીઆચા સ્વાંમી સંગરમતાં, ઊલટ અંગન માએ. ૨

80

[રાગ: વસ'તા]

વસંતપંચમી કેરી પુજા, શ્રીરાધાને ઘેર કરા ; સાનાપાટે શામ યધરાવા, વાલાને લજનાર વરા.

વસંતપંચમી.... ૧

આંબા કેરા માહાર મ'ગાવિ, કેસર ઘાલી કલસ ધરા; અબિલ-ગુલાલે મુખ ર'ગીને, સામલિયાને સ'ગે ફરા.

વસંતપંચમી... ર

વસ'તનાં સુખ દેસે વાલા, ચરણ-કમલમાં ચિત ધરા; નરસઇયાચા સામી સ'ગે રમતાં, કરાં હમારાં પાપ હરા.

વસંતપંચમો.. ૩

36

સજની ! સારૂં રે સારૂં, માહારી બેહેની, શાંમળીઆનું શ્યાંઈ રે , સુખડા સાહાસુ જોઈ રહીએ. એ શું પૂછે કાંઈ કાંઇ રે.

સજની ! ... ૧

રમવાની રત આવી ર'ગે, સહીઅર સહુ ચાલાે રે; અળીરગુલાલે ભરી ભરી ખાળા; વ'દરાવ'ન મેં' ચાલાે રે.

સજની !.... ર

રસના ઘેહેલા છે ગિરધારી, રસીએા માથા માસ રે; રસણી રામાં મળી રંગીલી, રસીએા નરસહીએા દાસ રે.

સજની !... 3

90

[રાગ : વસ'ત]
શાશરીઓ દેખે મહારા વાલા,
કેમ રમવાને રે આવું રે;
પ્રીતલડી કરતાં શું કીધી,
કઠણ પડી (છે) હાવું રે. શાશરીઆં.... ૧
આજ સખી મહારા મ દિરીઆમાં,
નહાદીએ મેહેણું દીધું રે;
ભાલીજને લુદરજીએ,
કાઇ(ક) કામણ કીધું રે. શાશરીઆં.... ૨
વાત છબીલા નવ રહે છાની,
ચઢી ઝાઝેરે હોઠે રે;
નરશહીઆંચા સ્વાંમી સંગ રમતાં.

શાશરીઆં.... ઢ

υę

[રાગ: વસત]

હરખલરી હાળી રે હરજ ! રમીએ હાડાહાડ રે; વસ તમાસ વિનાદા વિઠ્ઠલ, પાહાંચે મનના કાડ રે.

હરખભરી....

ચઉઆ ચંદન અગર રસ ઊતમ, છેાળ કરીને છાંટેા રે; અમા તમાને ગુલાલે ભરીએ, આજ તજીને આંટા રે.

હરખભરી.. ર

વચન સુણીને વીનતા કેરાં, પીચકારી કર લીધી રે, તેલ-ગુલાલે ટબકે ચાળી, એમ લીલા ખુદુ કીધી રે.

હરખભરી.. ૩

કૈસરરસ કસ્તુરો ભેળા, મુખ પર રેલા ચાલે રે, નારી નર કા નવ લહેવાએ, કાંહોનડ કેરી કાલે (રે).

હરખભરી.. ૪

અધાંધ રસ અતાલ મહીમા, વરાયુવા કેમ જાએ રે; રસના હાેએ નેત્ર નરસહીઆને, તાે વરાયુવીને ગાએ રે. હરખલરી... પ

૭ર

[રાગ : : વસ'ત]

હું નીલજ ને તું તે કરતાં, સરખાં એહું મળાં રે; તાહારા સંગ થકી શામળીઆ I માણુસ માંહાંથી ટળાં રે. હું નીલજ ને.. ૧

પીહેર સાસરું સરવ તજીને, લુધર માંહે લળાં રે; પરશ્યા કેહે હવે પીહેર પધારા, પરથમ એહ રળાં રે. હું નીલજ ને.. ૨

દીપકજ્યોત પતંગ દેખીને, પાછાં તે ન કરાં રે; નરસહીઆચા સ્વામી વસત રમતાં, નેનમે નેન મળાં રે. . ંહું નીલજ ને.... ૩

(૬) હિં ડાળાનું પદ

(**E**0)

િરાગ: બિલાવલ

[21.4 A 1.4 And 2.4]		
યૂલે હિ'ડાલે પ્રેમસુ, બેહુ સરખે તે સરખી એડ રે		
શ્રુલે છે રાધાછ પાતલા રે, સામલિયા સુ કરતી હોડ	. ३.	
•• •		٩
સહું ગાંપી ઘાલે ઘૂમણી રે, તે કરતી તે માડામાડ,		
સહુ ગાંપી ઘાલે ઘૂમણી રે, તે કરતી તે માેડામાેડ, હિંદાલા ગગને ચડયાે રે, રખે પડતા શ્રી રચુછાેડ રે		
	ઝૂલે	₹
તમે નીરખાની કૃષ્ણ કાેડામણા રે, એહેની પ્રભુ	•	
તમારે નથી કાંઇ	ખાેડ,	
यर्थे तमारे राणकी रे, नररीया हें हे हर कींड रे.		
	ઝલે	3

(૭) મારલીવિષયક પદા

(७४**-८१**)

७४

આવા આવા રે નંદલાલ ! રંગલેર આવાને; મંને ત'મ સ'ગે ઊપના આણંદ, ર'ગલેર આવાને (ટેક) આ સાલા તમારી સી કવું, મુખે કહી નવ જાય રે; સાંમહીઆ તારા દરસન થકી રે, એક પલક જુગ વીહી જય રે. ર'ગલેર આવા ને ૧

કરસ'ન વીના દઅાલજ ! મ'ને ઘરમાં ના મલે સુખ રે, સાંમહીઆનું મુખડું જોતાં, જાએ તરસ ને લુખ રે. ર'ગલેર આવા ને ર

જલ જુમનાંને ત્રઠ રે, હરી વાતા વેશુ રસાલ રે; [....], ગાંપીજન જમ તેમ જાઅ રે. રંગભેર આવા ને ૩

અવલાં પેરાં હોઢણાં, ને અવલાં સજાં શાશુગાર રે; બાજુ તે બંધ કેાટમાં રે, ને ગાેપી હાથે બાંધા હાર રે. રંગભેર આવાે ને ૪

અલબેલા તાં વાઅ વાંસલી, ને ગાેપીજ ન ગામ તાંઢાં ગીત રે, નરસીઓના સાંમી સાથે, પુરણ ખાંધી પ્રીત રે. ર ગલેર આવાે ને પ

૭૫

ઊભાે રહેને રે ગાવાલિયા, તારી મારલી મીઠી વાય, છેલ છળીલા નંદના તું તાે, ગીત મધુરાં ગા[ય].

ઊભાે....૧

એવા નગણા ન થાઇએ નાથજી, તમને ન દર્ભાળાની આણુ; મધુરી–સી વાચ મારહી તાે, આપું મઇનાં દાંણુ.

ઊભાે.....ર

રાજની ચાલ ચતુરાં જોઈ ને, મારાં નેનાં નિરમલ થાય; નાચી કેખાડા નાથછ, મારાં લવનાં પાતક જાય.	
·	લા ૩
કાંમણ-દુમણ તારા દિલમાં ભરીઆ, આખડીમાં છે જ વસ કીધી વજ-વિનતા, એવા કર્યા સિખ્યા 'થા મંત્ર હ	
મારા સંમ જો મુને સીખવા, તમે જાણા સવે ^ર પેર; સાંઝ સવારે સાંમલા, તમે આવજો મારે ઘેર.	ો લો પ
તુ તો નંદ તથા નાનડિયા, ને કાંનજ તારું નામ, દાશુ લીધાના ખપ કરા તા, આવે ગાકુલ ગાંમ.	ગેલાે
રાજનું મુખ દીઠંડે મુખ ઉપજે, તમે ઘણી રાખા છા તરરીના સ્વામી સામલા, તમે કરજો લીલાલેર.	મેર; ોલેઃ…હ
૭૬	
तारी भारतीक भंत भांडुं रे, वंडरावंन भारतीवाण	
भे ते। धरनां अंभ भे। व्यां रे, " "	૧
કુ' તા દાતાં દાણા લુલી રે, ,, ,,	• ૨
મું તે પ્રેમ વાંછડાં ધવડાવાં રે, ", "	•
હું તો જ મનાં ગઇ'તી પાંછી રે, ,, ,, તારુ મુખ હું નેઇ નેઇ કુલી રે, ,, ,,	. 3
મે તા અવળાં આસરં શુ હાેડાં રે, ", "	
મે તા માંથ છેડા મેલા રે, ,, ,,	४
કાનુડા કાળા ને છાગાળા રે, ,,	
સુતે કાંઇએક કાંમ'થુ કીધાં રે, " "	ય
મારાં ચંત હરી માંની લીધાં રે, ,, ,,	
મે તા રાતાંજ આળ મેલાં રે, ,, ,,	ŧ

"

Ģ

મે તા ધાવતાં આળ વછાડાં રે; માંને મેતા નરશીઇઆના શાંમી રે,

وي

[રાગ : પ્રભાત]

નંદના કુંવર અલખેલા, તાહારું મુખ જોવાને આવી રે; પકવાંન મીઠાઇ (ને વળી) મેવા, તાહારે કાજે લાવી રે; નંદના કુંવર......૧ અડધી રાતે વેશુ વગાડી (તે), માહારે મંદરીએ શંભલાઇ રે; કામકાજ ઘરધંધા મુકી, આતુર થઈ ને આવી રે; નંદના કુંવર... ર જેઠ–જેઠાણી દીઅર માહારા, સાસુડી ઘેર ખીજે રે; નરશેઇઓગા સ્વામી સંગ રમતા, સદા હરીરસ પીજે રે. નંદના કુંવર.....3

96

મારા વાલાના વ'નમાંહાં, વાગે રૂડી વાંસલડી; હું તા ઘેલી કરું ઘરમાંહી, કાને દીધ સાંકલડી. **(**₹\$) એડ વીના જલ ભરવા રે ગઇ'તી, ને સીર મેલી ઊઢાંથી: ગજ ગજ લગ [...] વલગી, બેડીલાની સુધ્યુધ બુલો રે. વાગે.....૧ દ્રણી મેલી ગૌલ દેાવા રે ખેઠી, ને સરિ ભીજાં ણી તવ જાંણી રે: વાછરૂવાંને ભરૂસે રે મેં તા, ખાલક ખાંધાં તાંણી રે. વાગે…∴. ૨ તાવાં ઘીઇ તકરમાં રેડાં, ને દુધમાં રેડાં પાંણી રે: નેતર લઇ નાવલીઓ ખાંધા, ઘરના થાંભલા જાંણી રે. વાગે.....૩ સાકર મેલી મેં તા સાક વધારાં, ને માદીક મરચાં લેલી રે; રસોઇ કરતાં પ્રેમરસ લુલી, સુઠ સેવૈયા મેલી રે. વાગે.....x સાસ કે' વૌઊને વ'તર વલગુ, ઝખત દેખડાવા રે: દીયરીયા કે 'ભાભીને ખાંધીને, સાહકહે (?) સ'મ ભાવું (?) રે. વાગે.....પ પાડા સચ્ચુ કે' એની પેર હું જાં છુને, રચાવ દરાવન રાસ રે; મારલી વગાડે પેલાં નંદનેઃ [નંદ], મારલીમાં ચીત જાસ રે. વાગે..... ફ

સેરી વાલવી લુગલ ભીડવીને, મારા વાલા વંદરાવન જાઅ રે; ભલે મલા મેતા નરસીના સાંમી, ગાપીઓને આણંદ થાઅ રે. વાગે......૭

ځو

[રાગ: ગરબી]

રંગભીના રંગની રેલ છા, રંગીલાજી !;	
મારા અલબીલા લાલ છા, "	٩
રસની જાંથા છા રીવડો, "	
પાતલીયા તમથી પ્રિતડી, "	₹
તારું છોશું ચિત ખુતી રહ્યું, ,,	
મુખ કેખી સુખ મારું ગયું, ,,	3
तारी भारबीने नाहे डरी, ,,	
સરવ માહ પમાડી શું હરી ? "	ጸ
તારી મારલીમાં જાદુ ઘણાં, ,,	ય
તાંષ્યાં મન અખલાતણાં, ,,	4
નરસી મેતા કે' વાલ વધારિયે, ,, પ્રિતમજી સેજ પધારિયે, ,,	ŧ
પ્રિતમજી સંજ પંચારય, ,,	, `
⟨¢	
વજાડી વાંસડલી વનમાં રે,	
કે ચટપટી લાગી છે તનમાં રે.	٩
સું છ્યી સું છ્યાં આતુર અતિ થાઉં રે;	٠
કે જાંથી હું તા સરવ મેલી જાં ઉં રે.	ર
ચાલી હું તા ઘરધ'ધા મેલી રે;	
કે ઘરને ઠેરાવી ઘેલી રે.	. 3
જોયા મે વાલાને જારે ^{રે} ;	
કે તન્દું ટાહું થ્યુ તારે રે.	΄ γ
માવાની મારલીમાં માર્ધ રે;	
કુ કુલની મરજાદા ખાઇ રે.	્ય
ત્રસી મેતા કે થે છે રંગરેલું રે,	-
न्यता नमा व ने व र्मान्ड म	

સામલોઆ તુઝ સાથે રમતાં, સંસારડાની સુધ ટલી; દેવડીનંદન કંહનેઆને, નયણુ નીહાલુ રે વલી વલી. સાંમલીઆ….૧

સરદપુંનમની રાત અજવાલી, વીઠલે વાંચા વેચુ રહી; આપાપે મુંગાર કરીને, ચત્રભુજ ચરણે જૈય મલી. સાંમલોઆ…ર

પુરવ પુન્ય કરી હરી પાંમી, ચરણ-સરાજ ન મેહેલુ હલી; નારરીયાચા સ્વાંમી સંગ રમતાં, ગર્ભવાસના દ્વર પલી. સાંમલીઆ....3

શુંગારનાં પદ (૮ર-૧૩૦)

८२

અલ્યા ! કેમ વાર્યું નથી કરતા રે; કે કાઇની લાજ નથી ધરતા રે ٩ ધાર્યું છે શું તારા મનમાં રે, રાષ્ટ્રીને ઊભાે છા વનમાં એકલડી જાંથી તેં મુજને સીખામણ આપીસ હું તુજને રે. . 3 તારું સજમાં નૈ क्षवे रेः જશાહાને જે પરણાવે રે. પરણી એક પાતાની કરીયે રે. ક્રીયે બી**જને** કેડે નવ પ નરસી મેતા કે' સાચું ખતાવે; પરથુયા વિના પાર ને આવે દે ŧ

/3

આંગણીએ મનાહર રે, મારલી વાઈ ગંએા રે, હાવે કેમ જીવું રે મારી માય, કાળજૂને છેદું રે કપડી કાંહાંતુડે રે, માંહ. આંગણીએ…૧ તોર મુને સાલે હઇડા અમે તા અમારે રે મંદિર ઊલલાં રે. દીડ્ડા વાટડીએ **જાતાં** કોલાન: મીટનાે મેળાવા રે સખી માહારે તાંહાં હવા રે. સાન. આંગણીએ…ર વાલે માહારે કરી નઇણાની જીવાયુજી તે જાતાં રે, મરી અમા શે ન ગમાં રે. રહાં રહાં ગાત્ર ગળવા ભાળ તે ખતાવા કાઈ બહર તથી રે. ઢાવે હું તા કહું છું મુકી લાજ. આંગણીએ....3 વ'દરાંવન શાધુ' રે સહીએર સહુ મળી રે, એલ' એલ' જલ જમુનાંનું તીર; શામાને સંઘાતે રે, સરવ સાહેલડી રે, આંગણીએ...૪ ભરી આવે નીર નઇંથે ભરી જમુનાને તીરે રે, ગૌલધન ચારતા રે, રુપે ગાવાળીઆની સાથ: મુગટ બિરાજે રે, માથે મારપીછના રે. આંગણીએ....પ સુંદર મારલી હરિને હાથ સુષ્ણુષ ભૂલી રે, ત્રિકમ તમ વિના રે, સાંભળીને આળપથના સનેહ: નિસ્ગ્રાહ્મગારા સજન શું કરેં ર'ગે રમાડી[ને] દીધા આંગણીએ...૬ છેહ. મનના મળાપી રે સખી મુને મેળવા રે, ત્રીજ – વીનતા કેરો **આધાર**: તરશક્રમાં ચારવામી રે, જો આવી મળે રે, આંગણીએ…**૭** ક**રી રાખું હ**ઇઠા કેરા હાર

28

"આ કેંાં આવ્યું રે, માહારે આંગણે રે, નહીં રે ઉઘાડું હું હાર; જાઓ જયહાંથી આવ્યા રે પ્રભુજી ત્યાંહાં, જયાંહાં તમ્યા કીધલા હાય વિહાર ૧ ક્રેસુમચી સેજયા રે, આ સજ(?) સુંની રહી રે, આંદાડીયા શા દીધા તા મુજ હાથ્ય; કેઈ રે ભાંમનીયે રે, તમને ભાલવ્યા રે, સાચું તમ્યા માંના રે, માહારી સાથ્ય." ર 'દ્રારને' ઊઘાડા રે, ઉત્તર દીજ્યે રે, માહારે તુજ સમી નહી કાય, ની દરડી તે આવી રે ગારી તાહારે આંગણે રે, સુંદરી તું મન વિમાંશી જોય." ર

ş

પાલવડા તે સાહી રે, પાસે તેડીયા રે, પ્રેમ લીધા રુદિયા સાથ્ય, તરસિ'હાચા સ્વામી રે, આજ ભલે મલ્યા રે, વેહ ઘણાને શાડી રાત્ય.

ረጊ

[राभ : भौरव]

આજ હું સ્વપનામાં ઝબકીને જગી, જાં હું મહિશા વાહાલા છે ને કંઠ રે લાગી અતી રંગ કીધા વાહાલે, અધરરસ પીધા; સેજ પરથી વાહાલા છે ને ઉપર લીધા. સખી રે સમાં છી, માહારું સ્વપનું વિચારા; નરસિંહા હો સ્વામી, માહારે મંદિર પધારા.

८**६** [रात्र :]

આજ તાહારી શાેભા સાંમલેં, મુજ આગલ ગાઇ: શાસુગાર સુધનતા જોઈ વલી, કે હું ધ્યાંને ધ્યાઈ, આજ...9 મેડીએ ચડી શીશ એાહેાલાવતી, કેશ તણી રે વડાઈ, કલેં ભર્યો રે અંગાડલા, સુગંધે છકાઇ, આજ..૨ તાંહાંથી ઉગ્ર રસ ઉપના, રસે' છબછબતી ચાહી: ક'ચન માંહેથી કલ'ક દઇ, વદન વાધ્યુ છે સાેલી. ગ્યાજ….3 અંજન–રેખા આંખડી અરીસે કીધીઃ ત્રિભાવન – શાભા નયણમાં મરજાદા દીધી. આજ….૪ તિલક - રેખા મ્રગમદતણી, કરી હી'ડે સાહાગી, આંગણે ગગન શશિ નિરખીને, ગહેવા ડાલવા લાગી ભૂષણ નાનાવિધ તણાં, ચાલ ભરી દસવીસ, મન ભાવે તે પહેરીએ, સખી દો આશીશ વસન ઉપર વસન ઉઢાઢીસુ, દયા કીધી ખ્રદ્યાંડ: નહીં તેહ તેને [... આજ...હ એક સખી સન્મુખ રહી, બીડી વાલી ખવરાવે. ચટકે અધિક રસ ઉપજે, તનમન જીવયા રે. ભાષ્ટ્રે નારસિહા ખહુ, ભલા વાધ્યા

[રાગ : : દેવગ'ધાર]

આજ મહારે આનંદની હેલી રે, નઊતમ દેહે (યા) માહારા નાથજી પધારા,

મુખ ક્રીકડે થઈ ઘેલી રે.

તરીઓ તાેરણ દુવારે બંધાવુ, પહેરુ નઊતમ ચાલી રે, કું કુમ કેંશર ને કુષ્ણાગર, છાંટીસું રંગભર શેરી રે.ર સતાથ(ન) કોધાં શામશ્રીએ વાહાલે, માંન વણા રે દીધાં માંઘાં રે;

નરશઈઆવા સ્વામી સંગ રમતા, સુખડાં કીધાં સાંઘાં રે ... 3

((

આઈવાં આસ લરાં રે, વાલા છ ! અમા આઇવાં આસ લરાં રે વી ધાઓ મન મહી' રે, માહેન છ ! ,, ,, ,, તારી મારલીએ મન માઓ રે વાલા છ ,, ,, ,, સુતને રે મેલી, અમા પતિને રે મેલી, મેલી કુલમરજાદ માતતાતને વીસારાં માહેન છ ! તે સાંમ તમારે કાજે રે. વાલા છ...

એવાં વચન સ્થીને હરી હસીઆ, આપણે રમસું જેરાજેર; માહા રે કુલની તમા માનુની, પુરુ તારા મનડાની આસ રે. વાલાજ…

મુંદર રજની સરદપુનેમની, ને સુંદર આસા માસ, તરસીઆના સાંમીની સંગે રમતાં તે રજની હવી ખટમાસ ફે વાલાજી....

૮૯

[રાગ : કેદારા]

આવા મીઠડલા સ્યા બાલ બાલે, અબાલડે બાલાવે રે; કાંઇક મીટ રહીયા માંહે જાણે, મૂર્છા મદન જગાડે રે.

આવા....૧

મે જાર્યું હુવામાં નહિં ગાલું, વાતલડી પ્રીયા પેલી રે; કંદરપ કેાંડ કલેવર સુંદર, નિરખતડી શે ઘેલી રે. આવા…ર સાણુ એક રહી ન સફ રુસાણલે, મનમથ મદે માન રે; નરરીયાયા સ્વાંમી સંગ રમતાં, પીઉડા ચતુર-મુજાં છુ રે. આવા…..3

60

એક વાત કહું વાલાની રે, ચિત દઇ સાંભલ સાહેલિ! **હ**ટકાલા ન[']દલાલાની >5 ,, એ છે સાંભળવા જેવી સુલી અંતર ધારી લેવી રે, એક વાત અલાકિક રહિ રે, એને રંચમ જાંણા કુડિ રે, એવું ચ(રત્ર કર્યું વનમાલી રે, કીજી નેએ ભાલી રે, મેં નીતમ કીતુક જેયું રે, **એતામે** ચિત મારું માર્ચ રે, ኚ નરસિ મેતા કહે ગાપિ સાર્થે રે, ક્રીયા ખ્યાલ અલાકિક નાથે રે, 22 ş હેર્ય એારા આવા ! મું જાવા છેા રીસમાં જો: નથી થગા પચીસમાં ٩ તારે આવડા તે સા છે આંબળા જે; નોનાં તેના કરતાં તમે [તારી પે!ળના ઠગારા લાેક છે પરલુ પ્રીતડીને જાણનારા કાંક છે 3 પરશુ પીરીત કરીને સું જાવછા કાલ ને આજ સુવાવ છે જો. ઘણી ખેલે છે [ઘણી

નાથની

મને નરસીઆના

વાત

૯ચ

ભારા આવાને સુંદર સાંમ! પુછું એક વાતડી રે; હીયડાની પુરા હામ, ઠરે મારી છાતડી રે. શ સરવ જાંણીને થાએ! અજાણ, પુછું એક વાતડી રે; છે આગુની ઓલખાંણ, ઠરે મારિ છાતડી રે. ર આવી કરા અલીકિક ખ્યાલ, પુછું એક વાતડી રે; રુડા લટકાં દેખું લાલ! કરે મારિ છાતડી રે. ૩ તમે જાઓમાં બીજે ઘેર, પુછું એક વાતડી રે; કરા આવીને લીલાલેર, ઠરે મારી છાતડી રે. ૪ આજ રાતાં થયા છે નેણ, પુછું એક વાતડી રે; વાલા બાલાને સુંદર વેણ, ઠરે મારી છાતડી રે. પ્રેરા કેશરીયા શરપાવ, પુછું એક વાતડી રે; નિત નરસી મેતાના નાથ! કરે મારી છાતડી રે.

63

[રાગ : રામગ્રી]

કાંમણ તે જમલાં, જેણે મારા વાલાજી વસ થાયે રે; યાગ જગન જપ તપે વસ નાવે, તે કાંમણ ઉપર રીઝે રે. કાંમણનું કારણ છે સવલું, જો કાંમણ કરિ જાણે રે; અનેક ઉપાય કરે જોરે, ખીજા તા અવર વસે કસ નાવે રે. કાંમણ છે નારીનાં રે નયણાં, માહેન કીકી માંહે રે; નરશૈયાયા સ્વાંત્રી કાંમણને વસ, જેને નિગમ નેતિનેતિ ગાયે રે. કાંમણ…. 3

FR

[રાગ રામગ્રી]

કાંઢાંન ! તુંને ભાગ્યનીયેં ભૂલવિયા, ઢાઢાો ડમરા [ચતુર સુ]જાંણ રે; તું કહે તા કેહેને વશ થાવું, તુઢને વેધ્યા નેણાંને ખાણ રે. મેં તુહુંને વાર્ચી મહારા વાહાલા, મ કરીઓ આપ વખાં રે; મ અંચલ દેખી લે લાલાં છો, તો હારા સિથલ થયા સંધા સારે. સુરીનર મુંનીને તું સંપ્રશુ, પ્રશુ પરમાં રૂં રે; નારસૈદીયાચા સ્વાંમી મેં તુહુંને જં શ્રુધા, તું તો વિરજ જુવતીના પ્રાંથુ રે.

૯૫

[રાગ : કેદારા]

કુખજાને કહેજો રે, ઓધવ એટલું રે. ર્દ્વેરિ હીરા આવા રે તાહારે હાથ; कतन हरीने दे, अक्षूक्रने जागवके दे, શિખા મણની માનજે વાત. કુખલાને. ઝાઝા ન જગાડીશ રે, જાદવરાએને રે, હિરિતું છે સુકાેમળ અંગ; શેજ તું શમારજે પ્રભુની કુલડે રે, નીત નીત ધરજે નવલા રંગ. પ્રભાતે ઊઠીને રે, પ્રભુને તું પૂછજે રે, વાલાને છે મહી-માખણની ટેવ; જે જે જોઇએ રે, પ્રલુજની સેવમાં રે, તે તે આશ્રી આપજે તતખેવ. शिव ने विश्वी रे, मेछिता माडा सनि रे, હરિના નવ લેહે કાઈ પાર; આઝા ને આશકા (રે),ગારી કરવા નહીં રે, કુળજાને....૪ મનમે' તા આણીશ અિહિંકાર. ક સની દાસી રે, પેલી કુળજા રે, તેહેના શામળિયા ભરથાર, નરશઈઆએા સ્વામીરે, તાંહાં રંગ રમા રે, પ્રીતે પધારા માેરાર. **ભા**ધ

હેર્

[રાગ : : પ્રભાતિ]

કાૈંઘુ પુન્ને કરી, નાર્ય હું અવતરી, અક્ષત મુંકા મંત્ર લહી માથે. જસુનાં જલ ગાગરડી ભરાવે, માથા ઉપર મેહેલાં ફે; કાર કરાડ ઊંચે ચહતાં, ખલ કરી ત્રાંહાેડી ઝલાવે. ગાય દાહરાવે, ગાગરડી ઝલાવે, વહી ઘર લગી સાથે તેડ: અડધે બાલે બાલવા આવે, કાંન્નજી તારે 3 કાૈેઇક વેલા એની પાસે, લાંળી વેઘી રુચિર સી દુર શું માંગ લશવે, લિલવટ ડીલડી સાહવરાવે. ગારું ખદન, ગલાલાં સરખું, તેહને ઉખટણું કરાવે; વદન ૫ખાલી એની પાસે, ફરી કરીને લાહેરાવરાવે. કાઈ વેલા એહના ખાલામાં, સંગ મલીને' પેહેર પીતાંબર એહનું લેઇને, તું ઉર ઊપર એહે. **માવ ભાવ એ તો કરે** રે ઘણોરા, તું તા લખકા એહના અંગ ઉપર અંગ માહી, અલવેશું આલસ માઉ. 19 મશેમશે એહને કરથી લેઇને, વાંસલડીને એહના સુરે શું સુર મેલીને, એ સાથે ગવરાવે. નાગરવેલ ળીડી નવ ચાવે, એ પાસે ચવરાવે; ભાષર અમૃત રસપાંત કરાવી, મુખથી બીડી બ**દલાવે.** [......] એાલું રમકડું કીધું, મરક્ટ પેર નચાર્વે; નરસિંહાચા સ્વામી છે રે હલકથ્યા, વિષ્યુ તેઉ ઘેર આવે.

ଚଚ

ગીરનારી બાબા ! એંડે મારે ભાર ઘણા; ન કેલાલ ! વાતા કેમ કરીએ. એડે....(ટેક) સરવ સાનાના મારે સીર ઘડા, હાથ સાનાની ઝારી; રાધાજી પાણીરાં નીકળાં સોળ વરસની નારી રે. વાતા કેમ કરીએ..... હાટકેથી આવું હું, હાટકેથી જાવું, હાટકામાં સમજાવું રે; એક ગડો તમા હલા રેજો, એડા મેહી પાછી આવું વાતો કેમ કરીએ....ર એક ઠેકાહું તમાને બતાવું, તાં જઈ હલા રેજો; મનતનની આપે વાતો કરીસું. મારા જેબનીઓના રસ લેજો. વાતો કેમ કરીએ...3 સરવ સાનાના મારે પાવ જ ટેડડા, હાથ સાનાના ચુડા; બહે મળા મેતા નરસીના સાંમી, સાંમહીઓ વર રૂડા વાતો કેમ કરીએ......

૯૮

રામ : : આશાવરી]

ગારી તાહારે લટકે ચટકા લાગા, તેણું માન માહુ માહી ફરે; ભમર-કટાક્ષ ચપલ ગતી ચીતવે, રૂદઆથી નવ વીશરૂં રે. કૂલી ઘુઘટપટ શાહે, નાકે મરકલકે મન માહું વદન નેઇને વિરચી વગુતા, કરી કરી ઘડી છ ચંદ રે. ગારી... આ જે અનાપમ અબલા એહેવી, ત્રીસાવનમાં નહી દીઠી રે; નેત્રક્રમક્ષમાં વાત કરી તે રૂદઅાકમલમાં બેઠી ગેારી ૩ ખેબુ એકમાં વાલાે વસ કીધા, શ્રી છ્રીખભાન - કુમારી રે; નવરંગ નેહ નંદનંદન સું.

ગારી.....૪

નરસાઇએ જએ બલીહારી રે.

[રાગ : : કેદારા]

ઘશે' ઘશે' કાંડે વાલા મિંદર પધારિયા, **इ**रि २डे। डेंडुं रे; હવે મન સાંમહીયા સહેજે પાંમી, ઘછો.....૧ દાહેલા દિન સે વેઠ્ વાલા માહારા સાર કીધી,તમે સમસ્થ સ્વાંમી, અ'તરજા'મી આવીલા પ્રેમ ધરિ મારે મિંદર પધાર્યા, શિર થૈ રહ્યો બેઉ નામી રે. વાલા માહારા ખટદશ રૂપ સછ સુખ આપ્યું ફ્લડે સેજ સમાર્ નાનાવિધના લાેગ સમરપૂં. ઘણે..... ર ઉપર તન મન વારુ વાલા માહારા મનડામાં ચિતડામાં નાે'તુ તે, **मेम**. આતં દ પાસી ₹: અશ્વચિતવ્યું આલિ'ગન મિલ્યા મેતા નરસીયા સ્વાંમી રે.

00 g

ચાલી જવતી-જુથ મલીને, મલવા કાજે માહનને: રયા મુખ પર રંગ ઢલીને, ,, તે મિશ પાંચી ભરવાત રે. " માંઈ કાંમ બીજું કરવાનું રે, ર મેલી કું ભ અને ાપમ માંથે રે, ચાલી તાલી દેતી હાથે રે. 3 મન માહનને રંગે માતી રે, ગે મ'ગલ ગાતી ગાતી રે. X જ્યાં એઠા'તા મારારિ રે. ત્યાં પાતી સરવે નારી રે. " રઈ ચરણે માથાં નાંમી ,, લેટચા નર્રાસ મેતાના સ્વામી રે,

ી ૧૦૧

[રાગ : : •ીરવ]

છાંના માંના આવ્યા કાં[હાન] પાછલી રે રાત્યે, મુરલીમાં ભેરવ ગાયા જાગીને પ્રભાત્યે. ૧ સમ ખાઇ સુતી ઉતી, નહી બાેલું હરી સાથ્યે; દ્વાર ઉઘાડા પાય લાગી, મુરલીને નાદ્યે. ૨ શાં તપ કીધાં ઉતાં, આહીરડાંની જાત્યે; નરસિંહાચા સ્વામી માદ્યો, અબલાની વાત્યે. 3

903

[રાગ : : કેઠારા]

જે જાઓ તે સરવે જાએ, અમે નહી અવાએ રે; રૂદીઆ–ભીતર વેધીલા રે, કાંમબાંચ ઉર વાએ રે. જે જાએ૧

એવા સુંદર મુખને મરકલંડે, જલહેલતા ગાલ ગારા રે; રહી ન સકું વધુદીઠડલે રે, ચીત ચારીલાં મારાં રે. જે જાએ!......ર

મારા હાથ ન હાલે ને પગ ન ચાલે, સરવ અંગે થે લુદ્ધી રે; નરશેઇઆચા સાંમી ભલે મલીએા સંસારત સુખ ભુલી રે. જે જાએા.....3

Sop

[રાગ : : કેદારા]

					નાચા જાચા		
હાવે હાવે	•••	કેમ કેમ	કેવાઇશ	l	સાચા	₹.	જેએા3
તાહો!	₹।	અધુર	ક્રીસે	રંગ	સતા	₹,	
ď.	તા	કેાણુ	સખી	સંગ	માતા	₹;	
તારા		ગુણુ	નરશઇ	બે ા	ગાતા	₹.	નોએ!૪

Yof

તમે () ના થાચ્યા માહારા વાલા, ભીડ થશે ભારી;	
તંમ સંગાતે બાથે વઢવાં,	.5. ^
સાહી છે વજનારી. અબીલગુલાલના ખાલા ઝાલા,	તમે૧
કેસરે ભરાં રે કચાલાં;	
એ આવે ઉધાડાં ગાતી, શાંમાનાં [ટોલે] ટાેલાં.	તમેં ર
અબીલગુલાલનાં જુધ મંડાણું,	
જું ું બહુ] નરનારી;	
નરેશઇ આવા સ્વામી સંગ રમતાં, ત્રીભાવન હું અલહારી	તમે3

904

તમે તે કા, પણ હું જાં છું રે, તમારું મન ત્યાં લાભાશું રે. ૧ પડેશું આવી તે સાથે પાતું રે, છપાડશું કેમ કરી રે છાતું રે. ૨ તમારે તે સાથે સાજું રે જણાય છે;
તમારું મન ત્યાં લીભાશું રે. ૧ પડેશું આવી તે સાથે પાતું રે, છપાડશું કેમ કરી રે છાતું રે. ૨
છપાડેશું કેમ કરી રે છાતું રે. ર
છપાડેશું કેમ કરી રે છાતું રે. ર
નયણામે કાલુ રેશ તે સારું. 3
તે સારુ વેણી વનકૂલ લે આવા રે;
કે ગુંથી ગુંથી ગજરા પેરાવા રે ૪
કુડું કુડું અમ આગે કાે'છા રે;
રાતડલી તે પાસે રા'છા રે. પ
નરસિ મેતા કે' સાચુ વાલા રે;
ચતુરાઈ મ કરા નંદલાલા રે. ૬

તમે શાંમલીઆ જ સખના રાહા રે. શાંને કરા છાિ] ચાળા; વેગલાે વાહાલા વલગીસ માં, તમે શાંમલીઆજી...૧ માહારી ત્રુટશે માલા. કાલ કસું ળા સાડી પહેરી, તે[ને તે:] કીધી કટકા; લગ'ન લેઇ પ્રશાવાં દો, તમે શાંમલી આજ... ર એ રીતના શેહે લટકાં. વલગતાં ઝુમતાં વેશ વછ્ટી, ચાલાઇ [માંઘી] ચાલી; નરશૈઇઆચા સ્વામી સંગે રમતાં, તમે શાંમલીઆજ....3 હાવાં થઇએ ્ર **દાજી** (?).

909

તાહારી પુણાલી અણીઆલી આંખે. તુ મુઝ સાંમુ મા <u> ત્રેએશ</u> અમે તારૂણી તતપરશાલી. ୫ଓ તુ અમા[રૂ'] મંત માહેશ તાહારી..૧ સખદેવ ને સનકાદીક સરખા, તાહારા કાઇ પાર ત પેએ રે; અ'ત્રીકથીર્ધ ઉમમ્યાવર તાહારી લોલા તે અંણલેખે રે. તાહારી....ર માહાદેવજી એ મ નમથ તે અમને સંતાપે પાપી રે: નરશૈઈઆચા સાંમી ભગતવછલ હુરી, વીશ્વ વીખે રહેા વાપી તાહારી...૩

906

[રાગ : : રાંમગ્રી]

ત્ કાૈણ સાથે વાત કરીશ વીઠલા, અમે શુ અબાલડા લેઈને બેઠા; એ રૂપ ને ર'ગરસે સઉ દાખડે, ત્ હાૈશભરી નારી સુ નારી પેઠા.

١

લાભ કાહી શકા એહમાં લાડકા, તુ લાખ ડાહા પંદ્યુ નેટ છે રા: એ કાંમની વીના એ કાષ્યુ રાખશે, તારી લટપટી પાધના લળી તારા. એ કંચૂકી પેરીને કાં રે આઈવા, તુ રે પરશાત મ પ્રંધ્યુકાંમી; એવાવ તારી રખે બ્રીજમાં હાં વીસ્તર, કાંઈ નહેં કરે બહુ રે નાંમી. એ આંથુ અવસર તુ ચેત ચતુર થઈ, કાંઈ ચડતું છે જે[ર] એહું કેર; નરશેઓ ર'ક કેહે ર'ગે રમી હલા, હરખનાં મરકલાં હું રે હાર.

૧૦૯

[રાગ : : ગરભી]

રે શામલીઆ, પાલવ મેલા મને રાેકી રહા સા માે પાતલી આ, હઇઆના છૂટે. મારા \$16 મારી માહનમાલા સુકા હમારા હાથ. તમ જા**એ** સહીએરનેા મારા સાથ. મારે જાવ છે ધ્રીજની વાટે. મને રાેકી માટે. रदे। હમારા કેશે. ઘેર કંચ મારી નથકી મેહેણા દેશે. ³રોડે તરસ'ઇએા જોડી. ১२ કરમના અંધ છેાડી. નાખા મારા

990

[રાગ: પ્રભાતી]

પાર દીએ ઊઠી રે કાનડ બારણે ટેરે, જો રે જો ગાપી કહી હેરણાં હેરે. વેલાણાં વેલાવો, બાઈ રે ગાપી, અઊઠ સાવેનના નાશે, પ્રીતે લજ્યા રેલાપી, (£\$)

યાલવ...

પાલવ… ર

પાલવ....૩

પાલવ….. ક

પાલવ….

(દેક)

નવરા રે નરહરછ! તમને કામ નહી ખીજુ; અણુબાલાવ્યા આવા, વલગાશા જેઇ શીજુ (?). ઉરના ગ્રાધાર, આવા તે આલીધન દીજે, નરસહીના પ્રશુસંગે રમતાં, અમૃતરસ પીજે.

999 *

ભાઈ મને લાંછન રે લાગુ, મારું મન માહેનજી મું બાંધુ. ટેક એક સમે જમના જલ જતાં, મારગ માંહે મલીએ!; સાન કરીને સરવસ લીધુ, આવી રફોઆ મું મલીએ!. ૧ નથુદી આવી આળ્ય ચઢાવી, સામુજી જિમતિમ કેહેતાં; દુરીજન દેખતાં વાત વધારી, સુ કરીએ શમતા. ૨ કહેનારા કહેને રે નીત નીત, શામલીએ! [છે] વહાલા; નરશઈઆએ! સ્વાંમી છેલછળીલા, માહારે ઉર ઉપર માહાલ્યા. 3

११२

[રાત્ર : ભૈરવ]

ભલેં ને પથાર્યા કાંહાંન વાટડી જોતાં (ટેક) કાંઝરના ઝણકારા વાગે, શીતના સણકારા રે; આવે ભણકારા માહારી રાત્ય ગઇ રાતાં. ૧ મારલીમાં ગાયું મારા ઘરમાં સંભલાયું રે, વ્યાંહાણુ રે વાયું મુંને આંસુડાં લાહતાં. ૨ વાયો છે! માહારા પ્રાંથુઆધાર શાક્યડી(?); ઓલખ્યા હઈડાના હાર દીઠાં'તા પરોતાં. ૩ વાયઢા કીધા'તા સાંઝે ગાવડી દાહતાં રે; નરસિંહાંથા સામી આવ્યા વલાશું વલાતાં. ૪

૧૧૩ ,

[રાગ:પ*ચમ]

ભહેં ને પધાર્યા રે સૂર ઉગતે રે, ભાગ્યા જયાંહાંથી આવ્યા તેહને વેર્ય; સખીયે હશે રે જે નિજ ધાંમની રે, તે તાે કરશે તહમારી પેર્ય ક્ષીલતા શ' પાંમા રે ? મુજ સાંહાંમુ જુઓ રે, તાણી જે કાહાને કંગ રીત્ય: શીયલ થયા છે! રે અતિ ઉજાગરે. મ(ત?) તિલાવી પૂર્વ જન્મની પેચ સંભાલા રે વાહાલા પાઘના રે. એધાં છા, બાલે અલતાનાં એ શીસ નમાવા રે, શું સમઝી કરી રે. કહાવીને' ચતુર તમ્યેઃ સમ શા ખાએ રે? સચુન માંનીયે રે, અદભુત સુ[ખ] તથા નથી ય રહ્યા છે। રે, તમા હીક રાતડી રે, માહે વિન પેહેરો^જ કચમ સાચા સમ ખાએા રે. આવા મહારી સેજડી રે, નીલજને શી નરસિ'હાચા સ્વામી રે, ર'ગની રેલડી રે, સરીયાં સઘલાં BLW. રમતાં

૧૧૪

મતની તે આંટી મેલિયે, મરમાલાજ!. એલિયે. ખાંતે એકાંતે ٩ મે' મેજ બિછાઈ સજ કરી. આવા તા આરત છે ખરી. ₹ સાથાગાર સજ્યા તમ કારણે, વાલમ આવા જાઉં વારણે. રમિયે તે રંગભર શતડી, **વહી રસની કરિયે** વાતડી. આલિંગન ગુંબન લીજિયે, કરી પ્રેમ અધરસ્ય પીજિયે. ,, નરસી મેતાની અરજી સાંભલાે. તિમા આવીને એકાંતે મલા.

૧૧૫

. મારે તમથી આંધી પ્રોત, નટવર ન દના રે; શુલતાંન થઇ તારે ગીત, મેટાવચ કું દના રે,

3

٩

डेड्ड' तन भारुं हुश्यान, नटवर नंहना रे, तम हिपर ळवन प्रांध, मेटावध हंहना रे, श्रीधा क्या वेरी तम हाक, नटवर नंहना रे, मे'ते! बाहनी मेली लाक, मेटावध हंहना रे, तम हाके सक्या सख्यार, नटवर नंहना रे, आवा म'हिरिये भारार, मेटावध हंहना रे. सागा रसिया तारा रंग, नटवर नंहना रे, मारे आनंह वाधा अंग, मेटावध हंहना रे. तमशी क्रेड अनी क्याहिश, नटवर नंहना रे, छ। नरसीभेताना हंश, मेटावध हंहना रे.

125

[રાગ: રામકલી]

મું ને જાવા કે જાદવા, ભીડીને વળગીશ માં, ભીડતાં માહારું અંગ દૂખે, મુને ભીડતાં ભુદરા, રા ખડી ખ ચશે. ચુંબ માં ચંચલાં અધર સુખે. અમે રે આહેરડી, લા(ડ)ગત તં વળગ મા, છાસની છાક આવે, પૂછ ગાેવાલીમા, તારને, <u>જાણીતી</u> હીં ડાેળ ચડા વના, હાથ ના આવે, **એ** રતી વીના ર'ગ નહીં, શમે વીના સુખ નહી, ને વીના રંગ તે હુખા લાગે, નરવીઇઆચા શાંમી, છેડા છાડા હાવે; કર નેડી માંનુની માન માંગે.

११७

[રાગ : દેવગંધાર]

માહા રે, માહી રે! મંનડા માહા રે માહી; કાંમ ક્રોધના કાંકરડા રે નાખી દે કાહાડી. વેણુ વજાડી વાહાલે વાકુળ કીધાં, વ દાવન દાહાડી દાહાડી, મુખડું જેતાં માહા ઘણા લાગા, પ્રોત થઈ ઘાડી રે. તાહાર માર મુગટ પીતાંબર, માહારે તે! સાડી રે; નરશઇઆવા સ્વામી સંગ રમતા, જેમ કુલી કૂલવાડી રે, 3

396

[રાગ: પંચમ]

રાતડીયાં રમીને રે કચાંહાંથી આવીયા રે; બહાવંત બારણું માં ઠેલ્ય, રીસડલી ચઢે રે કાંન તુંને કાં ઘણી રે, ભચ્ચા જ્યહાં કીધી હોય રંગની રેલ્ય.

શતાં નઇ હ્યું રે અતિ નિદ્રાહુઆં રે, રાતી તાહેરી અધર તહ્યું જે રેખ, કાે ટ્યનાં કુસ મ રે, અતિ કરમાઇ ગયા રે, ધૂરત ધૂતારા રે તાહારા વેખ.

પેસને સમારો રે વાહા[લા]છ પાઘના રે, ભાલ્યે અલતાનાં એપાંછુ, શીશ નમાવ્યું રે શું સમઝી કરી રે, વાહાલા કહાવીને ચતુર સુજા ણ

પેહેર્યાનું પીતાંખર રે કચાંહાં તમ્યો પાલટથું રે પારકી પટાહી પાછી આલ્ય; મ'દરીયે પધારા રે, પેલી શાકચને રે, અમ ઘેર આવેએ વાહાલા કાલ્ય.

કૈસરને' તિલકે' રે દીસે પ્રલુ ખંડના રે, ભુજબલ ભીડું દીસે અંગ; માથા કૈરી વેંઘ્યું રે દીસે વિખરાઇ ગઇ રે, કહા ક્યાંહાં કીધા રજનીના રંગ

ચાંદલીયા તે ઊગ્યા રે, હરણ્યા આથમી રે, ત્યાંહા લગી, એઇ રે તહમારી વાટ્ય; કુમુમચી સેજ રે વાહાલા સુની રહી રે, ગાલડીયા તે કીધા'તા શા માટ્ય. જે તું કહાં છાં રે, ધીજ્ય તેહની કરું રે, સુંદરી તું બીજી બ્રાંત મ આંદ્રય, નીદરડી તે આવી રે, ગારી તાહારે આંગણે રે. વચન અમારું તું પરમાણ્ય.

પંચમ આલાપ્યા રે, પંખીડા શાર કરે રે, હાવે પ્રગટ હવે પરભાત, નરસિ'હાચા સ્વામી આજ ભલે મલ્યા રે, વહ ઘણા ને શાંડી રાત્ય.

પાકાંતર :

૧.૧. કયાં થકી પધારીયા. ૧.૨ બાહેર મ ડેલ. ૧.૩ દાસડીયા ચઢાવા રે અમને શાંભલી રે. ૨.૧ રાતાં રાતાં નેહ્યું. ૨.૨ વાહાલા માહારા રાતી અધુરની રેખ. ૨.૩ કુસુમયા હાર કંઠે કરમાઈલા રે. ૨.૪ ત્રીજી કડીને સ્થાને લ પ્રતિમાં અહીંની કૃઠી કડી છે. ત્રીજી કડીના પાઠ સ્થમાં નથી. ચોથી કડી સ્થમાં પાંચમી કડી તરીકે છે. ૪.૧ અંબર પીતાંબર. ૪.૩ નારને રે. સ્થમાં ચાયી કડી નીચે પ્રમાણે છે:

સમી રે સંધ્યાના માહારા વાહાલા, ગયા રે, જાંવ્યું સેજડીએ રમશું સારી રાત. ચાર પાહારની નીશા વહી ગઇ રે, આવ્યા જારે થયા રે પ્રભાત.

રાતડીઓ(૪)

પાંચમી કડી હ્વમાં નથી. હતી પાંચમી કડી એ ક્વની ચાથી કડી છે. છટ્ટી કડી હામાં ત્રીજી કડી તરીકે છે. ૬.૩ રચી સુંની રહી રે. ૬.૫ વચન દોધું' તું શા માટ. હામાં કઠી કડી નીચે પ્રમાણે છે :

> લટપટીયા ઘરે વાહાલા સાહાંમણી રે, અધુર તંબોલે ભીના દંત. કું છુ સાહાગણ સું રંગે રમા રે, સાચું બાલા મારા કંથ.

૭.૧ સુંદરી કહાં તો છું સમ કરું રે. ૭.૨ મોલી ભરમ મૃ આંઘુ, નીદડી તે આવી તાહારે આંગણે રે. ૭.૪ સાચું ભઘુ. ૮.૧ ૫'ખી સ્વર કરે. ૮.૨ ૫૨ગઢ થાઉ રે. ૮.૩ મંદીર પધારીઆ રે,

3

શું ગારનાં પદ

૧૧૯

રૂપ તમારું જોઇને રે, રૂપાલા છ !
મનડું મારૂં રહ્યું છે માઇનેં, ,,
હું વારી જાઉં તુજ ઉપરે ,,
મારાં દેખીને નેલ્લું ઠરે (રે) ,,
તારી આંખડલો પ્રેમે ભરી (રે) ,,
હેરિ હેરા છો હેતે કરી (રે) ,,
હેરી ને શીત મારું હેર્યું (રે) ,,
તારા મુખડાની માયા ચડી (રે) ,,
મેલ્યું નવ જાયે અધઘડી (રે) ,,
રસની વાતુંના જાંલ્યું છો (રે) ,,
નરસી મેતા કે જીવનપ્રાલ્યું છો (રે) ,,

920

रे रे નખરાં કરતી નારી. કૈને તું પરણી કે કુંમારી. દ્રીસે છે હલકા ઘરની છાડી. ચંચલ અ'ગમે' થાેડી. લજ્યાં **બહુ जे**रे।. જીલે જણાવે છે નથી તારી વાત તહોા કાંઈ થારો. ભલપણ તનમેં રહ્યું ભારી, તે કૈ ઘે છે આંગ્યું' તારી. દાસ નરસી કે ધન તારી છાતી, મનમેં કાંઇ પણ નથી લજાતી.

१२१

રા રા નંદતણા લાલા રે આવા તમે સ્યું થયા છે! કાલા રે સઉંને દેખંતાં છલિયા રે કે આવીને ખાઝો માં ખલિયા રે કાવા છે! વાલા પ્રદ્માચારી રે દીસા છે! લખણાંના ભારી રે

X

ų

ŧ

ર

3

લખણ તમાં છે આવાં રે કે કરસા અમને જગ ચાવાં રે ક્રુજ તા કીઠામાં નાંના રે વિચારી બાલે કે અહ કાંના રે નશ્સી મેતા કે અહ વારી રે ન રાકા વનમે પરતારી રે

122

રા રા, હું તમને એલમું કાંના, છપી રીયાં તમે ક'સથી છાના. **જાણ** તમારી નાત ને જાત, માટી માટી નવ ક્રીજિયે વાત. ગાેકલ આવીને ચારા છે ગાસું, શું જાણી આલા છા લાડકવાયું. નેતા નથી કાંઇ ટાંણ – કટાણં, ધાલે દાડે આવી કરા છે ધી ગાહે. રીઝેબુઝે સરવે કારજ કર્યા વાત ચૌવટે **બ**સે. નેર મરસી મેતા કે મે**લા** પાલવ મા^{રા}, ગાવડી ચારાે. છાંનામાના જર્ધ

૧ર૩

લજ્યા સ્યાને માટે કરિયે, તારાં ડરાવ્યાં અમે નવ ડિર યે. કું છું છેં છોરા જાતે કૈના, અલે છે પાલવ જેના તેના. કુઢ ન મલે દાઢી મુછ્યું, પરણી કુમારી કેમ પુછ્યું. તું પથ્યુ સારા કુલના જયા, અધા કગાઇ મેં ડાયા. દાસ નરસી કે ધન તારી માઈને, તુંને જયાંતા સ્યું ખાઈને.

શું ગારનાં પદ

928

વાઢાલાછ ! મધરાતના પહેરા રે, લાગા છે મધરા રૂઢીઆમે એારા રે.	(ટેક)
ગંગાનાં જલ, જમુત્તાના આરા રે, વા હા તે દાહાડાની લાગી મને માઆરે.	9
વાઢાલાછ ! માઢારી પાએલ વાગે રે; સુતાે છે (તે) માંરા દેવર જાગે રે.	ર
વાહાલાછ! મારી ખાહાહી માહી રે, ફાટી છે માહારી અતલશની ચારી રે.	3
મલા છે મેતા નરશઇઆના સ્વામી રે, પૈલી ગાપીકા તે આછું ક પામી રે.	8

૧૨૫

[રાગ :: સામેરી]

સાઇડાં સાંઇડાં કૈથી પર લેઉ, માહારા નાવલીયા વર નાનુ રે. બેઠા બેઠા બાલ ક્રબાલા બાલે, તેને કૈથી પર રાષ્ટ્ર છાનૂ રે.

સાઈડાં…૧

હું રે નારી નવજીવના રે, હાં **રે** માહારા પીઉજીમાં વિત થાડું રે. વેર**થ** વિધાતાએ સૂરે સિરજથું, ક્લજુગમાં હેંક જોડું રે.

સાઇડાં….૨

એ ભવતું રે ઉધારે પહિથું, તેના લેખા લિખમીવર જાણે રે. તરસૈયાચા સ્વામી સંગ રમતા, રમણ રંગીલડા માણે રે.

સાઇડાં....૩

[રાત્રઃ ખટ]

સાંભલ્ય સુંદરી! વાત કઉં છું ખરી, સ્તેહ ધરી સુલગ સુખ શે' ન (મ) જુયે, ? માંન્ય તું માંતુની! માંન્ય માહારું કહ્યું, સાંન કર્યેં સમઝ સુખ શે' રે ખુચે ? કંદપંના દર્પ હેલાં ક્રાહિ અ_{લ્}ય ત ₹§; એહવ રૂપ ચાલ્ય ચંદ્રામુખી ચતુર ચતુરાઇશું, કરાં તેહ હવે કરી હઠ નિત્ય આરાધવા જોગ જે આપણે, માહન દુલીયે શાંને માટે ? ताद्धरी वात वीपरीत वनिताको इहु, ક્યમ સહે ગવ^દ તે કા**ક** માટે ? ને તાહારા મ'નમા એમ હુતું માંનુની, તા હુંને માકલી શાંને કાજે ? પેચ તા પ્રથમ પ્રીછી નહીં પ્રેમદા, હાય કયમ કાંમ શું હવે રે લાજે? મસ્તક પદ ધરી, વીનવું પેર્ય કરી. હ્ર લગી સાંન તે શેં ન આવી ? કૈલિ કમલાક્ષી, કુંજવન ક્રશ્ત શું m'મિની જા'મ ત્ર**થ** હજી રે જાવી. પરવરી પદ્મની, હેત ઉપદેશ સુધ્યી, સજી શીધ્ર ચાલી. શું ગાર માંન મુક્યું સહી, ચિત્ત ચૂકી નહી, નરસિંહા સ્વામી સંગે ર'ગે માહાલી.

१२७

[રાગ :: ધન્યા(શી)]

સુંદરીને ચરશે અહલક હલીચેા, મને વચને કરી આવ્યા રે સાંમલીચાે.

સુંદરી.....૧

સું કરી.....3

અતિ ખલીયા ને માહા રે અભિમાની, જોગીયાંચે સપને રે નાવે; વેદ વદે તિહાં સાહામૂ ન જુએ, સુંદરીને રંગે રસ માંડે મારા વાહાલા. સુંદરી...... જો જો જુવતી જનનું રે જીવન; ભાગ પાતાને રે કાવે, નરસીયાંચા સ્વાંમી સંગ રમતાં.

222

ભાવતેડ્યો ઘર આવે માહારા વાલા.

[રાત્ર : રમગ્રી]

હિરિ આપમાટાઈ રખે કાઈ આગળ કરે, આજ સજનીએ તેારી લાજ રાખી, વિલસતાં સ્વેત કાંબી આનંન પરી (?) આ કરુણ મેલ અધુર ચાખી (૧) ٩ એ લાએગનીધી લાંમની બ્રુગુડી-ધતુખે કરી, જીતીએ અહુ વાર બરદ ખાંકી, તું તા મન માટેમ કરી ક્રીઢ્ઢ અલે અંધે છે પાઘ વાંકી. છેડી છ છેડી સઉ મલી રંગીલી, એ સજનીએ તને તાંઢાં એળ કીધા. અતી નવ કીજીએ, લીજીએ ઉર ધરી, ત તે કાંમ-કઉતક ખહુ પેરી દીધા. 3 અરુષ્યુ ઉઠએા, દધી તારભાતરેથા ધરાથા (?) વારુણીમદે ભરા ધરણીસંગે, ભાશે તરશૈએા ભલે નાથજી સુખ પુરું, નીત થઇ શતગુણે વાધુ રંગે. X

१२७

હિર નહી આવીઆ રે, સજની! કાૈહા કેમ કોઇએ, આપણુ એકલાં રે, વનમાં કાં મેલી ગઆ માહારાજ. ૧ અમા અપરાધણી રે, વેલા સાર કરા જુગ્રાન, હેવું કાઢાં કરા રે; અવગુણુ શા શા ધરીઆ મંત. ૨ આજ હેમા એખલા રે, રાતદીવસ રેહેવું વંત, વરદ તમા હેરાં રે, કોધા પતીતને યાવંત. 3 સુરપતી કાેપીએ રે, માંડી વબ્ટી અખંડ, ધાર્ય કાવાનલ થકી રે, રાખા ગાેપીને ગાેપાલ. કૃ તે સંભાલએ રે, દરશણ આપા દીનદસાલ, પીત પૂરવે તણી રે, હરિએ સંભાલી તેણી વાર. પ તતખણ પ્રગટીઆ રે. અખલા પાંસી હરખ સાપાર, નરશઈઓના સ્વાંસી મહા રે, વાહાલે મારે ઉતારા ભવપાર. દ

130

[રાગ : કેદારા]

હાં રે! તાહારે માહેલ પધારા નાથ, પમાડુ (સુખ) તુજને રે, હાં રા સખી તાહારા મનની વાત, કૈહે નહી સુજને તું તે! સંનમ્રખ શૈને નીહાલ, અમૃત દ્રષ્ટ ₹, તાહારા જશે ત નના તાપ. પ્રેમ પ્રગટેશે ₹ ઈંદ્રાદીક યુંદ્યાહીક શં કર, મુનીવર પાર નં જાંશે (રે); તે રે નાથ તાહારે દ્વારે જેહેને વેદ વખાંણ (રે). 3 સખી! મેહેલી મંતની ષ્રાંત. લીજે માહાસુખ (₹), હાં રે સખી! અવસર આવ્યા એહે. જવા કેમ દીજે (રે), વા**ઢાલાે** પ્રેમપ્રાં**ણ**આધાર, માંક ભરી લીજે રે, હાં રે સખી! જેમ વાઢાલા વસ થાય. તેઢ વીધ કીજે 4 નારસીઓ : યે સુખ તાેલે, ભશે અવર ન બીજું કાંહી (રે). ŧ

ભકિતનાં પદ

(१३१-१९५)

131

અંત્રે જાવું છે ઉડી એકલા, હાે જાંઘુજે, સગાં ન આવે કાઈ સાથ રે, મરવાને ડાંથે (ટેક). પ્રભ વિના મુકાવે કાેણ જમ-મારથી, હાે જાં શુંજે, **૩**ધારો કફળલથી, હેા કે ઠે કાલા જમંકિ કર દેખાય રે. ંમરવાને ટાણે, ð નવ સે નવાશું ડુટે નાડિયું, હાે જંણજે. બાતેર કાઠામાં લાગે લાય રે, મરવાને ટાંશે, 'રામ કાૈટિ વી'છીની વેદના, હા જ'ણજે, હાલકદાલક થાય રે, મરવાને ટાંછો. આરત્ય ઉઘાડી અતિ વેદના, હા જાણુજે, શેષે કાટિથી ન કેવાય રે, મરવાને ટાંશે. દુખ પાંમીને તજ્યા દેહને, હા બાયુજે, નરસી મેતા, કરે કાેણ સાર્થ રે, મરવાને ટાંશે.

૧૩૯

[રાગ: પરભાતી]

આ જે રે હરિ જેવા સરખા, રાતા ને મદમાતા રે, રેણી રાસ રમી વ્ર'દાવ'ન, આવે વાંસલડી વાતા રે. આ જે રે હરિ.... ધ જે જે હરિ આવે રે; ત્રીજનારીનાં જુથ મલીને, હરિને માતીડે વધાવે રે. આ જે રે હરિ... મામચ'દ્ર શીર મુગટ ખીરાજે, કુ'ડલ ઝલકે કાંને રે; માણીઆલાં લાેચંન ચાલ રાતડાં, સાહીએ સાંમલે વાને રે. આ જે રે હરિ ... ર

¢

હરખા સુરીનર દેવ મુનિજ'ન, પુષ્પવરષ્ટી તાં થાએ રે; રાધામાધવ જેડી જેઇ જેઇ, નરસીએ! બલ જાએ રે. આ જો રે હરિ…

૧૩૩

આવી છે કેખ્યુ વધામણી, રંગ રાતી રે, વાલા ગેમ્ફલની લીજનાર્ય, શાંમગુણ ગાતી રે. ૧ કનક થાલ માતીએ ભરી, રંગ રાતી રે, વાલા કેખ્યુ વધાવા જય, શાંમગુણ ગાતી રે. ર પાય તે નેપુર પેહરીયાં; રંગ રાતી રે, ઓગનીઆ ઝલકે કાંન, શાંમગુણ ગાતી રે. 3 ચીર પેહેરીો ચંપાવરણો, રંગ રાતી રે, વાલા કેસરની છે આ[ડ]. શાંમગુણ ગાતી રે. ૪ નરસંધના સ્વાંમી મલા, રંગ રાતી રે, વાલે ઉતારાં ભવપાર, શાંમગુણ ગાતી રે. ૫

838

[રાગ: પ્રભાત]

દુરમતિયાં એહેવાં ડાહાં થઇને, તે રહી સમજાવે શાહ્યા ભજનમાં પુષ્ય ભંગ પડા વે. ં એહેવું લણાવે अशान કુલમાં કાેએ ભક્તિ કરી નથી. અાપણા તે આપણ કેમ કરીએ रे ? વાસે रे માટા કુલને વસવાં, ક્રીએ હરિમ દિર તવ એહેવાં... ٩

હરિમ દિર જેહેવાં – તેહેવાં જાએ, તાંહાં આ પણ કેમ જઇએ રે, ગેષ્ણુવ કહીને નાતજન ડસે, તિલક છાપ નવ ધરીએ રે.

ભકિતનાં પદ

શાષ્ટ્રા રે થઇએ ને ઘરમાં રે રહીએ, (જાંહાં) કીરતન થાએ તાંહાં નવ જઇએ રે, કુ-ચુકથા કેહેવાતી હાંએ તાંહાં, સાંભલવા ના રહીએ રે.

એહેવાં . .

કૈાિટ કૈાિટ કૂડ ભરાં કંકાલી, સખલાં થઈ સમજવે રે, અ'ત સમે જમ જિંહા]રે મારે, તાહારે આઘુ કાેઇ નાં આવે રે. એહેવાં..

લજ્જા રે તજસાં ને ભગવાંન ને ભજસાં, સેહેસાં માનવીઆંનાં મેહેથાં રે, ભણે નરસીઓ પ્રભુને રે ભજતાં, એહેવી તે વાતે [.....] રે. એહેવાં...

134

કૃષ્ણુ કૃષ્ણુ કહેતા તમે ઊઠાે રે પ્રાંણી, કૃષ્ણુ વીનાનું જે બાેલા મીથાં રે વાંણી. કૃષ્ણુ.......૧ કૃષ્ણુ નાંમે ગુણુકા તારી, અહેલા ઊધારી, કૃષ્ણું નાંમ ઊપર જાઊ ખલીહારી. કૃષ્ણુ.......૨ કૃષ્ણું માતા કૃષ્ણું પીતા, કૃષ્ણું સહાદર-ભાઇ, અ'તકાલે જાઉ' એકલડાં, શ્રીકૃષ્ણુની સગાઈ. કૃષ્ણુ......૩ કૃષ્ણુ કૃષ્ણુ કહેતાં, કૃષ્ણુ સરીખા થાશા, ભાશે નરશેઓ સહેજે વઇકું ઠે જાશા. કૃષ્ણુ......૪

૧૩૬

. [રાગ : કેદારા]

કું શું છેં રે, કુડાં કલંક ચઢાવે, હું તા ઓઢણીયું નહીં એહું રે. કું શું છે....૧ પાંચ તશે મારે પડપંચ ભાંગ્યાે, મેં હું તા એ આધ્યા વિસવાસી રે; પ્રીતમજ સું પ્રીત્ય અધાંણી, હું તા નવેથી છુટી નાસી રે. કું જુ......ર

દસ દાેષા મારે અંગથી રે અલગા, મારી સાસુડીનું સગપણ છૂટી રે, ટલીયેા; ઉદ્રાવા **અ** ગ થકી મારે પીયરીયાની ત્રહી પક્ષ કું છું છે....3 વ્યાર ખરિય ને લક્ષ રે ચારાસી, કું તેા એટલે કેકાંણે જઇ વાગી રે; કલા ભાગ્યા ને ક'થે કેડલા રે મેહેલ્યા, ઘર માંડચાની અડભડચ ભાગી રે. કું છે છે....૪ રનેશું છ્યું તમાગું છ્યું સત્ત્વગુણ ચેષ(?), તા પુરણાન દને પામી રે, કરીને હરિના ગુણ ગાતાં, મુને મલ્યાે નરરીયાના સ્વાંમી રે.

630

ચારી ઘેર આવે માહાવાજી, ગઉ ચારી ઘેર આવે (रे): ાઉ પીડા લેઈ પરવરીએા માહેન્(છ), શી વેજ્ ખજાવે (રે). મધુરી મનાહર, 91 ort કુલહાર ચાર મારસુગટ શીર શાહ્યએ (રે): सुंहरता નિરખી, શાંમ તણી **પ્રીજનારીનાં** મત માહે **(₹)**, 5 કંકુ ચંદનના છડા રે દેવડાલું, ચાક માતીકે પુરાવું નરશઇવ્યાચા સાંમી માહારે મંદ્રીર પધારા, હું તે৷ કુલડે ક્રગર ભરાવું (રે). 3

136

[રાગ : : વસંત]

રાતા ર'ગ

ગાપી આયાં રે આ વ્યાં મારા વાલા, માવાનું મુખ જેવાને; અદ્રભુત ખેલ રચા પુરુશાતમ, માંનનીનું મ'ન માવાને. ગાપી.....૧

ભકિતનાં પદ

રાંતી ચૂંડી કર કામિની, રાતી ચરણા ચુંદડીયાં, રાતી આંડ કરી કુંમકુંમની, તેને રે રાતી દીલડિયાં. ગાપી......ર રાતા હાષ્ટકમલ કરી કમખા, રાતી ચાલી રુદે ભલી, રાતું આંગ ઓપ અતિ અબલા, તવ તિકમને તરિયા મલી. ગાપી......3

કાલાે રંગ

કાલી કારનાં પેહેરણ પ્રેમદા, કાલા કમખા કસણુ કસા, કાલા દાર ગાેક્ણે ગુંધી, કાલા દંત મુમનિયા સા. ગાંપી......૧ કાલાં કાજલ નયણે સારિ, કાલી વેશુ વિવિધ વલી, કાલાં કૃષ્ણુ કાલિંકીની તીરે, તવ તિકમને તરિયાં મલી. ગાંપી......૨

લીલાે રંગ

લીલાં નેત્ર પટાલી પેહરણ, લીલી ચાલી પાન ચરણાં, લીલા હાષ્ટકમલ કરી કમખા, લીલાં તારણ તુલસી તણાં. ગાપી......૧ લીલું તરુવર ગિરિ ગાવરધન, લીલું વ્ર'દાવન વલી, લીલા પાપટ પ્રાણ પદમિની, તવ તિકમને તરિયા મલી.

ગાેપા ર

પીક્ષા રંગ

પીલાં પટકૂલ પેહેરણ પ્રેમદા, પીલી આવે સાખ ધરી, પીલા અપાના ચાસર કંઠે, પીલી કેસર આડ કરી. ગાપી......૧ પીલી આંગે સાખ મનાહર, પીલી સાનાસેર વલી, પીલું અંગ ઓપે અતિ અબલા, તવ તિકમને તરિયા મલો. ગાપી.....૨

સ્વેત રંગ

ઉજવલ સ્વેત સાડલા પેહેરજી, ઉજવલ ચાલી ભરતભરી, ઉજવલ જાયવેલનાં તારજી, ઉજવલ ચંદન આડ કરી. ગાપી......૧ ઉજવલ ચિત્ત રાખા હરી ચરજી, ઉજવલ વિકુલ રુદે પણી, ઉજવલ વેહે જુમનાંનું પાંછી, ઉજવલ વાણી નરસૈયા તણી ગાપી......૨

9ક્

ગાલિંદનું નામ ઘણું રે માેઘું છે, અપીને લીજે રે; સરવસ વળી વળી એહેવા અવસર કાંહાંથી, ક્ષણ એક વિલંખ ન કીજે રે. (25) માંતવદેહ વેહેપાર રે આવા, તુ વચમાં કાંઢા થયો ખાટી રે; હરિ હોરા હાશેથી ખા તા. હાથ થાએ છે માટી રે. ગાેવિ'દ… ૧ કાચી રે કામાં ને જુઠી રે મામા, રાખી નાં રહે કાેઇથી રે: વીજલડીના ચમકારામાં. ગાવિ'દ… ર વા'થી લેને માતી રે. **ૌ**ષ્ણુવજનને **શ્રીકૃષ્ણુ**જની કૃયાએ, હરિગુણ હેતે લાધું રે; નરસૈંઇઆચા સ્વાંમી સંગ રમતા, ગાવિંદ. 3 સાગરપુર જમ વાધું રે.

680

ઘેર આવાને, નંદજના લાલ! માખણ ખાવાને, ઘણા કટોરા માખણ ભરીઆ આ વાેને. (માંહે) મીસરી અપર'પાર રે... આવાને. (85) ઊભી રહી વાટ જેઊં છું ચારે કાર, આવે ત'દલાલ માખણ ખાવાને, ં પુરુષોત્તમ પ્રાથમાધાર, નહો દઉં જાવાને (માખણ ખાવાને)... ૧ "તાહારે મંદ્રીરીએ હું નહી આવું, તું છે ધુતારી નાર રે, તું તાં હંમને મંદીર તેડી, કુડાં ચડાવે આળ રે." માખણ ખાવાને... ર ''દીનાનાથ દુઆળ દાંમાદર, એ સું બાલા માહારાજ રે." તરસંઇઆતા સાંમી મલીઆ, જ'તમાજતમ ભરથાર રે. માખણ ખાવાને... 3

જેશે તે શ્રીકૃષ્ણમાં ચરણરસ ચાખા, તેએ તે સંસારડા કુએા કરી નાખા. કુષ્ણકીરતનના રે ભાગી, તર તે નર જાંથા જે સદાયના જેગી. ર જે નર કૃષ્ણ કીરતનના રે રસીઓ, નર ગૈકુંઠમાં જઈ વસીઆ. 3 રસ ધરૂ પહેલાકે રે લીધા, એ રસ અમરીસે ઉપાડીને X રસ નીસદિન જે રસ પીતા, એ ભું છે નરસાંઇએ તે તા લવાલવ છતા.

१४२

જેશ રે ગાેપાલરાવ્ય તુમને વીસારા, સુરખડાં, લવાલવ તે તેા હારા. તમને વીસારી, જેણે કઉતક જોઉ. કાચને સાટે લેઇ કુંદન ખાઉં. તુમને વીસારી જેણે અવર કાંમ કીધું, અમરત ઢાળો વીસ હલાહલ પીધું. 3 તુમને વીસારી અવર રંગ રાતા, **લારે મુઇ રે તે**હેમની રે માતા. X વીસારીને જે સેજ સુખ સુતા, ભાશે રે નરસાઇએ તે તા ભવાલાવ વસુતા.

पद १४२नु पा**शंतर**ः

[રાગ : ધન્યા(સી)]

જેશે' રે ગાલિ'દારાયે તમને વિસાર્યાં, તે ખાપલા ભૂતલ સવ હોરા. તમને' વિસારી, અવર ર'ગ રાતા, વાંઝ ન રહી કાહાં રે, તેહની રે માતા. તેણે બાયલંડે અવતરી સું કીષ્, ઢાળીને પીધું. અમૃત હલાહેલ ભણે નરસૈયા એટલું રે માગૂં, તાર ચરણે લાગું.

EXP

[રાત્ર :: સાંમેરી]

જેહેને પ્રભુની વાત ન ભાવે રે, તેહને ઘેર સીંદ જ એ (રે), જેને આંગણીએ હરીજન [ન] આવે રે, ,, ,, ૧ સાસુ માહારી સાપંછુ જેવી, નંધુદી દીઠડે દાં છે રે, જેહને તેહને આગલ વાત કરાં, તેહ ઘડી એકમાં ઘર ભાંગે રે. ર એકમાં પાડાસણ છેરી, ખળતામાં નાંખે વારિ રે, તમાં ઝાઝેરાં ને હું રે એકલડી, તંમા જીતાં ને હું હારી રે. ઢ આ ઘર ભીતર કારી રાખું, રદમાં ભીતર રાસું રે; નરસઇઆ ચા સ્વાંમી સંગ રમતાં, મગંન થઈને હું નાસું રે. ૪

888

(રાગઃ શ્રી)

તપથી હોરમારગ છે કાેહેલો, લોક કહે છે સાેહેલા (ટેક) અધર અગ્નિ પર ઘૃત ધરેવા, રતી એક ગલાલું ન દેવા, હીરા રતનથી ખાંઘે વસેવા, રતી એક ર'ચ ન લેવા (૧) કનક કામની કહેવાએ વાટપાલ, તેથી અલગા ટલીયે, ભાશે નરરીયા સાચું હાેવે તાે, પ્રતક્ષ પ્રભુજી ને મિઢીયે (૨)

૧૪૫

્રતમારા કાખરની નાર, માહન જાને દો. (ટેક) દુધ દહી તેમા કાહા જોના રે, છાશન કે પીવનહાર (રે). માહન ૧ પટકા પાંમરીકા કાહિંા] જોના રે, ધાખલો કે એહિનાર રે. માહન..... ર સાના રૂપો તમા કાહા જોના રે, કથીર કે પેરનાર (રે) માહન..... ર નરસીઓના સંત્રી સાંમલા રે, વાલા ઉતારે ભવપાર (રે)

માહન..... 🗑

્લક્તિનાં પદ

985

[રાગ :: ધન્યા[શી]]

તારા ગુથુ સ્વાંમી ! મુને કિમ વીસરે, હૃરિ ગુથુ લખ્યા મારા રદયા રે માહે. ૧ ભવસાગરમાં ખુડતા રે તાર્યા, યમપુર જાતલાં નિવાર્યા માહારે વાલે રે. ર ગુથુવંત ગુથુ સ્વામી તાહારા કેટલા રે લેખૂં, પ્રાથ્ફજીવન વિના રાતદિન [ન] પેખું રે. 3 ગુથુવંત! ગુથુચા સ્વામી છા રે ભંડાર, નરસીયાચા સ્વામી માહારા દેહના આધાર. ૪

१४७

તું તાે હરિ ભજ, વહેલાે રે વહેલાે; તારી કાયાના પહેલા **પહે**લા. ٩ તાે હરિ ના ભળે રેઘડી, 4. તારા મુખડામેં ધૂળ પંડી. ş तुं ते। हरी स् लें बेने अधा, વીસારી ઘરધ'ધા. મેલો 3 ખાંડ સું લાગી રે માયા, મીડી <u>લાે</u> ભે લૂં ટાશા લાડકવાયા. X જ'મરાજા જોર કરશે. જ્યારે રાંમચંદ્ર સાથે કામ પડેશે. ч તુંને કહાડા કહાડા સઉ કરશે. આગ દેતા રધી સઉ **રહેશે**. ξ પાળશે. શોક ચાર દીવસ પછી ઘરના ધ'ધા સઉ કરશે. ড નરસૌઇ મેતા કહે રે ઊગરશા. ભાવે ભક્તિ ભુદરજીની કરશોા. 4

દેતી વેલામાં હાથ વાવરી લેજો, આગહ્ય લાકાલાલ નથી. આજ છે એવું કાલ્ય નથી; કેવી ૧ કાલે છેતરીયાં માટા છત્રપતી. મનસાદેહી દેવતાને દુર્લં કરી જાણે, क्षेत्र रे लाखीने तमे अले रे हिर, પશ-પંખીમાં અવતસ્થા પછે, દેતી....ર કુરી. નહીં થાય દાંતપુન્ય લખ ચોરાશીમાં કરી કરી પડશો, જમદુત આવે તેને શું રે કેહેશા; હાડ્યાંગ્રંડ કરીને સઉ કાે હાકરો, એવા એવા અવતાર તમે કેમ રે સેશા ? દેતી....•ા કર્મ તહેા કાંકરો કાઢી નાંખા, માથે મરણ તથી છે મોટી ઘાંટી; ભારો તરરીયાં ભજન કરી લ્યા, પલવટ વાલીને થાએ રે માટી. ે દેતી…..૪

986

નામને વારી રે, દેવ તાહારાં નાંમને વારી. (ટેક) કેશરી તીલક બના છળી કાંહાંના, હાથમેં જળભરી જહારી જળ જમનાને તીરે ઊભા, વાલા બ્રાંમચારી. દેવ તાહારાં... ૧ પાણીમાં જેણે પથર તારા, સેના [પાર] ઊતારી; સીતાને વાલીને લાવે, ને રાવણુને [ઠાર] મારી. દેવ તાહારાં.... ર કુરુખેત્રમાં જુધ મંડાશું; દલ મહું હે (? છે) ભારી; કીરવનું નીકંદન વાલું, લીધા પાંડવ ઊગારી. દેવ તાહારાં... કે મામાજનું મૂળ જ કાહાડું, માશીને મારી; ધ્રોજનારી-યું કીડા રે કીધી, ગાકુળ[માં] ગો ચારી. દેવ તાહારાં... ૪

સુરીનરસુનીને સપને ન આવે, મેહેલા મુનીજન વીસારી; ભણે નરસઇએા : એટલું માગું, રાખાની શર'ણ મારારી. દેવ તાહારાં....

१५०

પિઉ–સું રંગે રમીએ, હાં રે એાલા દુરીજન બેલડા અમીએ;

તમ તમ નાહાેલીએા મન ગમીએ. પિઉ–સું.... ન'દકુંઅર નાનડીએા બાઇ રે, સુંદરી આ વજનારી; વિધાતાએ વારૂ કીધુ, ગાેકુળમાં અવત.રી રે. પિઉ-સં...

અના જોખન અત દુલભ બાઇ રે, જાતા ન લાગે વાર રે; ન દુકું અર સું સાહીડા લીજે, સફળ કીજે અવતાર રે પિઉ–સું….

જેના મન જે સાથે માના, તાંહાં રમતાં છે રૂડુ રે પ્રીત હેાએ તાે પ્રગટ જણાએ, રમતાં [....] પિઉ–સું..

જાહા જેવાની સંગત કીજે, તાંહાં તેવા શૈએ રે; નારરીઆચા સ્વામી અતલુ માગુ, મારે મંદરથા નવ જઈએ રે.

િપઉ⊸સું… પ

ą

3

४

્યર

આના કી પત રાખ, હરિ તારા આના કી પત રાખ; આના માટે જો દુઃખ દેસો તો, કાંશુ જપે તારા જાપ. હરિ તારા...

હરાથા કસપ ને હાથે હણીઓ, ને ઉગારા પ્રલાદ; તાર કડી (?) જેમ સીતલ કીધી, સુદામાને કાજ. હરિ તારા...

રાહીદાસના તમે સીકલ લીધા, ના જોઈ જાત ને ભાત; નરરીઇ મેહિતાને જારે માંડલીક કાપા, કેદારા આપા મધરાત.

હेरि तारा.... 3

પંચાલીના પટકુલ પુરા, રાખી સભામાં લાજ; જલ મધે જિમ ખુડતા રાખાે, એની પેરે ગજરાજ હરિ તારા	٧.
અ ધ'મ ભીલડી અજાત ગુણુકા, બેસી વીમા ને જાઅ; નીચ કુલ (તે) ઊચ પડી, (એ) ભજ'નને પરતાપ હરિ તારા…	ય
વખ હતાં તે અ'મરત કીધાં, ને મીરાંને માટે મારાજ, સે[તા]ને માટે તમે કુરણા કીધી, તાઈ થઇ આવા તમે નાથ	
હેરિ તારા એટલા જણનાં તમે કારજ સારાં, મ'ને હતા વીસવાસ; કર એડીને કરુ વીનતી, નરસૈઇએમ તારા દાસ.	ę
હરિ તારા	IJ
૧૫૨	
ભછ લે ભગવાંન, સાચા સ'તને મલી; સ'તને મલી રે, સાચા સ'તને મલી.	
લામ મલા જ, લાવા લાળ મલા. ભાજી લે	૧
વચનમાં વિસવા સ રાખે લજનમાં લહી; પુરવ કેરાં પાપ તારા, તા જાસ્યે ટહી.	
યુરવ કરા વાવ લાસ, લા ખારવ ટના. ભજ [ુ] લે	૨
એાલખીને અવિનાસી, રખે જ્ઞાનમાં ગલી, રીઝરો રંગરેલ, વાલાે અહલ[ક] હલી.	
લજ લે	· 3
કા લ શે ા વિકરાલ વેરી વીખશે વલી; કાંમની કુંટુબ તુને નાખશે દલી.	
લછ લે	ጸ
સત્ય ત્યાં સુખ ધર્મ રચેા, કુડ તાં કલિ; ૧૨સી મેતા કે' દુ નિયાં કેરી અકલ આંધલી.	
લજ હે	ય
૧૫૩ ′	
મા ચ્યુસના અવતાર સુંઘા ની મલે ક્રરી;	
ી મલી ક્રેરી રે " " , "	

ભક્તિનાં પદ

માંન ખડાઈ માેટપ મેલી ભજી લે હોર;	
તે તા જશા ચારાશીમાં જનમ બહુ ધરી.	
માર્થુસના	<u>.</u>
દુઃખ તહે દરિયાવ માટા નહિ શકાે તરી;	
શાંમલિયાને શરહે જતાં આ સમે ઉગરી.	
માણસનાે	3
નીલજ ! તુ નવરા નર્યો ઘરઘંધા કર્યા;	
માયા માર્યા કરતા મુરખ ન બેઠાે ઠરિ.	•
માણસના	8
ચે <mark>તી લે ચિતમાં</mark> વિચારી ચાલજે ડરી;	
તરસી મેતાના નાથ ભજે પ્રેમમાં ભરી.	
માણુસનાે	પ

૧૫૪

[રાગ ગરબી]

[Kin Akin]	
મારા પ્રા ણ્જવ' થુ પાતલીઆ, બાઇ મને વાલા રે સામલીઆ,	
હું તા હેની પુંઠલ લમતી, હેને જમાડીને જમતી.	
ખાઈ	૧
મુને એ વિના નહો ચાક્ષે, હેની મીઠી વાતો સાલે	
ા	ર
મને ઘરધંધા નહી સુજે, મારા જીવડા મળપળ ધુજે.	
આઈ∵	3
મુને ભાજનીઆ નહી ભાવે, મારે નહીણે નીદ્રા નહી	
આવે. માઇ	ሄ
વાલા વહ્યુંબાલાવા આવે, હેને પ્રેમતણા રસ લાવે	
માર્છ	`Ų
તમે માના સહીએર મારી વાણી, મેહે તા ટેવ કાનુડાની	
.જાણી. ગાઇ	ŧ
હું તા યુંને હરીવર પામી, મલા નરસઇવ્યાના સાંમી	
બાઇ	(g

રાતલહી અ'ધારી રે, વેહે(?વે)રણ વહી ગઇ રે,

કિંગ્યા ઉગ્યા અગાંચરના રે સૂર.
ત્રણ રે ભાવ'ન રે બાઇ! દેષ્ટે પડાં રે,
મેંદી ગયુ માયા કેંદ્ર પુર. રાતડલી... ૧
સરવે તે અ'ગે રે જાગી સખી સુંદરી રે,
જોવા જેવા જેગેરવરનુ રૂપ.
કાંડિ તે કંદ્રપ રે બાઇ! ઉદે હવા રે,
નરખ્યા નરખ્યા છાલાદિકના ભૂપ. રાતલહી.... ર
અનેક કમલ રે બાઇ! માહારે વીકસાં રે,
મહુકર પાંચ્યા છે કાંઇ માખ.
નરરીઓનાં સ્વામી રેબાઇ મૂને તાહાં મલા રે,
પુરા માહાંરા મન તાલા સંતોખ. રાતલહી... ૩

૧૫૬

રામકૃષ્ણ સું નેહ નહી જેહને, તે રે માંનવી ખર સ્વાંન તે લે. ભૂતલ ભાર કરવાને રે અવતરા, પ્રેતની પેરે તે સંસારમેં ડોલે. રામકૃષ્ણ સું...વ દ્રષ્ટ થઇ તેટલા ભાગ એહેના [......] શિલા પડી તેહના સુખ માંહે. જીવતા નર તે જમ સમા જાણવા, જેહનું ચિત્ત નાહે રામકૃષ્ણુ માંહે. રામકૃષ્ણુ સું....ર જે તશે મુખ શ્રીકૃષ્ણ કીરત નહીં, તેહ તશે મુખે દેવરાવ તાલુ. ભાશે નરસીઓ જેહને રામ વાહાલા નહી, તેહ તાશુ કુંદુંખ સરવે કાલું. રામકૃષ્ણુ સું....૩

940

[રાગ :: કેદારા]

વાલાજી રે! તમારી કૃષા વિના, સંસાર દુખ ક્યમ ટલે, અન્ય ઉપાસે તે ભર્મે ભૂલે. તુજ થકી વેગલા, કર્મળંધન કરે, પહે જમજલ જયમ મીન તાલે. વાલાજી ...૧ વાલાજી રે! ભક્તિ માહાત્મ વિના ભૂર ભુલા ભમે; કરી કરી કલ્પના, સર્વ ખાયે, તત્વરસનું રિદે નિમિષ માહાતમ નહી કરે, પરપંચ પાખંડ માહે માહે વાલાજી રે….૨

વાલાજી રે! ધૂમ્રપાન તપ સાધતાં વાધતાં, તેહને અધિક છેઉ કર્મ વિલગાં. નરરીયાચા સ્વાંમી સંગે વિલસતાં, આદ ને અંત છેઉ રહ્યા રે અલગા.

વાલાજી રે... ૩

१५८

[રાગ : આશાવરી]

વાલાજી રે! તમારુ મુખ મેલ્યું નવ જાયે રે. તમેં છાં અમારે મન ગમતાં. **પ્રદ્યાદિકને માહ ઉપજાવા રે**. રૂપ લક્ષણ ગુણ સુંદરતા. વાલાજી રે !....૧ વાલાજી રે! વેશ વજાડા ને મધુરે ગાવા, ચંચલ લાેચન ચપલતા. સરવે સાદે ધેન બાલાવા. ં માનનીયાચા મન હરતા. વાલા છ રે !...ર વાલાજી રે ! સુરીનર મુનિ તેને ધ્યાને' નાવા. ते मक्सु हरी-सु र भ रभता. નંદના નંદન તુને કેથે ન કલાથા, तारी खीं न करें वेह वहता. વાલાજી રે૩ વાલાજી રે! અગમ વારતા સવે જાણો. જાણા છા જનની મમતા. નરરીયાચા સ્વામી, તુજને ન જાણે. તે નર હેં કે ભૂલા ભમતા. વાલાજ રે!...x

946

[રાગ : : આશાવરો]

વાલાજ રે! પ્રાંથ્યુ થકી મુને વૈશ્નવ વાહાલા, અને રાત્યદિવસ રુદે ભાવું રે, તપ તીર્થ ગૈકુંઠપદ મુકી. માહુઃરા ગૈશ્નવ હોય ત્યાં હું આવુ રે. ગૈ

વાલાજી રે ! રાજા અમ્રોષ મુને અતી ઘણું વાઢાલા, અને દુરવાસાએ મન ભંગ કીધુ મેં માહારું અલિમાંન તજીને, ક્સ વાર અવતાર લીધા રે. વાલા....ર વાલાજ રે ! લક્ષ્મીજી અરધ'ગી હમારે. તો તે৷ સંતની દાસી અડસટ વીરથ માહારા સંતને' ચર્ણો', તા કાેટ ગ'ગા, કાેટ કાસી રે વાલા...3 વાલાજી રે! સંત ચલે તાે મેં આગલ ચાલં. અને સત સૂર્ય તાં મેં જારા રે; જે માહારા સંતની નંદા **५**३ તેનુ કુલસહીત હું ખાઉં રે. વાલાજી રે! ગજને કાજે હું પાલા પલીયાે, અને માહારા સ'તની સાર્હે કરેવા રે. જે ઉંચ ને નીચે હું ત્વ રાચું, મુજને લજે તે તેં માહારા રે. વાલા....પ વાલાજી રે ! માહારા રે ખાંધ્યા ગૈશનવ છાડે, અને ગૈશનવના આંધ્યા મેં નવ છુટે રે. વાર ગૈશ્નવ સુજને' બાંધે, ફેર જવા ચ નવ સુઝે રે. વાલા...૬ તાે એઠા એઠા ગાય ત્યાં હું ઉલાે ઉલાે સાંભલુ, અને ઉભક્ષા ગાય ત્યાં હું નાસુ રે. માહારા રે ગૈશનવથી ક્ષણું નહી અલગા, ભાષે તરકીયા એ સાચું રે.

१६०

વાલાજી રે માલા તેં મારા પ્રાંથુ સંઘાતે, તે મૂકી કરેમ જાય રે. જો તરશૈયા માલા રે મુકે તાે, પ્રથવી પરલે થાયે રે. માલા..૧ તવસે તવાંથું અવલી ચાલે, અને સાત સમુંદ્ર સુકે રે. મેકુ ચલે, રવી પશ્ચીમ પ્રગટે, તાેહે તરશૈયા માલા તહી મુકે રે. માલા....ર સઘલા સંન્યાસી તમે ગરનવ થાવા, માહારી પુઠે તાલ ખજાવાે રે; ભણે નરસેયા તમે ભેખ ધરીને, મુનસાદેહ ભજાડાે રે

માલા...૩

१५१

[રાગ: રાંમગરી]

શ્રીગાવિંદ સાથે મારે ગાઠડી બાધી; એતાં ને એતાં રે આવી મૂરત બાધી (ટેક) સૂતાં ને એસતાં ને કરંતાં કાંમ, ફદે માહારે એ રે પ્રભુ કેવળ રાંમ ૧ પ્રંથુ પૂને રે હું તો એ વર પાંમી; ભગતવછલ મળીએ મૂને મેહેતા નરશેઈના શાંમી

१६२

[રાગ : માલવ ગાડી]

હેરિ-મુખ જોવા, હેરિ-મુખ જોવા, આવી ખ્રિજની નારી રે. ૧ હેઇડા-માંહે હેરખ નાં માએ, મંગલ સાજ સમારી રે. ર નેણાં માંહે અમીરસ ઢલીએ, નાંઘડીઆને જોઈ રે. ૭ તરસહીઆએ સ્વાંમી ત્રીલાવન માંહે, એ સરખુ નંહી કાઈ રે. ૪

१६३

હિર વાહાલા કેમ જાંણીએ રે, જેહને હાેએ તે હિરજન વાહાલા રે, હિરજન વિના જે કરે તે, સરવે ભુતના ચાલા રે. ૧ હિરજન આવતા દેખીને, ગાતર જેહેના [ના] ખુલે રે, તેહને છળીલાે જી સપનાંતરમાં, કાહેરના [યે] ભુલે રે. ૨ હિરિજનની કાે સેવા કરે, તેહનાં તે કારજ થાએ રે, ભવસાગરમાં ખુડતાં રે, છખીલાજી નાવડી સાએ રે. ૩ હિરિજન આવતા દેખીને, ધાઈને જે કાેઇ મલશે રે, ભણે નરસીઈઓ: હું સું કહું, તે જમના લેથી ટલશે રે. ૪

888

હિર વિના હિતકારી ખીજું કાઇ તારું નથી, કોઇ તારું નથી. હિર....(ટેક) પ્રેલુ લખ્યાનું વેદ પુરાંથે કહ્યું છે કથી, અકલહીણા આલસી બેઠા પાંમર તું પથી. હિર... હિર... ર સ્વારથિયા સંસાર, તેમાં રહ્યો લથપથી, સંત પુરુષની સાખત વિના, સી થરયે ગતિ. હિર... ર અકલવંતા રાજ્ય કરંતા, મુવા માંરથી, નરસી મેતા કે' આપણે જાવું કર્યું ઠેઠથી. હિર... ર

૧૬૫

હેલી! જેવા સરેખું આજ, રંગભેર મલીઉં રે, લાડકડા રૂપનિધાન, અંતર ટલીઉ રે. ૧ ગારી! હરિ ભીનલે વાન, રંગભેર મલીઉં રે, લાડકડા રૂપનિધાન, અંતર ટલીઉ રે. ર જેના વેદ કરે રે વખાણ, રંગભેર મલીઉં રે, જેહેનાં મુનિ ન ધરી સકે ધાંન, અંતર ટલીઉ રે. ૩ નરસંઈને દીધા રે અભેદાંન, રંગભેર મલીઉં રે, લાડકડા રૂપનિધાંન, અંતર ટલીઉં રે. ૪

तत्त्वज्ञाननां ५६

(१६६-१७२)

955

ઘણા ગ્રંથ ગરબડ કરી, વાત નવ કહી ખરી, જેણું જેમ જાહ્યું, તેણું તેમ કીધું; આત્માનું કારજ, કાઇ થકી સર્ું, નવ માથે દાેશ દીધું. પછે કરમને as, ઘષ્યા....૧ ખાળું ભરમાંડ પામા નહીં. પાર પણ, જોતાં, આવે: અ'તરઘટ ધા ર એાસરી, વિધિનિષેધથી રહેા જા રે લાવાે. वडे धड विस्वास તા રે મન ઘણા....ર વેદ વેદાંત ને શાસ્ત્ર એ સરવને. રહાં અહ'ને શીશ નામી: જા**હા**રે સણે નરશઇએા જારે ભર'મમાં ભેઢીએા. વેદના દૂર વાંમી. તારે કરમની ઘણા....૩

१६७

તેહ તું, તેહ તું, જેહને જોતા કરે,
આતમ-અનુભવે જે વિચારી;
આતમ-દરસે તું, આપ સંભાળી જો,
શું ભમા સપને તે જોને ધારી, તેહ તું...૧
તાહેરા ખેલમાં, તું જ ભૃલા પડે,
અલ્છ તો જવપણે જઇને વળગા;
જેહના તું થઇ કરે તે તાહરું રૂપ છે,
દેગ ઘટાવીને ખાળે અળગા. તેહ તું...૨
શા અદબદ ખેલ છે, તું ત્યમના ત્યમ છે,
આવે ને જાએ, ઘટે ન વાધ;
વસ્તુ રૂપે થઇને એહ તું જ વિલસી રહે,
અખિલ ઘ્રદ્માંડ એ વિશ્વ બાધે. તેહ તું....૩

આપ અગનાનની એાટમાં આવીને, આપ આપ સું આપે લોલાે; નરસઇ એપણુ લેઇને ઊમિં'એા અનુભવે, તાહેરા ખેલમાં તું જ શાેલાે.

તેહ તું.... ૪

246 દેહડલી મૂકીને રે, એક દંન જાવું છે, ते भाटे हडूं छुं, इरी दे। डिरिनुं लकन रे, જીવ તાહારે જાવું છે. ખાઓ પીએ ને ધન વાવરો રે, જેહવું જેહેને હાથ રાવણ સરખા રાજીઓ રે, તે તા કાંએ ન લેઈ ગએ સાથ રે. જીવ તાહારે... મગરા કારીને પેસીએ રે, તાહે નાં મૂકે માહેલ્લ; ચેતનહારા ચેતનો રે, ગાફણ જાશે તે ગાલા સાથ રે. જીવ તાહારે... લખનીના બાંધા પાટલા રે, સ્વરગ ના પાેહોતા ઠેઠ; સજન કેરી ગાઠડી રે. ટાંકા છે ધાળા હેઠ રે. જીવ તાહારે... કે હોના છે રુ તે કે હોના વાછરુ રે, કાહાતાં માએ ને ખાપ; અંતકાલે જાવ જીવને એકલા રે, સાથે આવશે પુન ને પાપ રે. જીવ તાહારે... वैष्णवने विभान आवशे रे, સફુટને(?) જમદુત; શૂરાને વરશે અપછરા રે, પેલા દુરીજન સરજે છે ભૂત રે. જીવ તાહારે... જેહવા પાણીના પરપાટડા રે, એહવું કાયાનું મૂલ; ભણે નરસીએ વીનતી રે, જેહવું બાહે તે માથે કૂલ રે. જીવ તાહારે...

પાંમર તે પ્રાંણી! વિસાર્થા વનમાલી,	
મિશ્યા સુખ માયામાં માહ્યો,	
મૃલતૃષ્ણુા જલ સાલી રે. પાંમર…	٩
આઠ પાર અતરમાં ખલિયા,	
ઘણાં ઘણાંને ધાયા,	
રહ્યાં ખપી - ધન લેલું કીધું,	
નાં ખરચ્યા નાં ખાયા રે. પાંમર	÷
નારી આગલ્ય નિલજ યૈને, બીતા બીતા બાલે;	
હડકાલાવે, હસી બાલાવે, ક્ટા તરણને તાલે રે. પાંમર…	3
કરી તરહ્યુંને તેાલે રે. પાંમર	٦
સાસુસસરા સગાંસ'બ'ધી, તેની સેવા કીધી; નરસી મેતા કે સાધુજનની, તે સેવા તજી દીધી રે. પાંમર…	¥
૧૭૦	
વાલાજી રે! અનંત નાંમનું એાશડ છે મારે,	
જીના ભાગ્ય હાેય તેને ભાવે રે;	
જૈતા લાગ્ય હામ લગ લગ છે. વૈશનવ વૈદ ને પાસે વસીએ,	•
તા રવિસુત તેને ઘેર્ય નાવે રે. અન'ત	٩
ता सवसुत तम वर गार र करता	•
હિર હરદે ને સુંદેચ સારંગધર, અને અવિનાશી અજમાહ્ય રે;	
કડુ ક્રશ્ત ને સાકર સાંમલીયા,	
કું કરત ન લાજ લાગલાયા, સંચલ રામરસાયણ રે. વાલાછ રે!	૨
संयक्ष रानरसायणु रा मधाण र	٠,

₹.

3

ચાપું ચૂરણ ચત્રુલુજ કહીએ, અને ખહુનામીની ખુકી **રે**; ગાવિંદ નામની ગાલી રે વાલી,

મુકી

હ**િ**ચણેકિક

માંહે

વાલાજી રે ! પુરકરમૂલ પુરુષાત્તમ કહીએ, પડી પરમેશ્વર પાંમી રે; કુવાથ અઢાર કમલાજીના સ્વાંમી, તાે તુલસીદલ પીંચા જાંમી રે. અન'ત...

વાલાજી રે ! એવાં એવાં એાશડ તેા અંગ લાગે, જેને કરીએ રેવાયે રે; માહા માયા ને મછર ઘણેરા, તા પાછા ખીલા થાયે રે. અનંત...

વાલાજી રે ! ક્રીપા કરીતે' એાશડ કીજે, જજ્ઞપુરુષ જદુરાયે રે; તરસૈયાશ્યા સ્વાંમીને સંગ રમતાં તેા, જમશર જાંગીના વાયે રે. અનંત… ક્

903

સ્વામીનું સુખ હતું, માહારે તાંહાં લગી. જાંહાં લગી હદ હુતી રાત કેરી; સ્વામીના સુખના સ્વાદ ભાગી ગયા, જારે આચિતા ઊદઆ સૂર વેરી સ્વામીનું... ૧

સુરના તેજમાં. સાવ સમરસ થઈ, સેહેજમાં પીઊ માહારો ગએા સમાઇ, પીઊને પગલે, હું ખાળવા ગઈ, પીઊને ખાળતાં, હું ખાવાઇ. સ્વામીનું... ર

એહવા અટપટા ખેલમાં, આંખ ઊલટી ફરી, હું તજી, હું રહી હાર ખાઈ; વાણીમાં અનુભવ, એહ આવે નહીં; અનિર્વચન કેહે નીગમ ગાઈ. સ્વામીનું... 3

અચરજ વાત એ, કાેએ માને નહીં, જેહેને વીતી હાેએ, તેહ જાણે; વસ્તુના સાગર, સાવ સમરસ ભયોં, અણુઇતા નરસઇએા થઇને માણે સ્વામીતું.... ૪

હું ખરે તું ખરો, હું વિના તું નહી,	
હું રેહીશ તાંહાં લગી, તું રે હેઈશ;	
હું જતે તું ગએા, અનિરવાચી રહેા,	
હું ખરે તું ખરો, હું વિના તું નહી, હું રેહીશ તાંહાં લગી, તું રે હઇશ; હું જતે તું ગએા, અનિરવાચી રહેા, હું વિના તુંને કેાથુ કેહેશે ! ' હું ખરે	٩
સગુષ્યુ હાેએ જાંઢાં લગી, નિરગુષ્યુ તાંઢાં લગી,	
તમ કૈહે સદગુરુ વાત સાચી;	
સગુણ, સમતાં નિગું શુ ગંગા છે શમી,	
શેખ પૂરણ અનિરવાચી. હું ખરે	ર
શિવ ને જીવ તા, ના એ છે હેઠ જો,	
છવ હાએ તાહાં લગે, શિવ હાએ,	
જીવ શમતાં, શિવ સેંહેજે સમાઇ ગઐા,	
ટે લી જાએ ધંધહ નામ દાેએ. હું ખરે	3
તાહેરા માહેરા નામના નાશ છે,	
હુણ ને નીર દ્રષ્ટાંત નોતેઃ	
મેહેતા નરશઇ કેહે, વસ્તુ વિચારતાં. વસ્તુરૂપ થાશે, વસ્તુ પાતે. હું ખરે	
વસ્તુરૂપ થાશે, વસ્તુ પાતે. હું ખરે	8

એોધક પદે**ા** (૧<u>૭૩-</u>૧૭૫) ૧૭૩

[રાગ : કેંદ્રારા]

નુગરા નરના સંગ ના કીજે, નુગરાના સંગ ભારી રે; નુગરા સંગે નરકે જઇએ, અથવા નર કે નારી રે. (ટેક) નુગરા સંગે વાત કરંતાં, લખચારાસી જાએ રે; ભૂતલ મનસાદેહ ધરીને, ફાગટ ફેરા ખાએ રે. નુગરા નરના.... ૧ નુગરાનું જલપાન કરંતાં, કાંટિ એક ક્રમ તે થાએ રે; માત માત પાડાશી મલીને, નરકકુંડમાં જાએ રે. નુગરા નરના.... ૨ નુગરા નરના દેષ ઘણા છે, જે કહીએ તે થાડે થાડા રે; ભણે નરસીએ: સુણા નારાયણ, નુગરાના બંધ છાડા રે.

808

સતગુરુ મલ્યા, વાલા મારા જનમ સંઘાતે: જેણે તેણે મારગડે, હું ભુલી ભુલી જાતી રે. સતગુરુ... સત્રશર મહી, વાલે મને સીખાંમણ્ય દીધી, પડલ ઉતારી, વાલે મને દેખતી રે સતગુરુ.... ર અસનપણામાં વાલા ! મારી ખુદિ હુતો ખાલી; ભવસાગરથી જો વાલે મને, ખુડતી રે તારી. સત્સુરુ... 3 મુગતીની માલા, વાલે મારે ઉર પર લીધી (?દીધી); અમર એાઢાડી, વાલે મને સાહાગણ કીધી. સતગુરૂ... નરસૈયાત્ર્યા સ્વાંમી! વાલા મારો પ્રેમના રે પ્યાસી, મારા વાલા સંગ રમતાં, હું રંગલેર રાચી રે. સતશુરુ....

3

પ

ŧ

૧૭૫ .

સાંભલ સુંદરી ! સું રે જ આંતરી, વાત કહું છું ખરી, માન્ય સાસું; જોબનરંગના સંગ દિન ચાર છે, આત્ય એ સર્વ તે જોની કાસું.

ગૌર તનનું અભીમાંન નવ આંભુતું, એ મુંદર દેહ તે ખાહ ગ્યાસુલી, મદ–મછર તજી, ચિત્ત કાંમલ રાખવું, પર્લપકાર પરદયા ધરવી.

માંન્ય તું માંન્યની ! માંન માગી કહું, કાં રે ખુલાં છાં, આ દિન અલેખે; જિમ્ય રે સરિતા પૂર આવે એક સાંમડું, અંત જલ રહે, જે હોય લેખે.

એ વચન ત્રણુ તું, શ્રવણુ ધરિ કાંગ્યની, છાંડિ અતર સર્વ, લાજ લાેપી; બાલપણના સનેહ લ્યાવ્ય ચિત્તે કરી, તાન મન ધાન તું મેહેલ્ય સાંપી.

પંચ – દ્રે વરસમાં સનેહ પૂરાે હતાે, ખટદશમાં હવે કાં વીસાર્યા, અધુર – અગ્રત રસપાંત પ્રે'મે કરી, કર થહી કારજ્ય તુંહ સાર્યો.

દીન વચન સુણી, દયા ચિતે ધરી, હું તુજથી અહુ નથી રે અલગી, નરસિંદ્યાચા સ્વાંમી એ'મ ઇચ્છું છું, જાંમ આંઠે રહું કંઠે વલગી.

For Personal & Private Use Only www.jainelibrary.org

ગેષ્ણવ (વૃશેનું પદ ૧૭૬

હુકડું માહારે જ ગેઇકુંઠ હુકડું માહારે, હાં રે પેલા દુશ્ટ તહોં મંત દૂર, માહારા હૃ જિંતને હજુર વૈકુંઠ..૧ પીપળ-પાન ના તાર્ડીએ રે, નવ માડીએ વડલાડાલ જલને કાંઠે નવ શુક્રીએ રે, હરે નવ દેઇએ ગરુને ગાલ વૈકુંઠ...ર

જીલાએ જુઠુ નવ બાહિઓ રે, મુખથી નવ કહીએ માર, ચંત ચારી નવ કીજોએ તે, જેમ પરહેરીએ પરનાર. બેકુંઠ...3

સંપત્ત દેખીને વર્મા**ખીએ રે, લુખાને દીજે અંત;** ભણે નરસીએક ભાવસુ રે, હેવા સાચા ગૈરનવજંત વૈદ્વંઠ…૪

આત્મચરિતનું પદ ૧૯૭

[રાગ : સાેરક] હરિ આવા છે નારીને વેસ હેને કાઈ નીહાળા સીવ ભ્ર'મા જેનુ ધાંન ધરે તે એઇ એઇ દુખડું મોઉં માતપિતા રે એના મ'નમાં વીમાસે, કાં'ને એ કાં થકી આવી રે, અચરત સરખુ સૌઉને ભાસે, એ તા જલના લાટા કાંહાંથા લાવી રે. ધાઇ પાતાના તતખણુ **ુક્રા,** की ते। आवा मंहीर लांधी रे, રતનબાઇ ગુણવાકુલ ક્રેરે છે. " ક્રાને મહેતાજી તંમા પાંચી રે. ' યુતરીને પરમેસર ક્ષાં આંણી સભા વચે અંતરધાન થએા - અલબેલા. એ તા વાતા સગલે જાંણી હેને કાઇ_{લા}૪ જેજેકાર થચોા જુગ બાધે, હરખ વાધા છે હઇઆં ઘણા રે; નરસીઇના સાંમીની સંગ રમતા, હેને કાઇ...પ એના ચરણકમલમાં રહીએ રે,

પ્રકૃતિનું પદ ૧૭૮ [રાગ ઃ : મલ્હાર]

ગાજે મેઘ ખારે અલવ તા,	
વચ્ચે વચે વીજ કરે ઝમકાર;	
હરિએ હેલાં ગાવધાન ધરીઓ,	
सात हिवस ते छत्राहार.	ગાજે૧
सात १६४त (१ ००१३८):	
કાે પ્યા ઇંદ્ર આહેરાં ઉપર,	
મહાછવ માટે મઘવા મ'ન;	
ગાય - ગાપ - ગાવાલાંને રેલા,	
વેગે વરસવા માેકલ્યા લંત;	ગાજેર
મુસલધાર વરસે જલ ઉપર,	
ધરતી માંહે પ ડે કડધડી;	
ન્યો મુખ્ય માટે પ્રવૃત્તનાં	
ત્ર્ટી ટ્રે'ક પડે પર્વ'તનાં, વ હે ત્રક્ષ સમૂલાં જડી(?).	ગાજે3
વહ ત્રક્ષ સમૂલા જડા(૧).	V(107 V
લૂજે ધરણ , કાચર તર કંપે,	•
હશ હિશ હીસે દ્યાર અધાર;	
હરિએ હેલાં ગાવર્ધન ધરીએ!,	
Class Bat alder Stratt	w Gin
ગાકુલ વર્તે ^ર જયજયકાર.	ગાજે૪
પાંણી પાંણી દીસે પ્રથવી,	• .
જલ જમુંના થલ એક ભર્યો;	
જાલ જનુવા વલ જાઇ લગા,	
धन रे कृष्णु बीका अवतारी,	ગાજે…પ
ઇદ્રાક્રિકનાં માંન રે ત્ર ું થી 🗀	ગાજ…પ
ર્થાતની ખલ પ્રાક્રમી પુરંદર,	
દે ખી આવીને લાગા પાય;	
_	
નરસિંહાચા સ્વામી ગાય ગુણ,	•
ગાંપી આનંદ ઉલટ અંગ ત માય.	ગાજે…૬

પ્રક્રીણું પદેા (૧૭૯-૧૮૩)

૧૭૯ ં

એક દિન ચમુનાં તટ આવી રે, કૌતક કીધું કાતુડે	
સરવે ગાપી બાલાવી રે, ,. ,, ,,	٩
એ ગ્વાલન સાથે સૂતા રે; ,, ,, ,,	1
ત્યાં ખળર લેઇને પાતારે, ,, ,, ,,	ર
કે સખિયું કચાંથી આવ્યાં રે, ,, ,, ,,	
કાંઈ વાલાની સુધ લાબ્યા રે, ,, ,, ,,	3
તેણુ વાત કરી વિસ્તારી રે, " " "	
સુંભી ન્યાલ થઇ વજનારી રે, ,, ,, ,,	ጸ
કહ્યું એક સખીને છાતું રે, ,, ,, ,,	
લેઇ જાવાતમારું ખાતું રે, " " " "	ય
સુણી ગાપી આનંદ પાંમી રે, ", ", "	
તેડથા નરસી મેતાના સ્વામી રે, ", ", ",	ŧ

१८०

[રાગ:ગૌડી]

ગઉ દાહની હમ જેતાં: ગૌ દોહની હમ જેતાં, મેાંઘા શું થાએા છેા રે મેાહનજી! જો આવડે [ગૌ] દોહતાં. ગઉ....૧ વેદ પઠતાં પંડીત શુક્ષા, ચુકાં પાનાં ને પાથાં નરસિઆચા સ્વામી ચતુર સીરામણિ, સાહાના દીસા છા ગા [દાહા]તાં. ગઉ....૨

9/9

છાકરી ! તારા મનમેં, તું તે સ્યું જાણે છે રે; બાલતાંચાલતાં વાતમાં, તું અહંકાર આંણે છે રે. તું તે…૧ તું કારા દે ભાલીયે તેને, જે હાયે પાતા તેલ, મુજ આગે તું સ્થા લેખામાં, ભાલ છ આવા ખાલ, તું તે. ર મારા મહિમા પ્રદ્મા જાંથે, શિવ જાંથે કે શેશ, નારદ ને સનકાદિક જાંથે, ઇંદ્ર જાથે કાંઇક લેશ તું તે... કહું સારુ તે તપ કરે કે, જેગી વનમે જય, આસનથી ઉઠે નહીં, નિત બેંઠા ધ્યાન લગાય. તું તે... ૪ તુજને કયાંથી સુદ્રની છાડી, બાલવું મારે સાથ, નરસી મેતા કે તે લરી અલી! આલ સંગાયે ખાય, તું તે... પ

૧૮૨

ર્ર છે તું જેવા ખેડું ગાંકુલમેં, સ્યું જાણીને બાલી બલમેં. હમણાં ગાંચું થઈ ઘેર તારે, તારે તું અમને રાકે આરે. ના'તી નંદ તણે ઘેર છાલી. કરતા ઘેર મારે ગાંવાલી. તેના પુત્ર થયા તુ આવા, બાંધ્યા રાજ સામા દાવા. દાસ નરસી કે સારું શ્રાસ્યે, ગાંચું રાજાને ઘેર જાસ્યે.

163

[રાગ સિંધુડા]

સારમાં સાર અવતાર અબળા તહ્યું, જેલું ખળે બલભદ્રવીર રીઝે; પુરુષ પુરુષારથે શું સરે હે સખી, જેલું નવ નાહોનું કાજ સીઝે. સારમાં સાર...વ જ રે મુક્તિ પર્યં તતે પ્રાપ્તિ પુરશને, જે કાઈ સેવકલાવ રાખે; રસલરુ રસેલું નાર્થ નાહોરા કરે, ન કાઈ તાર અવતાર પાખે. સારમાં સાર....3 છ રે ઇદ્રને ઇશ અજ અમર જે મહાસુનિ, મહીપતિ ગાપિકા ચરણ વ'દે, અધિક અધિકાર તે અધમ કરી લેખવે, નરપણું નવ રૂચે, આપ નિ'દે. સારમાં સાર... ૩

છ રે સ્વપ્ન સાચું કરાે, શૈલધર શાંમળા !, પ્રાથુમુ પ્રાથુપતિ પાથુ જેડી, પળચવું પશુ જેમ પુઠે લાગુ કરે, એમ ક્રેરે નરસઇએા નાથ ત્રાેડી. સારમાં સાર…૪

जैन कमें । न्तः बन्धन और मुक्ति की प्रक्रिया	9 -
सागरमञ्ज्ञ अने	
जैन यक्षी अजिता (या रोहिणी) का अतिमानिरूपण	43
मारुतिनन्दन प्रसाद तिवारी	
पाइअ-सह्-महण्णवो में अनुपलब्ध वसुदेवहिण्डी की शंब्दावली (२)	२७
के. आर. चन्द्र	
राणकपुर का प्राचीनतम उल्बेख	38
राम बल्छभ सोमानी	
कर्मप्रकृति-टीकानी एक अमूल्य हुस्तप्रति	3 €
मुनि शीलचन्द्रविजय	
श्रीन्याससिद्धान्तप्रवेशकन्थिका	80
संपा. मुनि शीलचन्द्रविजय	
पंचाक्त्यान के संशोधक पूर्णभद्रस्रि खरतर पूर्णभद्र नहीं थे	€(9
अगरचन्द्र नाहटा	
कविवर नयसुन्दर की एक अज्ञात रचना - नेमिनाथ वसंत विलास	ES
अगरचन्द्र नाहटा	
स्वाध्याय-Reviews	9૨
आ. जिनप्रमस्रि-विरचित अंतिमस्	48
संपा. र. म. शाह	
नरसिंह महेतानां पद	9-92
संपा. रतिलाल वि.	

OUR LATEST PUBLICATIONS

69.	Treasures of Jain Bhandaras Ed. Dr. U.P. Shah (1978)	250/-
70.	Proceedings of the seminar on Prakrit Studies (1978) Ed. by Dr. K. R. Chandra (1978)	40/-
71.	Catalogue of Gujarati Manuscripts: Munir ja Sri Punyavijayaji's Collection, complied by Munir ja Punyavijayaji, Ed. by Dr; Vidhatri Vora (1978)	120/-
72.	Samdhikāvya-Samuccaya (Collection of 20 Apabhramsa Samdhikāvyas) Ed. by Dr. R. M. Shah (1980)	8/-
73.	The Inscriptions of Imperial Paramaras Ed. by Dr. A, C. Mittal (1979)	45/-
74.	Wall Paintings of Rajasthan by Y. K. Shukla, (1980) pp. 31+2 Colour Plates, 4 Line Drawings and 48 Black and White Plates	66/-
75.	the second of th	30/-
76.	Jaina Darsan ka Adikal (Hindi) by Pt. Da ukh Malvania(1980)	(8/-
77.	Silopadesamālā-Bālāvaudha by Merusundara Gani, Ed. by Dr. H. C. Bhayani, Dr. R. M. Shah and Gitabahen (19	10/-
78.	Some Aspects of Indian Culture by Dr. A. S. Gopani (1981)	*48/
79.	The Central Philosophy of Jainism (Anekanta-vada) by Bimal Krishna Matilal (1981)	16/-
80.	The Ramayana In Pahari Miniature Paintings by Jutta Jain-Neubauer (1981)	108/-
81.	Padmasundara's Jnanacandrodayanataka Ed. Nagin J. Shah (1981)	8/-
82.	A Study of Civakacintamani by R. Vijayalakshmy (1981)	54/-
83.		30/-
84,	Studies in Indian Philosophy (Pt. Sukhlalji Memorial Vol.) (1981)	60/-
85.	Facets of Jaina Religiousness in Comparative Light by Dr. L. M. Joshi (1981)	18/-
	*Aspects of Jaina Art and Architecture: Editors Dr. U. P. Shah and Prof. M. A. Dhaky. (1976) [Sole distributor]	150/-
	*Mahāvīra and his Teachings Ed. Dr. A. N. Upadhye	50/-
	*Sambodhi (The Journal of the L. D. Institute of Indology)	320/-